THE FORT-ROYAL OF HOLY SCRIPTURES,

OR,

A new *Concordance* of the chief Heads of Scripture Common-placed, for such as would suddenly command all the Rarities in the Book of GOD.

The third Edition revised and enlarged

By *J. H.*

Search the Scriptures, which testifie of me, John 5. 29.

LONDON,
Printed for *William Leake*, and are to be sold at his shop at the Signe of the *Crown* in *Fleetstreet*, between the two Temple Gates. 1655.

Bible appendix Concordance
R

127. b 11.

THE FORT-ROYAL OF HOLY SCRIPTURES,

OR,

A new *Concordance* of the chief Heads of Scripture Common-placed, for such as would suddenly command all the Rarities in the Book of GOD.

The third Edition revised and enlarged

By *J. H.*

Search the Scriptures, which testifie of me, John 5. 29.

LONDON,
Printed for *William Leake*, and are to be sold at his shop at the Signe of the *Crown* in *Fleetstreet*, between the two Temple Gates. 1655.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The STATIONER *to the* READER.

HAving lately printed this brief *Concordance*, I found it ſo welcome to all ſorts of Chriſtians, (as wel Divines as others) that I have haſtened this *third Impreſſion*, as ſoon as the Author had finiſhed his Additions, and reviſed the Copy. The great *Concordance* is now ſo voluminous, and ſo large a price, and done onely by Alphabet, without *Common place*, that they whoſe convenience could not alwayes have the former, have found great advantage and benefit of this: which being compiled for the help of memory, hath ſufficiently been proved moſt uſefull for that end. 'Tis now enlarged, and all quotations exactly examined, ſo as you need not expect any *Errata*. I would rather you found the benefit of this Book, than have it here told by

William Leak.

To the Chriſtian Reader.

DUties of Love and Compaſsion towards the Church (we hope) is confeſſed to be of all men profitable neceſſary and urgent: In which caſe, the peruſall and conveyance of this little Book abroad into the world, being committed unto our care, we could not but entertain the ſame according to our truſt. Whereof, we acknowledge, ſuch is the clearneſſe of the phraſe, profitableneſs of the matter, eaſineſs of the method, & uſefulneſs of the ſubject; that if we ſhould be ſilent, the book it ſelf would ſpeak: wherein are the moſt uſefull places of Divinity exactly referred, practically, though briefly handled, being a key to open many Scriptures, a brief *Scripture Concordance*, of a new method, much differing from *Cotton*, *Bernards Theſaurus*, or *Wilſons Dictionary*; being of further extent and ſurvey, in common placing moſt of the Heads handled therein (which did admit of Diviſion) then any of theſe former helps: And beſides, hath this advantage, that it is conciſe, a *vade mecum* portable, for a ſudden help, when one is ſtraitned both in place and time, for preaching, and finding out on the ſudden the coherence of places to be quoted and opened, for the further good and benefit both of private Chriſtians and of the whole Church; which is the wiſh and prayer of

Thy ſervants in Chriſt Ieſus,

Patrick Forbes.
Chriſtopher Love.
&c.

A Table of the Heads, &c.

Of God — Page 1
2 What God is in himself — page 5
3 What God is not — page 10
4 What God will not do — page 11
5 What God cannot do — page 12
6 Where God is — page 13
7 What is with God — page 14
8 What is Gods — page 15
9 Nature of God — page 16
10 Name of God — page 19
11 Titles proper to God the Father — page 21
12 Titles proper to God the Son — page 26
13 Of the Mediator Christ Jesus — page 33
14 What Christ is — page 35
15 Of Christ his Excellencie — page 37
16 Benefits we have by him in general — page 39
17 Of Christ his Incarnation — page 41
18 Benefits in particular by Christ — page 44
19 Vertues of Christs blood — Page 47
20 Trials touching Christ — page 48
21 Titles of the Holy Ghost — page 50
22 Of the Spirit of God — page 51
23 Mercy of God — page 56
24 Justice of God — page 60
25 Word of God — page 69
26 Titles of the Word — page 78
27 Truth of God — page 85

28 Love of God page 96
29 Voice of God page 98
30 Wrath of God page 100
31 Knowledge of God page 128
32 Predestination, Election page 132
33 Providence page 133
34 Gods All seeing Eye page 135
35 Works of Creation page 137
36 Works of Providence page 141
37 Eternity of God page 155
38 Strength of God page 156
39 Power of God page 160
40 Greatneſſe of God page 162
41 Goodneſſe of God page 64
42 Wiſdome of God page 167
43 That God doth all page 168
44 Of Wiſdome page 169
45 Knowledge page 177
46 Grand undeniable Truths page 179
47 Holineſſe, Sanctification page 188
48 Faith page 194
49 Repentance page 203
50 Humility page 207
51 Hope page 210
52 Love page 213
53 Love to God page 216
54 Fear of God page 218
55 Truſting in God page 221
56 Waiting on God page 227

57 Patience page 230
58 Sincerity, Vprightneſſe page 232
59 Meekneſſe page 236
60 Prayer page 238
61 Joy page 240
62 Truth page 242
63 Zeal page 246
64 Peace page 247
65 Praiſe, Thanksgiving page 252
66 Praiſe of God page 256
67 Bleſſing of God page 258
68 Titles of Saints page 258
69 Titles of wicked men page 264
70 Happineſſe of Saints page 272
71 Affliction with its Conſolations page 288
72 Pride page 305
73 Wrath, Anger page 308
74 Riches. page 311
75 Ignorance page 315
76 Infidelity page 316
77 Hypocriſie page 318
78 World page 320
79 Offences page 321
80 Reproof, Admonition page 322
81 Covetouſneſſe page 325
82 Idolatry page 327
83 Adultery page 329
84 Lying page 331
85 Luſt page 334

86 *Oppreſſion* page 336
87 *Envie* page 338
88 *Hardneſſe of Heart* page 339
89 *Vanity and miſery of Man* page 340
90 *Of the Heart* page 342
91 *Titles of a good Heart* page 350
92 *Titles of a bad Heart* page 352
93 *Of the Thoughts* page 354
94 *After Proverbs* page 356
95 *Our Spirit* page 361
96 *Witneſſes of our ſpirit* page 362
97 *Mercy to the poor* page 363
98 *Of the Church* page 366
99 *Of Elders* page 367
100 *Baptiſme* page 369
101 *Of Sectaries* page 370
102 *Of the Law* page 375
103 *Of Sin* page 379
104 *Of Death* page 384
105 *Reſurrection* page 387
106 *Laſt Judgement* page 389
107 *Of Heaven* page 392
108 *Of Angels* page 395
109 *Union or Oneneſſe with Chriſt* page 399
110 *Adoption or Sonſhip* page 401
111 *Of Juſtification* page 402
112 *Aſſurance of Salvation and glory* page 406
113 *The Contemplation of Chriſt by Angels* page 408
114 *Of Mans chief Good, and of the Saints compleat Happineſſe* page 411

I.

Of God.

Generals.

HE who cometh to him must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him, *Heb.* 11. 6.

We cannot by searching finde out the Almighty to perfection, *Iob* 11. 7. and 37. 23.

There is no searching of his understanding, *Isaiah* 40. 28.

There is nothing too hard for him, *Gen.* 18. 14. and *Jer* 32. 17.

With him all things are possible, *Mark* 10. 27.

There is neither wisdom, nor counsel, nor understanding against him, *Proverbs* 32. 30.

Of him, and through him, and to him are all things: unto whom belongeth all glory, *Rom.* 11. 36.

He only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto: whom no man hath seen, or can see, 1 *Tim.* 6. 16.

In him we live, and move, and have our being, *Acts* 17. 18.

His judgements are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out, *Rom.* 11. 33.

His counsel must stand, and he will do all his pleasure, *Isaiah* 46. 10.

It is in vain to question or stand out with him, for he giveth no account of his matters, *Iob* 33. 13.

There is nothing got by our shifting, and thinking to fly from him, *Ier.* 32. 18.

The neerer we come unto him, the more vile we shall finde our selves, *Iob* 40. 4. *Isa.* 6. *Iob* 42. 4.

His counsel standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to a thousand generations, *Psalm* 33. 11.

His fooliſhneſſe is wiſer than men, and his weakneſſe ſtronger than men, 1 *Cor.* 1. 25.

Whether we eat or drink or what ever we do, we muſt do all to his glory, 1 *Cor.* 10. 21.

Our thoughts are not his thoughts, nor our ways his ways,

As the heavens are higher than the earth, ſo are his ways higher than our ways, and his thoughts than our thoughts, *Iſa.* 58. 9, 10.

He is a God at hand, as well as a God afar off, *Jer.* 32. 33,

His ways are right, *Hoſea* 14. 9.

That which is highlieſt eſteemed of amongſt men, is abomination in his ſight, *Luke* 16. 15.

He will be gracious to whom he will be gracious: and he will ſhew mercy to whom he will ſhew mercy, *Exod.* 33. 19.

There is no ſalvation given under any other name than Chriſts, *Act.* 4. 12.

All things come of him, and of his own we give him, 1 *Chro.* 29. 15.

Our ſins hurts him not, nor our righteouſneſſe doth him no good, but may help our ſelves, *Job* 35 6.

The righteouſneſſe or perfection of our ways is nothing unto him, *Job* 22. 3.

What he ſays ſhall certainly come to paſſe, *Numb.* 23. 13.

His loving kindneſs is better then life, *Pſal.* 36. 3.

He ſpeaks righteouſneſſe, he declares things that are right, *Iſa.* 45. 19.

The number of his years cannot be ſearched out, *Job* 36. 26.

Every purpoſe of his muſt be performed againſt his enemies, *Ier.* 51. 29.

Mortal man cannot be more juſt than God, *Iob* 9. 26. nor purer than his Maker.

All his paths are mercy and truth, *Pſal.* 25. 10.

A thouſand years in his ſight are but as yeſterday, when it is paſt, and as a watch in the night. 2 *Pet.* 3. 8. *Pſal.* 90. 4.

In every nation he that fea-

reth

reth him, and worketh righ. reousneſſe is accepted of him *Acts* 10. 35.

His gifts and calling are without repentance, *Romans* 11, 39.

He only makes us to dwell in ſafety, *Pſal.* 4. 8.

He doth every thing, *Job.* 42. 5.

His way is perfect, *Pſalm* 18. 30.

God only doth wondrous works, *Pſalm* 72. 18.

He Seals our inſtructions, *Job* 33. 16.

He alone is Jehovah, the moſt high over all the earth, *Pſalm* 83, 18.

Our ſufficiency is of God, 2 *Cor.* 3. 5.

His foundation remaineth ſure, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19.

Every good and perfect gift comes from him, *James* 1. 17.

The wrath of man doth not accompliſh his righteouſneſſe, *James* 1. 20.

No man hath ſeen God at any time, 1 *John* 4 12.

No man can ſee his face and live, *Exod.* 33. 20.

In the Negative.

NO man did ever harden himſelf againſt him and proſpered, *John* 9. 4.

None is like him among the Gods, glorious in holineſſe, fearful in praiſes, doing wonders, *Exod.* 15. 11.

There is none holy as him.

There is none beſide him.

There is not any rock like unto him, 1 *Sam.* 21 2.

There is not any that can deliver out of his hand, *Deut.* 32. 39.

There is none that can deliver out of his hand, or hinder his work, *Iſa.* 43. 13.

When he purpoſeth, none can diſanul it, and when his hand is ſtrecthed out, none can turn it back, *Iſa.* 14. 27.

When he giveth quietneſſe, none can make trouble.

When he hideth his face, none can behold him, whether done againſt a Nation or againſt a man only, *Iob* 35. 6.

No man can ſay unto him

what doſt thou? *Job* 9. 12.

No man hath an arm like him, *Job* 40. 9.

None teacheth like him, *Job* 36. 22.

None can enjoyn him his way, or ſay thou haſt done iniquity, *Job* 36. 23.

No man knoweth his mind to inſtruct him, 1 *Cor.* 2. 16.

No man hath known his mind, or been his Counſellor, *Rom.* 11 34.

There is none good ſave him, *Matthew* 17. 9.

There is none that can appoint him the time, *Levit.* 49. 17.

None hath directed his ſpirit or taught him, *Iſaiah* 40 13.

He hath no eys of fleſh,

He ſeeth not as man ſeeth, *Job* 10. 14,

His days are not as the days of a man,

Nor his years as mans days, *Iob* 10. 5.

None can deliver out of his hands, *Iob* 10. 7.

He is of one mind, and none can turn him, *Iob* 23. 13.

He doth what his ſoul deſireth, *Iob* 23. 13.

There is no numbring of his Armies, *Iob* 25. 3.

None hath given him firſt, *Romans* 11. 35.

There is no contending againſt him, *Iob* 33. 16.

No man hath given him a charge over the earth, or to diſpoſe of the whole world, *Iob* 34, 14.

We cannot find him out. *Iob* 37, 23.

None hath an arm like him, or can thunder with a voice like him, *Iob* 40. 9.

None can prevent him to repay them, *Iob* 41, 11.

There is no God ſave the Lord, nor no Rock ſave our God, *Pſalm* 18, 31.

Among the gods there is none like unto the Lord, *Pſalm* 86, 8.

None among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto him, *Pſa.* 89. 6.

The everlaſting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is he weary, *Iſaiah* 40, 28.

He is the Lord, there is none elſe, nor no God beſides him, *Iſaiah* 45. 5, 21.

The work of the mighty God is perfect. All

All his ways are judgment, *Deut.* 32. 4.

There is no God like our God, 1 *Kings* 8. 23.

II.

What GOD is in himself.

HE is glorious in holineſſe, fearful in praiſes, doing wonders, *Exodus* 15, 11,

Alpha and *Omega* the beginning and the ending, the firſt and the laſt, *Rev.* 1, 17. *Iſa.* 44. 6.

A mighty Redeemer, *Prov.* 23. 11.

His mouth is altogether lovely and ſweet, *Cant.* 5, 16.

More excellent then the mountains of prey, *Pſ.* 76. 4.

A Spirit, *John* 4. 42.

Our Lord, *Deut.* 6. 4.

White and ruddy, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand, *Cant.* 5. 10.

Wiſe in heart, mighty in ſtrength, *Job* 9. 4.

Greater then man, *Iob* 33. 12

He is the Rock, whoſe work is perfect, &c. *Deut.* 32. 12.

A God of knowledg, weighing actions, 1 *Sam.* 2. 3.

Strong, *Job* 9. 19.

Mighty in ſtrength and wiſdom, nor deſpiſing any, *Job* 36. 5.

The Iudge, *Pſalm* 50, 6.

A Sun, and a ſhield, *Pſalm* 84. 11.

Great and doing wondrous things, God alone, *Pſalm* 86 10.

Moſt high, *Pſalm* 92 1.

A great God, and a great King above all gods, *Pſalm* 95 3,

Of great power, and of infinite underſtanding, *Pſalm* 147. 5.

Wonderful in counſel, and excellent in working, *Iſaiah* 28. 29.

The true God, the living God, and an everlaſting King, *Ier.* 10. 10.

The Former of all things. *Ier.* 10. 17.

The Lord God of all fleſh, for whom nothing is hard, *Ier.* 23. 27.

A good and a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, *Nah.* 1. 7.

A great King, *Mal.* 1. 4.

A man of war, *Exod.* 15. 3.

The great and terrible God, who keepeth mercy and Covenant for them that love him, and keep his commandments, *Neh.* 1. 5. *Deut.* 7. 9.

Gracious and merciful, *Pſalm.* 118. 5.

A merciful God, remembring his Covenant, *Deu* 4. 31

One who hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervants *Pſalm* 35. 27.

One judging righteouſly, trying the heart, and the reins *Jer.* 11. 20.

The great, the mighty God, great in counſel, and mighty in work, *Ier*, 23. 8.

A witneſſe betwixt man, *Gen.* 31. 33.

A Buckler, 2 *Sam.* 22. 3.

The Former of all things, *Ier.* 5. 16.

God, and not man, the holy one in the midſt of us, *Hoſea* 11. 9.

God that comforts thoſe that are caſt down, 2 *Cor.* 7. 6.

God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 2 *Cor.* 11.

High above all Nations, *Pſal.* 113. 9.

High above all the earth *Pſal.* 47. 3.

Our Iudge, Law-giver, and King, *Iſa.* 33. 22.

Judge of all the earth. *Gen.* 18. 25.

Lord of heaven and earth, *Acts* 17. 2.

Lord Almighty, 2 *Cor* 6. 18

Lord of the whole earth, *Pſalm* 97. 5.

God in heaven above, and in the earth beneath, there is none elſe, *Deut.* 10. 17.

Moſt high over all the earth, *Pſalm* 63. 18.

Mightier then the voice of many waters, then ſea, mighty waves, *Pſalm* 93. 4.

The Rock, *Deut.* 32. 4.

What he is in general,

A God of gods, a Lord of kings, a Revealer of ſecrets, *Dan.* 2. 47.

A great King over all the earth, *Pſalm.* 47. 2.

A Rewarder of thoſe who diligently ſeek him, *Heb.* 11. 6

A Tower of Salvation, 2 *Sam.* 52. 21.

The

The Ruler amongſt the Nations, *Pſalm* 22. 8.

The God of the whole earth, *Iſaiah* 54. 5.

The Lord, the God of all fleſh, *Jer.* 32. 27.

The Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, The God of all comfort, 2 *Cor.* 1. 4.

What to his Saints.

A Buckler to the upright, *Prov.* 2. *Pſal.* 18 30.

A ſhield, their glory, and the lifter up of their head, *Pſalm* 3. 3.

A Father to Iſrael, *Jer.* 31. 9.

A Father of the Fatherleſs, a Judge of Widowes, *Pſalm* 87. 5.

A refuge in the time of trouble, *Pſalm* 9. 9.

He that teacheth us to profit, *Iſaiah* 48. 17.

The hope of Iſrael, *Jer.* 17. 2.

Our hope in the day of evil, *Jer.* 17. 17.

Our ſtrength and our ſalvation. *Exodus* 15. 2.

A helper to the Fatherleſs, *Pſalm* 10. 14.

A refuge to the poor, *Pſal.* 14. 6.

The Saints portion, Inheritance, who maintains their Lot, and Cup, *Pſal.* 16, 5.

A Buckler unto all thoſe that truſt in him, *Pſa.* 18. 30.

Light, Salvation, *Pſalm* 27, 1,

Our defence, *Pſal.* 94, 23.

Our Hiding place, *Pſalm* 32. 7.

Our help and ſhield *Pſa.* 31. 30.

Our hope, our truſt, *Pſal.* 71. 5,

Our help and deliverer, *Pſalm* 40. 17.

Our Husband, *Iſa.* 54. 5

Our hiding place and Shield. *Pſalm* 116. 4.

Our keeper, our ſhade, *Pſalm* 121. 5.

Our Rock, our Fortreſſe, our deliverer, our God in whom we truſt: our buckler, the horn of our Salvation and

The ſtrength of our life: *Pſalm* 27. 1.

A ſhield unto all who truſt upon him, *Pro.* 30. 5.

Our ſtrength in the time of trouble, *Pſalm* 37. 59.

Our refuge, our ſtrength, a very preſent help in time of trouble, *Pſa* 46.3. *Pſa*.4.6.

Our Father, our Redeemer. *Iſaiah* 63. 16.

Our Portion, Rock, Forteſſe, deliverer, 2 *Sam*.22.2.

Our only Rock, Salvation, defence, *Pſalm* 62. 3.

Our Helper, *Pſa* 54.10.

Our defence, the God of our mercy, *Pſa*. 56. 17.

Our help and deliverer: *Pſa*. 70. 5.

He that blotteth out our tranſgreſſions for his own ſake, *Iſaiah* 45. 25.

Our ſtrong Refuge, *Pſa*. 71. 7.

Our Shield, exceeding great reward, *Geneſis* 15. 1.

Our ſtrength, Song, our Salvation, *Exodus* 15. 2.

Our praiſe, *Deut*. 10. 2.

Our life, the length of our days, *Deut*. 30. 20.

Our Shield, Horn of our Salvation, high tower, our refuge and Saviour, *Pſalm* 18. 2.

Our ſtrength and power 2 *Sam*. 22. 23.

Our Shepherd, *Pſa*. 23.

Our ſaving ſtrength, *Pſalm* 28. 8.

Our ſtrength in trouble, *Pſalm* 37. 37.

Our refuge and fortreſſe, *Pſalm*, 18. 2.

Our ſtrength, our Song, *Pſalm* 118. 14.

Our Refuge and Portion.

Our Rock, and our Salvation, and our defence to ſtabliſh us, *Pſalm* 62 7.

Our defence, *Pſa* 50. 9.

Our ſtrength, The ſtrength of our life, *Pſalm* 39. 5. *Pſalm* 27. 1.

Our portion for ever, *Pſa*. 73. 26.

Our Saviour, *Iſaiah* 43 3.

Our hope and truſt from our youth, *Pſa*. 71. 5.

Our ſtrength and our Portion for ever, *Pſa*. 73. 26.

Our King, *Pſa* 89. 18.

Our ſtrength and Song, *Pſalm* 118. 4.

Our keeper, our Shade, upon our right hand, *Pſa*: 121, 5.

Our Judge, our Law-giver, our King, *Iſaiah* 33. 2.

Our Father, our Redeemer, *Iſaiah* 63. 16.

Our

Our ſtrength, Fortreſſe, and refuge in the day of our affliction, *Jer.* 16. 19.

Our Praiſe, our God, *Deut.* 10. 21.

Our goodneſſe and our Fortreſſe, our high tower, and our deliverer, our ſhield, he in whom we truſt, *Pſalm* 144. 3.

Our hope and ſhield, *Pſa.* 115. 9.

The ſhield of our help, and the ſword of our Excellency, *Deut.* 33 29

The glory of their ſtrength, *Pſa.* 89. 16

The Lord that healeth us, *Exodus* 15. 26

The health of our countenance, *Pſa.* 43. 5.

The helper of the fatherleſſe, *Pſa.* 10. 4.

The poors Refuge, *Pſa.* 14. 6.

The Protion of our inheritance, *Pſa.* 16. 5,

The God of our Salvation, *Pſa.* 78 20.

The ſtrength of our heart, our Portion for ever, *Pſa.* 73. 26.

A Sun and a Shield, *Pſa.* 84. 11.

The Lord our God, the the Holy one of Iſrael, *Iſaiah* 43. 3.

The Lord who pleadeth the peoples cauſe, *Pſa.*

What to the wicked.

A Conſuming fire, *Heb.* 12. 27.

Everlaſting burnings, *Iſa.* 33 14.

As like a Lyon, and like a young Lyon to rear and devour them, *Hoſea* 5. 14.

A rainer of Snares, and fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt upon them, *Pſa.* 11. 6.

A heaper of miſchief, and a ſpender of plagues upon them, *Deut.* 32. 23.

A Jealous God, *Deuteronomy*, 4. 24.

A God ready to tear them in pieces, *Pſalm* 50. 2.

What unto all.

HE is good unto all, and his tender mercies are over all his works, *Psalm* 145. 1,

The confidence of all the ends of the earth, *Psalm* 65. 5.

Terrible, a great King over all the earth, *Psalm* 42. 21.

III.

What GOD is not.

HE is not a man that he should lye, nor as the Son of man that he should repent, *Numb.* 23. 15. *Deut.* 4. 2. & 10. 17.

Not a man as we are, that we should answer him, or come together in judgement with him, *Job* 9. 2.

He hath no eyes of flesh, nor seeth as man seeth, *Job* 10. 14,

He delighteth not in the strength of a horse,

He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man, *Psalm* 162. 10.

His gifts and calling are without repentance, *Rom* 11. 29.

There is no unrighteousnesse in him, *Rom* 9. 14. *Psalm* 92. 12.

He accepteth not the person of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor *Job* 34, 19.

Hee hath no pleasure in unrighteousnes, neither shall evil dwell with him, *Psalm* 5. 4.

Fury is not in him, *Isaiah* 27. 4.

He is not unrighteous to forget our labour of love towards his Name, *Heb.* 6. 10.

He is not slack with us of his promise, 2 *Pet.* 2. 9.

He the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary, *Isa.* 40. 28.

To subvert a man in his cause he approveth not *Lam.* 3. 36.

He esteemeth not our riches, no nor gold, nor all the forces of strength, *Job* 36. 19.

He

He is not willing that any ſhould periſh, 2 *Pet.* 3, 9.

He is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all, 1 *Iohn* 1. 5.

A God of hoſts, a Lord of lords, a great God, mighty and terrible, which regardeth not perſons, nor taketh a reward, *Dent.* 10. 7.

He regardeth not any who are wiſe in heart, *Iob* 37. 24.

There is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor reſpect of perſons, or taking gifts, 2 *Chron.* 19. 7.

With him is no variableneſſe, or ſhadow of change by turning, *Iam.* 1. 17.

IV.

What God will not do.

IT is far from the Almighty that he ſhould do wickedly, *Iob* 34. 10.

He will not do wickedneſs, nor pervert Judgement, *Iob* 34. 12.

He is mighty, and deſpiſeth not any, *Iob* 36. 5.

He will not lay upon man more then is right, that he ſhould enter into judgement with God, *Iob* 34. 23.

He preſerveth not the life of the wicked,

He withdraweth not his eye from the righteous, *Iob* 36. 7.

He will not afflict, *Iob* 27. 3.

He will not leave the righteous in the hand of the wicked, nor condemn him when he is judged, *Pſ* 37. 33.

He is the juſt God, he will not do iniquity, *Zeph.* 3. 9.

He will not break the bruiſed Reed, nor quench the ſmoking flax, &c. *Iſaiah* 42. 2.

He will not always chide, nor keep his anger for ever, *Pſalm* 95. 9. & 103. 9.

He will not pervert judgement, nor will the Almighty pervert juſtice, *Iob* 8. 3.

He will not help the evil doers, *Iob* 8. 20.

He will not caſt away the perfect man, *Iob* 8. 20.

He will not take advantages of our weakneſſes to exerciſe his power upon us, but rather

rather put ſtrength in us, *Job* 23. 6.

He will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it, *Iob* 35. 18.

He giveth no account of any of his matters, *Iob* 33. 18.

He will by no means acquit the guilty, *Exodus* 34. 7.

He accepteth not perſons, *Iob* 34. 16.

He deſpiſeth none, *Iob* 34. 2.

He reſpects not the proud of heart, *Iob* 37. 24.

He will not caſt off for ever, *Lam.* 3 31.

Out of his mouth proceedeth not good and evil, *Lam.* 5. 38.

He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous, *Iob* 36. 7.

V.

VVhat GOD cannot do.

HE cannot ly, *Tit.* 1. 2.

He cannot deny himſelf, 2 *Tim.* 3. 13.

He cannot be weary, *Iſa.* 40. 28.

He cannot be found out, *Iob* 27 3.

He cannot deſpiſe, or oppreſſe the work of his own hands, or ſhine upon the Counſels of the wicked, *Iob* 10. 3.

It is far from him that he ſhould do wickedly, or from the Almighty that he ſhould commit iniquity, *Iob* 34. 10.

He cannot be tempted to evil, neither tempteth he any man, *Iames* 1. 13, 14.

His hand cannot be ſhortned, *Numbers* 11. 23.

He cannot repent, *Numbers* 23. 19.

He cannot change, *Mal.* 3 6.

It is impoſſible for him to lye, *Hebr.* 6. 18.

He is immutable, and cannot change, *Heb.* 6. 18.

With him is no variableneſſe, or ſhadow of change by turning, *Iames* 1. 17.

VI. *Where*

VI.

Where GOD is.

HE dwelleth in the thick darkneſſe, 2 *Chron* 6. 1.

He hath ſet his glory above the heavens, *Pſalm* 8. 1.

In his holy Temple,

In his Throne in heaven, *Pſalm* 11. 4.

In the generation of the righteous, *Pſalm* 14. 5.

He is the Governor among the Nations, *Pſalm* 22. 28.

He ſitteth upon the flood, *Pſalm* 29. 10.

He flies upon the wings of the wind, *Pſalm* 18. 10.

Nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit, *Pſalm* 34. 18.

He ſitteth upon the Throne of his holineſſe, *Pſalm* 47. 8.

Among the twenty thouſand thouſands of Angels, as in Sinai in the holy place, *Pſalm* 68. 17.

Riding on the heavens, which were of old, *Pſalm* 68. 33.

He paſſes by, and we ſee him not, *Iob* 9. 11.

In the midſt of his Church *Pſalm* 46. 5.

He rides upon the heaven of heavens, *Pſalm* 68. 33.

His excellency is over Iſrael, *Pſalm* 68. 34.

Working ſalvation in the midſt of the earth, *Pſ.* 74. 12.

His Tabernacle is in Salem *Pſalm* 76. 2.

His way is in the Sanctuary, *Pſalm* 77. 13. and his paths in the great waters, *Pſalm* 77. 19.

He ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty, *Pſalm* 82. 1.

He dwelleth between the Cherubims, *Pſalm* 80. 1. *Iſaiah* 37. 17.

He judgeth among the gods, *Pſalm* 82. 1.

He ſitteth between the Cherubims, *Pſalm* 99. 1.

He dwelleth on high, *Pſalm* 113. 5.

In the heavens doing what ſoever he pleaſes, *Pſalm* 115. 3. *&* 123.

His judgements are in all the

the earth, *Pſalm* 105. 7.

He is high above all Nations, and his glory above the heavens, *Pſalm* 113. 4.

He dwelleth on high, there is none like him, *Pſalm* 113. 5.

He is in the Heavens, and hath done whatſoever he pleaſes, *Pſalm* 115. 3.

Zion deſired for his habitation, *Pſalm* 132. 13.

He dwelleth at Jeruſalem in heaven, in hell, *Pſalm* 135. 31.

Nigh to them who call upon him in truth, *Pſalm* 145. 18.

As he was round about Jeruſalem, ſo he is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever, *Pſalm* 125. 2.

He hath choſen Zion, and deſired it to be his habitation for ever, *Pſalm* 132. 13.

Far from the wicked, *Prov.* 15. 29.

He ſits upon the circle of the earth, *Iſa.* 40. 22.

He dwelleth on high, *Iſa.* 33. 5.

He is with his people, as a mighty terrible One, *Ier.* 20. 11.

He inhabiteth eternity, *Iſa.* 57. 15.

He ruleth in the Kingdom of men, *Dan.* 4. 17.

In the high and lofty place, *Iſa.* 57. 17.

He hath his way in the ſtorm, and in the whirlwind, and his clouds are as the duſt of his feet, *Nahum* 1. 3.

In his holy Temple, *Hab* 2. 2.

In the midſt of the Sanctuary, *Zeph.* 3. 5.

In heaven, *Matth.* 5. 48.

In the dark cloud, 1 *Kings* 8. 12.

VII.

What is with GOD.

STrength, gladneſs, 1 *Chron.* 16. 27.

The ſoul of every living thing, & the breath of whole mankind, *Iob* 12. 20.

Wiſdom, ſtrength, counſel, and underſtanding, *Iob* 12. 13.

Dominion and fear, terrible Majeſty, *Iob* 37. 22.

No

No evil dwelling,

The fulneſſe of joy, and at his right hand, pleaſures for evermore, *Pſalm* 16. 11.

The fountain of life, light in his light, *Pſalm* 36. 9.

Judgement is before him, *Job* 35. 13.

All our deſire is before him, *Pſalm* 38.9.

His right hand is full of righteouſneſſe, *Pſalm* 48.10.

His chariots are twenty thouſand, even thouſands of Angels, the Lord is amongſt them as in *Sinai*, *Pſa.*68,16.

A Cup of wine is red, honour and majeſty is before him, *Pſalm* 96, 8.

Strength, honour, riches, durable riches, righteouſneſs, *Prov.* 18, 8.

Poſſeſſion of wiſdom, from the beginning, before the days of old, *Prov.* 8. 22.

His reward, the darkneſs, and the light, wrath reſerved for his enemies, *Nahum* 1. 2.

The Word, *Iohn* 1. 1.

The deep places of the earth. *Pſalm* 45. 45.

Clouds and darkneſſe are round about him; Righteouſneſſe and Judgement are the habitation of his Throne. *Pſalm* 97. 2.

He covereth himſelf with light, as with a garment, *Pſalm* 104. 7.

With him is mercy and plentiful redemption, *Pſalm* 130. 7.

There is no iniquity with the Lord, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking gifts, 2 *Chr.* 19. 7.

With him is no variableneſſe, or ſhaddow of change by turning, *Iames* 1. 17.

With him nothing ſhall be impoſſible, *Gen.* 18.14.

VIII.

What is GODS.

THe heaven of heavens, 1 *Kings* 8, 27.

Vengeance, Greatneſſe, Power, the Glory, the Majeſty, all that is under heaven and earth: The Kingdom, 1 *Chro.* 29. 11. *Job* 41. 10, 11.

Salvation, *Pſalm* 3.8.

The battel, 2.*Chro.*20.15.

The

The ſhields of the earth, *Pſalm* 47. 9.

The deceived and the deceiver, *Job* 12. 6.

Salvation, The earth and the fulneſs thereof the world and all that dwelleth therein, *Pſalm* 24. 1.

Unto him belongeth mercys *Pſalm* 62. 12.

The iſſues from death, *Pſa.* 68. 20.

The day and the night are his, *Pſalm* 74. 17.

The heavens and the earth alſo, *Pſalm.* 89. 11.

Vengeance, *Pſalm* 94 1.

Power, *Pſalm* 62. 11.

In his hand are the deep places of the earth, *Pſalm* 95. 4.

The ſtrength of the hils, *Pſa.* 95. 4.

The Sea, *Pſa.* 05. 5.

Gilead, Manaſſeh, Moab, *Pſa.* 108. 8.

The heaven even the heavens, *Pſa.* 115. 16.

Counſel and ſound wiſdom, *Proverbs* 8. 14.

The heavens is his Throne, and the earth his footſtool, *Iſaiah* 66. 1.

Righteouſneſs, *Dan.* 9. 7.

All things made for himſelf, *Prov.* 16. 4.

Every beaſt in the forreſt,

The Cattel upon a thouſand mountains, *Pſa.* 50. 10

A juſt weight and ballance, *Proverbs* 16. 1.

The heaven is his Throne, *Iſaiah* 66. 4.

All ſouls, as the ſoul of the father, ſo the ſoul of the ſon, *Ezek.* 18. 4.

Wiſdom and might, *Dan.* 2. 20.

Our Wool, our Flax, our ſons, our daughters, our ſilver and gold, *Hoſea* 2. 5. *Hag.* 2. 9.

IX.

Nature of GOD.

HE is a Holy God, *Joſh.* 24. 19. *Iſaiah* 5 18.

He is good and ready to forgive all who call, *Pſal* 86. 3.

He is a merciful God, *Deut.* 4. 31.

He is a God of judgment, *Iſaiah* 30. 18.

Righ

Righteous in all his wayes, *Psal.* 145. 15.

The Lord not changing, *Mal.* 3. 6.

Upright, *Psal.* 92. 15.

Wise in heart, *Job* 9.

A God who accepteth not the person of Princes, nor the rich more than the poor, *Job.* 34. 19.

Nor to respect any who are wise in heart, *Job* 37. 24.

He hath no pleasure in wickedness, *Psal.* 5. 4.

Evil shall not dwell with him, *idem.*

His thoughts are not our thoughts, nor his ways, our wayes, *Isa.* 55. 8.

There is none like him, *Exod.* 7. 10.

He is righteous, *Exod* 9. 2.

He is a jealous God, *Exodus* 3. 4.

He is free in shewing mercy, *Exod.* 33. 13.

The Lord, the Lord, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7.

His nature appealed unto, *Numb.* 14. 18.

His hand cannot be shortened, *Numb.* 11. 23.

He hath no restraint in saving, 1 *Sam* 14. 6.

He is not as a man, Num. 23. 19, 20. *Deut.* 4. 31.

He looks on the heart, 1 *Sam.* 16. 7.

He hath pleasure in uprightnesse, 1 *Chron.* 29. 17.

He is gracious, *idem.*

He keepeth Covenant, *Nehem.* 9. 17.

He is ready to pardon, *id.*

He hates iniquity, *Psa.* 5. 5.

His soule hates the wicked *Psal* 11. 5.

With the mercifull, he will shew himself mercifull, &c. *Psal.* 18. 25.

He is good and upright, *Psal.* 25. 8.

His anger is but for a moment, *Psal.* 30. 5.

He loveth righteousnes, *Psal.* 33 5.

He is full of Righteousnesse, *Psal.* 40. 10.

He loveth truth in the inward parts, *Psal,* 50. 6.

He delighteh not in sacrifices, *Psal.* 51. 16.

He is full of Compassion, *Psal.* 78. 38.

He speakes Peace to his people, *Psal* 48. 8.

He is full of compaſſion, and gracious, *Pſal.* 86. 5. 15.

There is no unrighteouſneſſe in him, he is merciful and gracious, *Pſal.* 103. 8.

He is gracious and full of compaſſion, *Pſal.* 111. 4.

He humbles himſelf to behold things in heaven and earth, *Pſal.* 113. 6.

He is gracious, righteous and merciful, *Pſal.* 116. 5.

He hath reſpect to the lowly, *Pſal.* 138. 6.

He is good to all, *Pſal.* 145. 9.

He delighteth not in inferiour ſtrength, *Pſal* 147. 10.

Out of his mouth procee deth not good and evill, *Lam.* 3. 28.

He taketh pleaſure in thoſe who fear him, *Pſal.* 147. 11.

Juſt weights are his delight, falſe, are abomination unto him.

True dealers are his delight, *Prov.* 11. 22.

He is excellent in Counſel, and wonderful in working, *Iſa.* 28. 29.

He loves Judgment, and hates robbery, *Iſa.* 61 8.

After many ſinnes, he invites and accepts of us repenting, *Jer.* 31. 20.

He ſhews loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, *Jer.* 32. 18.

He deals not with us according as we have done, *Jer.* 31. 17.

His bowels yearne upon our repentance, *Jer.* 31. 10.

He brings downe the high, and exalts the low tree, *Eze.* 17. 24.

He hath no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, *Ezek.* 18. 32.

He afflicts until we know him to be the Lord, *Ezek* 20. 34.

In his wrath he looks for ſome body to ſtand in the gappe, & fill up the hedg, *Ezek.* 22. 30.

He is ſlow to anger, and in great power, *Nah.* 1. 3.

He retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth in mercy, *Mi.* 8. 17

He is good and a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, *Nahum* 1. 7.

He

He is juſt, and having ſalvation, *Zech.* 9. 9.

He hateth putting away, *Mal.* 2. 16.

He is no accepter of perſons, *Act.* 10. 34.

He is rich unto all who call upon him in truth, *Rom.* 10. 12.

His weakneſſe is beyond all other ſtrength, 1 *Cor.* 1. 25.

He loveth a cheerful giver, 2 *Cor.* 9. 7.

He is rich in mercy, *Epheſ.* 2. 4.

All his wayes are judgement, a God of truth without iniquity, juſt and righteous is he, *Deut.* 33. 4.

He loveth righteouſneſſe and hateth iniquity, *Heb.* 1. 9.

He is not unrighteous, *Heb.* 6. 10.

It is impoſſible for him to ly, *Heb.* 6. 18.

He is long ſuffering to us ward, 2 *Pet.* 3. 9.

He is light, and in him is no darkneſſe, 1 *John* 1. 5.

His ſpirit is truth, 1 *Joh.* 1. 6.

He is holy, true, *Rev.* 12. 7.

He is righteous, *Rev.* 16. 5.

His judgments are righteous, *Rev.* 16. 17.

X

Name of God, Generals.

THe Lord, the Lord, ſtrong, merciful, and gracious, ſlow to anger, and abundant in kindneſſe and truth.

Keeping mercy for thouſands, ſogiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſinne and not making the wicked innocent, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon their children unto the third and fourth generation, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7.

It is alone excellent, and cauſe of praiſe, *Pſal.* 148. 11.

In wrath God many times works for his names ſake, *Ezek.* 17. 9.

His word is magnified above all his name, *Pſ.* 128. 2.

According to his name is his praiſe unto the ends of the earth, Pſal. 48. 10.

In others vaine confidence, the Saints remember the name of the Lord, their God, Pſal. 20. 7.

By Gods help onely, we can make mention thereof, Iſa. 26. 13.

Our help is in his name who created heaven and earth Pſal. 124 8.

We muſt be quickened ere we can call upon his name, Pſal. 80. 18.

It by our deliverances attaineth everlaſting praiſes, Pſal. 61 8.

Thoſe, who know his name, will truſt in him, Pſal. 9. 10.

The Saints in all their miſeries bleſſe him & look unto it, Job 1. 22.

Thoſe, who love it, ſhould be joyful in God, Pſal. 5. 11.

It is great, terrible and holy, Pſal. 99. 5.

It is very excellent in all the earth, Pſal. 18. 1.

Praiſes due unto it.

PRaiſes to it ſhould be ſung, becauſe it is good and pleaſant, Pſalme 135. 3.

It ought to be glorified for his mercy & his truths ſake, Pſal. 115. 1.

Our ſoule and all that is in us, ought to praiſe his holy name, Pſal. 103. 1.

Our hands ſhould be lifted up unto it, Pſal. 63. 4.

He ought to have the glory due unto his name, Pſal. 96. 8.

It is to be bleſſed from the riſing of the ſunne, to the going downe of the ſame, Pſal. 13. 3.

Tryall, How to bleſſe it.

BY ſhewing forth his ſalvation from day to day, Pſal. 96. 2.

By calling thereon, to make his deeds known among

mong the people, *Psal.* 105. 1.

Knowledg thereof causeth exaltation thereof, *Psal.* 91. 14.

To set forth the honour thereof, is to make his name glorious, *Psal.* 66. 1.

We ought to do it with a song, and magnifying, Thanksgiving, *Psal.* 89. 30,

To have our faces filled with shame, *Psal.* 63. 18.

Encouragements.

Those who love it, shall dwell in his Church, *Psal.* 69. 36.

Thereby we are saved and judged by his strength *Psal.* 54. 1.

Thereby we tread down our enemies, *Psal.* 54. 5.

Being called thereby, it is a plea for him to help us, *Jerem.* 14. 9.

The Saints set up banners therein, *Psal.* 20. 5.

Continuance.

It must be praised for ever and ever, *Psal.* 44. 8.

It is from everlasting to everlasting, *Isa* 63. 16.

It endures for ever, and his marvels unto all generations, *Psal.* 45. 17.

XI

Titles proper to God the Father.

A Father, *Mal.* 1. 6.

A heavenly Father, *Luke* 6. 36.

A living Father, *John* 5. 67.

Father of the fatherless, *Psal.* 68. 5.

Father of glory, *Eph.* 1. 17.

Father of *Israel*, Jer. 31. 9.

Father of lights, *Lam.* 1. 17.

Father of mercies, 2 *Cor.* 1. 3.

Father of ſpirits and lives, *Heb.* 12. 19.

Father of Chriſt, 2 *Cor.* 1. 3.

Abba Father, *Mark* 14. 36. *Rev.* 8.

The fear of *Iſaac*, Gen. 31. 42.

The firſt and the laſt, *Iſa.* 41. 4.

A fortreſſe, *Pſal.* 18. 2.

The former of all things, *Prov.* 16. 10.

The fountaine of *Jacob.* Deut. 23. 28.

The fountaine of living water, *Jer.* 2. 13.

Alpha and *Omega*, Rev. 1. 8.

All-ſufficient, *Gen.* 17. 1.

Allmighty *Rev.* 1. 8.

The Arme of the Godly, *Iſa.* 33. 2.

An aſſurance, *Prov.* 3. 26.

An avenger, *Pſal.* 34. 1.

Author of beauty, *Wiſd.* 1. 3.

Author of peace, 1 *Cor.* 13. 33.

Bountiful, 1 *Pet.* 2. 3.

A Builder, *Heb.* 3. 4.

A Buckler, *Gen.* 15. 1.

A Captaine, 2 *Chron.* 13. 12.

A Caſtle, *Pſal.* 31. 1.

A Compaſſer, *Pſal.* 31. 7.

Chriſts head, 1 *Cor.* 11. 3.

A conſuming fire, *Heb.* 12. 29.

A Creator, *Iſa.* 40. 28.

A defender, *Exod.* 18. 4.

Deliverer, *idem*

The ear of jealouſie, *Wiſd* 1. 10.

An eye to the blind, *Pro.* 15. 3.

An Elector, *Rom* 8. 33.

An everlaſting ſtrength, *Iſa.* 26. 4.

An everlaſting light, *Iſa.* 66. 19.

Excellent, *Job* 36. 26.

God of *Abraham*, Gen. 28. 13.

God of all fleſh, Jer. 12. 27.

God of *David*, Pſal. 38. 5.

God of *Iſaac*, Gen. 28. 13.

God of *Iſrael*, 2 Sam. 23. 3.

God of judgment, *Iſa.* 30. 18.

God

God of knowledg, 1 *Sam.* 2. 3.

God of the living, *Mat.* 22. 32.

God of love, 2*Cor.* 13. 11.

God of mercies, *Nehem.* 9. 17.

God of patience, *Rom.* 15. 5.

God of Jews and Gentiles, *Rom.* 3. 29.

God of *Jeſurum*, Deut. 33. 26.

God of hope, *Rom.* 15. 13.

God of the Hebrews, *Exodus* 3. 18.

God of Heaven, *Dan.* 2. 19.

God of gods, *Acts* 7. 2.

God of all fleſh, *Jer.* 32. 27.

God of all comfort, 2 *Cor.* 1. 3.

God of all grace, 2 *Pet.* 5. 10.

God of *Bethel*, Gen. 31. 13.

God of all conſolation, *Rom.* 15. 5.

God of families, *Jer.* 31. 1.

God of all glory, *Acts* 7. 2.

God of peace, *Heb.* 13. 20.

God of pitty, *Pſal.* 86. 15.

God of the whole world, *Iſa.* 54. 5.

God of righteouſneſſe, *Pſal.* 4. 1.

God of *Shadrach*, Dan. 3. 10.

God of *Shem*, Gen. 9. 26.

God of ſpirits, *Num.* 26. 17.

God of ſtrength, *Pſal.* 43. 2.

God of truth, Jer. 10. 10.

God of vengeance, *Pſal.* 94. 1.

Almighty God, *Exodus* 6. 3.

A bleſſed God, 1 *Tim.* 1. 11.

A dreadful God, *Deut.* 7. 21.

An everlaſting God, *Gen.* 23. 23.

An eternal God, *Deut.* 33. 27.

A favourable God, *Pſal.* 99. 8.

A faithful God, *Deut.* 7. 9.

A good God, *Pſalm* 25. 8.

An

An unvariable, unchangeable God, *Jam.* 1. 17.

An incorruptible God, *Rom.* 1. 23.

A gracious God, *Exod.* 34. 6.

A Great God, *Psal.* 86. 10.

A holy God, *Exod.* 34. 14.

A jealous God, *Exod.* 20. 5.

A just God, *Deut.* 32. 4.

An invisible God, *Col.* 1. 15.

A merciful God, *Exod.* 34. 6.

A mighty God, *Gen.* 49. 14.

A most high God, *Gen.* 14. 20.

A living God, *Josh.* 3. 10.

A long-suffering God, *Exod.* 34. 6.

A perfect God, *Matth.* 5. 48.

A pitifull God, *Psal.* 86. 15.

A righteous God, *Psal.* 25. 8.

A seeing God, *Gen.* 16. 13.

A strong God, *Nahum.* 1. 7.

A terrible God, *Deut.* 10. 17.

A true God, *Jer.* 65. 16.

An upright God, *Psal.* 25. 8.

And a God onely wise, 2 *Tim.* 1. 17.

The Generation of the just, *Psal.* 14. 5.

The guide of our youth, *Jer.* 3. 4.

A guide in danger, *Deut.* 28. 15.

A great reward *Gen.* 15. 1.

A Governour, *Psal.* 8, 9.

A habitation, *Psal.* 90. 1.

A habitation of justice, *Jer.* 50. 7.

A Helper. *Psal.* 10. 16.

Health of *Israel*, Jerem. 3. 23.

The Holy One, *Job* 6. 10.

The Holy One of *Israel*, Isa. 1. 4.

Hope in adversity, *Jer.* 17. 17.

The hope of his people *Israel*, Joel 3. 16.

The hope of all the ends of the earth, *Jer.* 14. 8. *Ps.* 65. 5.

The head over all, 1 *Chro.* 29. 11.

The horne of salvation, *Psal.* 18. 2.

A

A housholder, *Mat.* 21. 33.

A husband, *Isa.* 54. 5.

A husbandman, *Ioh.* 15. 1.

The Judge of the world, *Gen.* 18. 25.

The Judge of the widowes, *Psal.* 68. 5.

The Judge of all the earth *Gen.* 18. 25.

I am that I am, *Ex.* 3. 14.

A keeper, *Psal.* 121. 5.

An eternal King, 1. *Tim.* 1. 17.

An everlasting King, *Jer.* 10. 10.

An invisible King, 1 *Tim.* 1. 17.

A great King, *Jer.* 10. 10.

A leader King, 1 *Tim.* 1. 17.

Lord, Lord God, King, *Psal* 95. 3.

King of all the earth, *Psal.* 47. 7.

King of glory, *Psa.* 24. 8.

King of Hosts, *Isa.* 6. 5.

King of *Jacob*, Isa. 41. 21.

King of *Israel*, Isa. 44. 6.

King of Kings, 1 *Tim.* 6. 16.

King of Nations, *Rev.* 15. 3.

King of Saints, *ibid.*

Lord of the Hebrews, *Exod.* 7. 16.

Lord of the Vineyard, *Mat.* 21. 40.

Lord of salvation, *Psal.* 88. 1.

Lord of Kings, *Daniel* 2. 47.

Lord of Lords, *Deut.* 10. 7.

Lord of Heaven and Earth, Mat. 11. 25. *Joh* 1. 9.

Lord of Harvest, *Luke* 10. 2.

Lord of glory, 1 *Cor.* 2. 7.

Lord of anger, *Nahum.* 1. 2.

Possessour of Heaven, *Gen.* 14. 19.

Praise, *Exod.* 15. 2.

Prince of Princes, *Dan.* 1. 25.

A Record, *Joh.* 16. 19.

A Refuge for oppressed, *Psal.* 9. 9.

A Rebuker, *Hos.* 5. 2.

A redeemer, *Isa.* 43. 1.

A Revealer of secrets, *Dan.* 2. 47.

A Rewarder, *Gen.* 15. 1.

A Rock, *Pſal.* 18. 2.
The Rock of *Iſrael*, 2 Sam. 23. 3.
The Rock of ſalvation, *Deut.* 32. 15.
A ſtrong Rock, *Pſal.* 71. 3,
The Ruler of the World, *Iſa.* 16. 1.
A Saviour of *Iſrael*, Jer. 14. 8.
Salvation, 1 *Chron.* 16. 38.
A Sanctuary, *Iſa.* 8. 14.
A ſecret place, *Pſal.* 32. 7.
The Searcher of the hearts, *Rom.* 8. 27.
A ſhadow, *Iſa.* 25. 4.
The life of man, *Deut.* 30. 20.
The light of *Iſrael*, Iſa. 10. 17.
The lifter up of mans head, *Pſal.* 3. 3.
Love, 1 *John* 1. 8.
A maker, *John* 32. 22.
A maſter, *Eph.* 6. 9.
A man of warre, *Exod.* 15. 3.
A mighty one, *Iſa.* 1. 24.
A moſt high, *Pſal.* 83. 18.
Moſt juſt, *Job* 34. 17
Nature, *Gal.* 4. 8.
Onely wiſe, *Rom.* 16. 27.
A Nouriſher, *Iſa.* 1. 2.
A preſerver of men, *Job* 7. 20.
A planter, *Gen.* 2. 8.
A ponderer of the hearts, *Prov.* 24. 12.
The Portion of *Jacob*, Jer. 51. 19.
A Shepheard, *Pſal.* 23. 1.
A Shield, *Pſal.* 115. 11.
A Spirit, *John* 4. 24.
A ſtay in Calamity, *Pſa.* 18. 18.
The ſtrength of the heart, *Pſal.* 73. 26.
The ſtrength of *Iſrael*, 1 Sam. 15. 29.
The ſtrength of life and man, *Pſal.* 27. 1. and 140. 7.
A ſtrong hold, *Pſal.* 78. 65.
A ſtrong man, *Gen.* 49. 24.
The ſtone of *Iſrael*, *Pſal.* 22. 19.
A Succourer, *Pſal.* 71. 7.
A ſure truſt, *Pſal.* 14. 6.
The truſt of the poor, *Iſa.* 33. 6.

A Treaſurer, *Deut.* 32.4.
Truth, *Jer.* 29. 23.
A Witneſſe, *Joſh.* 13,8.
Wonderful,
The ſword of Excellency, *Deut.* 23. 29.

He is compared to

A righteous father, *Joh.* 17.25.
A Righteous Lord, *Pſa.* 24.8.
A ſtrong Lord, *ibid.*
Allmighty Lord, *ibid.*
A friend, *John* 16. 14.
A Gyant *Jer.* 20. 11.
A mighty Gyant, 31.2.
A houſe of defence, *Lu.* 7.41.
A Leader, *John* 5.17.
A labouring man, *Iſa* 42.13.
A mighty man, *ibid.*
A Seedſ-man, *Mat.*13.3.
A man of war, *Iſa.*42.13.
A mother, *Iſa.* 49.15.
A Moth, *Hoſ.* 5. 12.
A Beare, *Lam.* 3. 10.
An Eagle, *Deut.* 32.11.
A Leopard, *Hoſ.* 13.7.
A Lion, *Hoſ.* 11. 10.
A Purifier of gold and ſilver, *Mal.* 3. 3.
A Purger of gold, and ſilver, *ibid.*
A Refiner of gold and ſilver, *ibid.*
Rotteneſſe, *Hoſ.* 5. 12.
A Potter, *Rom.* 9. 23.
A ſtrong Rock, *Pſal.*31. 2.
The mountains, *Pſalme* 125. 2.
A Travelling woman, *Iſa.* 42. 14.
The Lord mighty in battel, *Iſa.* 12. 2.
A Song, *Pſal.* 84. 12.
The Sun, *James* 4. 12.
A Law-giver, *Pſalme* 7. 2.
A righteous Judg, *Pſa.* 3. 5.
Strength, *Pſal.* 50. 6.
An adverſary, *ibid.*
A Cart preſſed downe, *Amos* 2. 13.
A Cryer, *Jer.* 25. 30.
A Counſellour, *Pſalme* 16. 7.
A Crowne of glory, *Pſa.* 18. 5.
A Diadem of beauty, *Iſa.* 10. 17.
Fire and flame, *Luk.* 11. 5.

XII
Titles of God, the Son.

THe desire of all Nations *Hag.* 2. 8.
A deliverer, *Rom.* 11. 26.
A Doctour, *Matth.* 13 8.
The doore of the sheep, *John* 10. 7.
An everlasting father, *Isa.* 9. 2.
A Feeder, *Matth.* 2. 6.
The first begotten 1 *Cor.* 15. 20.
Death for man, *Hos.* 13. 14.
A Curse for man, *Gal.* 3. 13.
Sin for man, 2 *Cor.* 5 21.
The ancient of dayes, *Dan.* 7. 22.
A Babe, *Luke* 2. 16.
Gods beloved, *Mat.* 12. 18.
The beloved, *Cant.* 5. 6.
Wel-beloved *Cant.* 1. 13.
A Bridegroom, *Mat.* 9. 15.
The bread of life, *John* 9. 51.
Childrens bread, *Matth.* 15. 26.
A Branch of righteousnesse, *Jer.* 33. 15.
A Branch of the root of Jesse, Isa. 11. 1.
A Captain of the Lord. *Hos.* 5. 15.
Captain of the Lords Hostes.
Author of peace, 1 *Cor.* 14. 33.
Author of faith, *Heb.* 12. 2.
Author of our salvation.
Annointed of the Lord, *Heb.* 3. 13.
An Angel of the Lord, *Zach.* 1. 12.
Amen, *Rev.* 3: 8.
An Advocate. 1 *Joh* 3. 8.
An Apostle, *Heb.* 3 1.
Captaine of salvation, *Heb.* 2. 10.
A Child, *Isa* 9. 6.
The Consolation of *Israel*, Luke 2. 25.
The holy One of *Israel*, Act. 3. 14.
A Ruler in *Israel*, Mich. 1. 2.
The glory of *Israel*. Luk. 2. 32.
The Scepter of *Israel*, Numb. 24. 17.
The strength of *Israel*, 1 Sam. 15. 2. The

The ſtone of *Iſrael*, Gen. 49. 24.

The Covenant of the people, *Iſa.* 42. 6.

A meſſenger of the Covenant, *Mal.* 3. 1.

David, Je. 30. 9,

The Generation of *David*, Rev. 22. 16.

The Law, *Gal.* 2. 4.

The end of the Law, *Rom.* 10. 4.

Light, *John* 1. 19.

A great light, *Iſa.* 9. 2.

The light of the Gentiles.

The light of the World, *John* 1. 7.

The light of men, *John* 1. 4.

Firſt fruits, *Revel.* 1. 5.

Firſt born of the dead, *Col.* 1. 15.

The finiſher of our faith, *Heb.* 12. 2.

Fleſh, *John* 1. 14.

A Foundation, *Iſa.* 28. 16.

A Fountain, *Cant.* 4. 15.

A Fore-runner, *Heb* 6. 28.

God, *John* 1. 1.

The Elect of God, *Iſ.* 42. 1

The gift of God, *Ioh.* 4. 10

The image of God, *Col.* 1. 15.

The Lamb of God, *Joh.* 1. 29.

The power of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 14.

The wiſdome of God, *idem.*

King of Kings, *Rev.* 16. 19.

King of Glory, *Pſ.* 24. 10.

King of the earth, *Zach* 14. 9.

King of the Jewes, *Mat.* 27

King of *Iſrael*, Iohn 1. 45.

King of Saints, *Rev.* 15. 3.

Gods Elect, *Iſa.* 42. 1.

Gods Servant, *idem.*

Sonne of God, *Mat.* 1. 15.

A Golden altar, *Rev.* 8. 3.

A Governour, *Mat.* 2. 26.

Head of all power, *Col.* 2. 10.

Head of all Principality, *ibid.*

Head of the Church, *ibid.*

Head of every man, *ibid.*

The heir of all things, *Heb.* 1. 13.

The heir of the world, *Rom.* 4. 13.

The heir of ſalvation, *Luke* 1. 69.

A Husband, 2 *Corinth.* 11. 2.

The Judge of Quick and Dead.

A Juſtifier, *Rom.* 3 26.
A King, *Zach.* 9. 9.
Life, *John* 14. 6.
Life eternal, *John* 1. 4.
The Lion of *Judah*, Rev. 5. 5.
Lord of quick and dead *Rom.* 14. 9.
Lord our righteouſneſſe, *Jer.* 23. 6.
Lord of Hoſtes, *Iſa.* 44.
Lord of glory, 1 *Cor* 2. 8.
Lord of life, *Act.* 3. 15.
Lord of Lords, *Re.* 19. 6.
Lord of the Sabbath, *Luke* 6. 5.
Man, *Rom.* 5. 15.
An innocent man, *Luke* 23. 14.
The New man, *Eph.* 4. 24.
A Maſter, *Mat.* 10. 24.
Meſſiah the Prince, *Dan.* 9. 25.
A miniſter of the Tabernacle, *Heb.* 8. 2.
A miniſter of the Circumciſion, *Rom.* 15. 8.
A miniſter of the Sanctuary, *Heb.* 8. 2.
Michael, *Dan.* 10. 19.
A Nazarite, *Mat.* 2. 23.
Our holineſſe, *Epheſ.* 1. 7.
Our Redemption, *Col.* 1. 20.
One, One, Lord, *Zech.* 14. 9.
A great One, *Iſa.* 19. 20.
A juſt One, *Acts* 3. 14.
Ointment, *Cant.* 1. 3.
A paſſe over, 1 *Cor.* 5. 7.
The Prince of the earth, *Acts* 3. 15.
Prince of life, *ibid.*
Prince of Kings, *Rev.* 1. 5.
Prince of ſalvation, *Heb.* 4. 10.
Prince of Peace, *Iſa.* 2. 14.
The meſſenger of peace, *Epheſ.* 2. 19.
A Phyſitian, *Mat.* 9. 12.
A plant of renowne, *Eze.* 34. 29.
A poliſhed ſhaft, *Iſa.* 49, 2.
A Prieſt, *Heb.* 17. 17.
A High-Prieſt, *Heb.* 4 4.
Harmeleſſe High-Preiſt, *Heb.* 2. 17.
A merciful High-Prieſt, *Heb.* 7. 26.
A faithful High Prieſt, *ibid.*

An

An undefiled High-Prieſt, *ibid.*

A ſhepheard, *Ezek.* 24. 33. *Joſh.* 20. 11.

Gods ſervant, *Mat.* 12. 18.

A ſervant, *Iſa.* 42. 1.

The ſeed of the woman, *Gen.* 3. 15.

The ſeed of *Abraham*, Gal. 3. 19.

The ſecond *Adam*, 1 *Cor.* 15. 45.

A Saviour, *John* 4. 42.

A Samaritan, *Luke* 10. 33.

The way, John 14.

The truth, *ibid.*

The life, *ibid*

A Sanctury, *Iſa.* 8. 14.

Sanctification, 1 *Cor.* 1. 3.

Salvation, *Luke* 2. 30.

The ſpring of *Lebanon*, Cant. 4. 15.

A Spirit, *Heb.* 9. 4.

A quickening ſpirit, 1 *Cor.* 15. 45.

An eternal Spirit, *Heb.* 9. 4.

A Prophet, *Iohn* 6. 4.

A purger of ſinnes, *Heb.* 1. 3.

A Ranſome, 1 *Tim.* 2. 6.

A Reaper, *Rev.* 14. 15.

A Reconciliator, *Rom.* 3. 25.

Redemption, *Iſaiah* 59 24.

Rabbie, John 6. 25.

Righteouſneſſe, *Jer.* 23. 6.

Reſurrection of the dead, Iohn 11. 35.

A Rod, A Staffe, *Iſa.* 11. 1.

A Servant.

A righteous Servant, *Iſa.* 53. 11.

The Scepter of *Iſrael*, Numb. 24. 17.

A Ruler in *Iſrael*, Mich. 5. 2.

The ſtrength of *Iſrael*, 1 Sam. 15. 29.

The glory of *Iſrael*, Luk. 2. 32.

The Sonne of Righteouſneſſe, *Mal.* 9. 2.

The Sonne of *Abraham*, Mat. 1. 12.

The Sonne of *David*, John 1. 45.

The Sonne of *Joſeph*, Luke 1. 35.

The Sonne of God, *Luke* 1. 32.

The Sonne of the moſt High, *Mat.* 12. 8.

The Sonne of man, *Col.* 1. 13.

The

The Sonne of a Virgin, *Mat.* 3. 17.
A dear Sonne, *Mat.* 1. 25.
A beloved Sonne, *ibid.*
The firſt borne Sonne, *Numb.* 24. 17.
The Starre of *Iacob*, Rev. 22. 16.
The bright Morning Star, 1 *Pet.* 2. 8.
The ſtone to ſtumble at, *Eph.* 1. 10.
A Corner Stone, 1 *Pet.* 2. 9.
An Elect Stone, *ibid.*
A precious Stone, *ibid.*
Spiritual Rock, 1 *Cor.* 10. 4.
Spiritual drink, *Rev.* 2. 7.
Spiritual meat, Ioh. 3. 2.
A witneſſe, Iſa.
A faithful witneſſe, *Rev.* 1. 5.
A true witnes, *Rev.* 3. 7.
Wonderful, Iſa. 9. 6.
Counſellour, *ibid.*
The everlaſting Father, *ibid.*
The mighty God, *ibid.*
The Prince of peace, *ibid.*
A Teacher, *Luke* 23. 31.
A green tree, *ibid.*
A Winde, Ioh. 15. 1.
A Way, Iohn 14. 6.
Wel-beloved, *Cant.* 1. 12.
A Well of living water, *Pſal.* 36. 9.
A Well of life, Ioh. 4. 14.
A Wedding garment, *Mat.* 22. 12.
Wonderful, Iſa. 9. 6.

Chriſt compared to,.

SHiloh, 49.
A Roe and Hart, *Cant.* 2 9.
A Stone cut out of the mountain, *Dan.* 2. 45.
The Paſchall Lamb, *Exod.* 16. 6.
Raine and Showers, *Pſal.* 72. 6.
A Thiefe, *Rev.* 3. 2.
A ſnare.
A net, Iſa. 8. 14.
The Mercy-Seat, *Exod.* 25. 17.
A Lamb undefiled, 1 Pet. 1. 19.
A Lamb without ſpot, *ibid.*
An Army with banners, *Cant.* 6. 4.
An Apple-tree, *Cant.* 2. 3.
A Brazen Serpent, *Num.* 21. 9.

A

A bundle of myrrhe, *Cant.* 1. 3.
A cluster of Camphire, *Cant.* 1. 14.
A Carkasse *Mat* 24. 28.
Fullers Sope, *Mal.* 3. 2.
Purging fire, *ibid.*
A goat, *Levit.* 16. 22.
A Henne, *Mat* 23 27
A Ladder, *Gen.* 28. 12.
A Lilly *Cant.* 2. 3.
Lightning, *Mat.* 24. 27.
A worme, *Psal.* 22. 6.
Tirza, *Cant.* 6. 3.
Solomon, *Cant.* 3. 11.
Moses, Act. 3. 22.
Jerusalem, Cant. 6. 3.
Melchizedeck, Heb. 7. 3.

XIII

Of the Mediator, Christ Jesus. Generals.

ALl things were made by him, and without him, nothing was made, which was made, *Joh.* 1. 3.

The Father loveth him, and hath given all things into his hand, *John* 3. 35.

All things were given him into his hands of God:

He came from God, and went unto God, *Joh.* 13. 3.

All things that the Father hath, are his, *John* 16. 15.

All things are delivered unto him of the Father:

No man knoweth the Sonne but the Father;

Neither knoweth any man, the Father save the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him, *Mat.* 11 27.

All power in heaven, and in earth, is given him, *Mat.* 28. 18.

The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son, that all men should honour him, as they honour the Father, *John.* 5. 22.

There is no other Name under Heaven among men, by which we must be saved, *Acts* 9. 12.

The government of all is upon his shoulder, *Isa.* 9. 6.

With him God freely gives us all things, *Rom.* 8. 32.

He hath authority from the Father, to execute judgment, *John* 5. 27.

Power is given him over al flesh. *John* 17. 2.

No man cometh unto the Father but by him, *John* 14. 6.

He gives power to become the sonnes of God, *John* 1. 12.

Of his fulnesse we all receive grace for grace, *John* 1. 16.

Other foundation can no man lay, than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ, 1 *Cor.* 2. 2.

He filleth all things, *Eph.* 1. 23.

His riches are unsercha-ble, *Ephes.* 1. 8.

God created all things by him, *Eph.* 1. 9.

His strength enables us to do all things, *Phil.* 4. 13.

He is all in all Nations, *Col.* 2. 11.

There is one God, and one Mediator betwixt God and man, the man Christ Jesus, 1 *Tim.* 2. 5.

He would have all men to be saved, and come unto the knowledg of the truth, 1 *Tim.* 2. 4.

He that continueth in his Doctrine hath both the Father and the Son, *John* 2. 9.

By his voice he raises up men dead in sins, *John* 5. 25.

As the father raiseth the dead & quickeneth them, so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will, *John* 5. 2.

The secrets of all God judges by him, according to the Gospel, *Rom.* 2. 16.

The head of Christ is God, 1 *Cor.* 11. 3.

If any man love him not, he must be Anathema maranatha, 1 *Cor.* 16. 22.

The preaching of him is unto all who are called, the power of God, and the wisdome of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 23.

We have not an High-Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted like unto us, yet without sinne, *Heb.* 4. 15.

He glorified not himself, to be made an High-Priest, but

but was called unto it, *Heb.* 5. 8.

He that sanctifieth, and they that are sanctified are all of One, &c *Heb.* 2. 11.

There must be as it were a travelling with Christ, whilst he was a forming in us, *Gal.* 4. 19.

We must all appeare before his Judgment-Seat, 2 *Cor.* 5. 10.

He is become of none effect to them that are justified by the Law, they are all fallen from grace, *Gal.* 5. 4.

He was declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead, *Rom.* 1 4.

As we have borne the image of the earthly, so shall we beare the image of the heavenly, 1 *Cor.* 15. 49.

He wakeneth morning by morning, our tongue as the tongue of the learned, *Isa.* 50. 2.

XIIII

What Christ is?

HE is *Alpha* and *Omega*, the beginning & ending, the first and the last, *Rev.* 1. 8.

Gods Elect in whom his soule delighteth, *Isa.* 42. 1.

He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every Creature, *Colos.* 1. 15.

The Head of the body of the Church.

The beginning and first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preheminency, *Ephes.* 1. 18.

The blessed and onely potentate, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, 1 *Tim.* 6. 15.

The brightnesse of the glory, and the expresse image of the Fathers person, *Heb.* 1. 8.

Jesus Christ, yesterday and to day, and the same for ever, 1 *Cor.* 4. 6.

He which is, which was,

and which is to come, *Rev.* 1. 4.

The word, which in the beginning was God and with God, *Joh.* 1. 2.

That true light which lightens every thing that cometh into this world, *Joh.* 1. 9

The light of the world, that whosoever follows him shall not live in darkneſſe, *Joh.* 8. 12.

Mediatour, *Gal.* 3. 19.

The Mediatour of the New Teſtament, *Heb.* 9. 15.

The Mediatour of the New Covenant, *Heb.* 12 24.

That Bread of life which cometh downe from Heaven, and giveth life unto the world, *Joh.* 6 33.

The Bread of life which commeth downe from Heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die, *John* 6. 50.

Emanuel, God with us, *Iſa.* 7. 14.

A Foundation laid in *Zion*, a tried ſtone, a precious Corner ſtone, a ſure foundation, *Iſa.* 28. 16.

The Doore by which whoſoever enters ſhall be ſaved, *John* 10 9.

That good Sheapheard who knowes his ſheep, and is known of them, *John* 10. 14.

The way, the truth, the life, *John* 14. 6.

The true fructifying Vine *John* 15. 1.

That great Prophet of the Church, *Deut* 18. 15.

Our Peace, *Epheſ* 2. 14.

The Chief Corner ſtone of the Apoſtles and Prophets.

The Lord from Heaven, 1 *Cor.* 15. 4.

A Faithful Witneſſe, the firſt begotten of the dead, and Prince of the Kings of the earth, *Rev.* 1. 15.

The Root of the generation of *David*, and the bright morning ſtarre, *Re.* 22. 18.

He who was dead and is alive, and is alive for evermore, *Rev.* 1. 18.

Our Paſſeover ſacrificed for us, 1 *Cor* 5. 7.

Our

Our life is hid with him in God, *Col* 3. 2.

One who is not divided, 1 *Cor.* 1. 13.

He is Lord, even of the Sabbath, *Mat.* 12. 8.

The Resurrection and the life, *John* 11. 25.

His riches are unsearchable riches, *Ephes.* 6. 8.

What he is in his nature.

Quicke of understanding in the fear of the Lord.

One not judging after the sight of his eye.

Nor after the hearing of the ear.

But with righteousnesse, judging the poor.

A Reprover with equity of the meek of the earth, *Isa.* 11. 4.

One who delivereth the poor when he crieth, *ibid.*

The needy also, and him that hath no helper, *ibid.*

One who is merciful unto them, and preserveth their soul, *ibid.*

One who redeemeth their souls from deceit and violence: their blood being precious in his sight, *Psal.* 72. 13. 14.

One on whom the Spirit of the Lord rests,

The spirit of wisdome and understanding.

The spirit of Counsel and might,

The spirit of knowledge and of the feare of the Lord, *Isa.* 11. 3.

He breaks not the bruised reed,

Nor smoaking flax doth he not quench.

Until hee bring forth Judgment unto truth, *Isa.* 42. 2.

One who when he sees in us of the travel of his soul, will be satisfied, *Isa.* 53. 11.

His love is a confirming love, 2 *Cor.* 5. 14.

XV

Of Christ His Excellency.

His Name is Wonderful, Councellour.

The mighty God,
The everlasting Father,
The Prince of peace, *Isa.* 9. 6.

He is fairer than the children of men,

Grace is poured in his lippes, because God hath blessed him for ever, *Psal.* 45 8.

His name is as an ointment poured out, *Can.* 1. 3.

His Name endureth for ever, as long as the Sunne, *Psal.* 72. 17.

His love is better than wine, *Cant.* 1. 1.

His mouth is most sweet, he is altogether lovely, *Cant.* 5. 16.

He is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand, *Cant.* 5. 10

He hath the tongue of the learned, to speak a word in due time to him that is weary, *Isa.* 50. 1.

God hath put all things under his feet, and given him to be Head over all things to the Church, *Eph.* 1. 22.

God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name above every name, &c. *Phil.* 2. 9.

He onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, wch no man can approch.

Whom no man hath seen nor can see, 1 *Tim.* 6. 16.

His throne is for ever and ever,

A Scepter of righteousnesse is the Scepter of his kingdome, *Heb.* 1. 8.

He was appointed to be heir of all things, by whom the worlds were made, *Heb.* 1. 2.

He is annointed with the Oyle of gladnesse above his fellowes, *Heb.* 1. 9.

Such an High-Priest it became us to have endowed with all excellencies, and higher than the Heavens,

That need not like unto other Priests, sacrifice for himself and others, *Heb.* 7. 26.

He is worthy to receive riches and wisdome, and strength and honour; and glory and praise, *Rev.* 5. 12.

All things ought to be counted losse for him, yea dung,

dung, and nothing being compared with the excellency of knowing him, *Phil.* 3. 7, 8.

The bredth, & depth, & length, and height, and knowledge of the love of Christ passeth all knowledg

And causeth us to be filled with all the fulnesse of God; *Ephes.* 3. 18, 19.

He offers not the prayers of the Saints, much sweet Odours, upon the golden Altar which is before the Throne, *Rev.* 8. 3.

All the Prophets bear witnesse unto him, that whosoever beleeves in him shall have remission of sin, *Act.* 10. 43.

XVI

Benefits we have with him in generall.

Past.

HE hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows.

He was wounded for our transgressions, *Isa.* 53. 4.

He was bruised for our iniquities,

The chastisement of our peace was upon him, *Isa.* 53. 5.

He dyed for our sins according to the Scriptures, 1 *Cor.* 15. 3

He hath quickned us who were dead in sins and trespasses *Ephes.* 2 1.

He hath quickned us who were dead in sins and trespasses, *Ephes* 2. 1.

He hath quickned us together with Christ, *Eph.* 2. 5.

He hath reconciled those who were enemies, alienated in our minds by wicked workes, *Eph* 1. 21.

He hath blotted out the hand writing of Ordinances, which was against us contrary to us, and nailed the same upon the crosse, *Col.* 1. 14.

H hath spoiled the Principalities and Powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it, *Col.* 1. 18

He hath abolished death and brought in life and im-

mmortality through the Gospel 2 *Tim* 1. 10.

Not according to the works of righteousnesse which we had done,

But according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of Regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, *Tit.* 5. 5.

He hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, when he was made a curse for us, *Gal.* 3. 13.

In all things it behooved him to be like to us, that he might be a merciful and a faithful High-Priest, to make reconciliation for sins, *Heb* 2. 17.

Being consecrate, he became the Author of eternal salvation unto all that obey him, *Heb.* 5. 9.

He upholding all things by the Word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sate down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, *Heb.* 1. 3.

Present.

With his stripes we are healed, *Isa.* 53. 5.

One him he hath laid the iniquities of us all, *Isa* 53. 6.

By his knowledge he justifies many, bearing their iniquities, *Isa.* 53. 11.

If we shall confesse with our mouth the Lord Jesus, and believe in our heart that God raised him from the dead, we shall be saved, *Rom.* 10. 19.

He confirmes us unto the end, that we may be blameless in the day of his appearance, 1 *Cor.* 1. 8.

We are quickned together with him, forgiving all our trespasses, *Col.* 1. 13.

He delivereth us from the wrath to come, 1 *Thes.* 1. 10.

He delivers all them who for fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage, *Heb.* 2. 9.

To come.

If we have been planted together with him, in the likenesse of his death, so shall we also in the likenes of his resurrection, *Ro.* 6. 5.

Since

Since by man came death by man came resurrection from the dead, 1 *Cor.* 15.21

XVII

Of Christ his incarnation, Why sent?

TO preach glad tidings to the meek,
To binde up the broken hearted,
To proclaime liberty to the Captives, and
The opening of the Prison unto them that are bound
To proclaime the acceptable year of the Lord,
And the day of vengence of God,
To comfort all who mourn
To appoint them who mourne in Zion,
To give them beauty for ashes,
The oyle of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse,
That they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified, *Isa.* 61.1, 2, 3.

To preach the kingdome of God to other cities, as well as to *Jerusalem*, Luke 12. 39.

Not to condemne the world, but that the world through him might be saved, *John* 3.17.

To blesse us in turning every one of us from our iniquities, *Acts* 3. 26.

To redeeme us from the curse of the Law, when he was made a curse for us, *Gal.* 4. 6.

Why he came?

To set a man at variance against his Father,
And the daughter against the mother,
And the daughter-in-law against the mother-in-law,
To cause a mans foes to be them of his owne household *Mat.* 10. 35, 36.

To save that which was lost, *Mat.* 18. 11.

To send fire on the earth *Luke* 12. 39.

Not to doe his owne will, but the will of him, that sent

ſent him, *John* 6. 38.

For judgment into this world, that they which ſee not might ſee,

And that they which ſee might be made blinde, *John* 9. 39.

That we might have life & have it the more abundantly, *John.* 10. 10.

A light into the world, that thoſe who believeth in him, ſhould not remain in darkneſſe, *John* 12. 26.

To this end was he born, for this cauſe he came into the world, that he migh bear witnes unto the truth *John* 18. 37

To ſave ſinners, 1 *Tim* 2. 15.

Why he came not?

Not to deſtroy, but to fulfil the Law and the Prophets, *Mat.* 5. 17.

Not to ſend peace on the earth but a ſword, *Mat.* 10. 34.

Not to call the righteous but ſinners to repentance, *Mat.* 9. 13.

Not to be miniſtred unt. but togive his life for a ranſome for many, *Mat.* 20. 28.

Not to give peace in the earth, but diviſion, *Luke* 12 51.

Not to judge the world, but to ſave the world, *Iohn* 12 37.

Why he was given?

For a Covenant to the people.

For a light to the Gen riles, *Iſa.* 42 6.

To open the blinde eyes

To bring out the Priſoners from the priſon, and them that ſit in darkneſſe out of the Priſon-houſe, *Iſa.* 42 7.

That whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life, *John* 3. 15.

For a light to the Gen riles,

To be Gods ſalvation to the ends of the earth, *Iſa* 49. 6.

For a covenant to the people to preſerve the earth.

To cauſe to inherit the deſolate heritages, *Iſ.* 49. 8.

To

To say to the Prisoners go forth,

To them that are in darknesse, shew your selves *Isa.* 49.

For a witnesse to the people, for a Leader & is Commander, *Isa.* 55. 4.

He was made.

Sinne for us who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnes of God in him, 2 *Cor.* 5. 21.

A little lower than the Angels, that by the grace of God, he might tast death for all men, *Heb.* 2. 9.

More excellent than the Angels, having obtained a more excellent name than they, *Heb.* 1. 4.

God made him unto us wisdome, righteousnesse, sanctification and redemption, 1 *Cor* 3. 30.

His soul was made an offering for sinne, *Isa.* 53. 10.

He hath made of both one, and broken down the middle wall of the partition between us, *Eph* 2. 15.

He was exalted with Gods right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance unto *Israel*,

And for forgivneſſe of sinnes, *Act.* 5. 31,

He Made Himselfe

Of no reputation, and took upon him the forme of a Servant,

And was made in the likenes of men, *Phil.* 2. 8.

He was found in his Fashion as man,

And humbled himselfe, and became obedient to the death, even to death of the Crosse *Phil.* 2. 9.

He gave himself for us, that he may redeem us from all iniquity,

And purge us to be a peculiar people unto him zealous of good works, *Tit.* 2. 14.

He gave himselfe for a ransome of all to be testified in due time, 1 *Tim.* 2. 6.

He is made an High-Priest for ever, after the order of *Melchizedech*, Heb. 6. 29.

Made

Made not after the law of the Carnal Commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life, *Heb.* 7. 5.

XVIII.

Benefits in particular,
By him. In him,
Through him

1 *By him Paſt.*

BY him all who believe re juſtified from all things from which they could not be juſtified by the Law of *Moſes*, Acts 13. 39.

Grace and truth came by him, *John* 1. 17.

All thing are of God, who hath reconciled us unto himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, 2 *Cor.* 5. 18.

By him were all things Created in Heaven and in Earth with all other Creatures whatſoever, *Col.* 1. 16.

By him preſent.

By him alſo we have acceſs by faith unto this Grace wherein we ſtand, & rejoyce in the hope of the glory of God, *Rom.* 5. 2.

By him to Come.

If being enemies we were reconciled unto God by the death of his ſon,

Much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his life. *Rom.* 5. 10.

As by the offence of one man, many are made ſinners:

So by his Obedience ſhall many be made righteous, *Rom* 5. 19.

2 *In him Paſt.*

The law of the ſpirit of life which is in him, hath freed us from the law of ſin and death, *Rom.* 8. 2.

God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jeſus Chriſt, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6.

God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world to himſelf,

ſelf, not imputing our ſins, 2 *Cor.* 5. 19.

The veile of the old Teſtament is done away in him, 1 *Cor.* 5. 14.

We are choſen in him before the foundation of the world, *Epheſ.* 1. 4.

In the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, all things are gathered together in One, all things in Chriſt both in heaven and earth, *Epheſ.* 1. 10.

In him we have obtained an inheritance being predeſtinated thereunto, according to the purpoſe of God

Who works all things according to the purpos of him who works all things according the to purpoſe of his owne will, *Eph* 1. 11.

Our minds ſhould not be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in him, 2 *Co.* 11. 3

In him neither circumciſion availeth any thing, or uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love, *Gal.* 5. 6.

Nothing is available in him but a new Creature, *Gal.* 5. 15.

In him preſent.

There is no condemnation unto them that are in him *Rom.* 8. 1.

Nothing can be able to ſeparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, *Rom.* 8. 39.

He that ſtabliſheth us with others in Chriſt is God 2 *Cor.* 1, 21.

God makes us always to triumph in him, 2 *Cor.* 3 14.

In him we are bleſſed with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heavenly places, *Epheſ.* 1. 3.

We are raiſed up together, & made to ſit in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus, *Epheſ.* 2. 1.

In him we have boldnes and acceſſe through the faith of him, *Eph* 3. 12.

The peace of God which paſſes all underſtanding, doth guard our hearts and minds in him, *Phil.* 4. 7.

He is before all things, and in him all things ſubſiſt, *Col.* 1. 17.

In

In him are hid all the Treasures of wisedome and knowledge, *Col.* 2. 3.

As we have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so we should walke in him rooted & built up in him, *Col.* 2. 6, 7.

In him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God head bodily, *Col.* 2. 9.

By our rejoycing which we have in him, we ought to die daily, 1 *Cor.* 15. 31.

All the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him are Amen, 2 *Cor.* 1. 20.

If any man be in him, he is a new creature, 2 *Cor.* 5.

In him to come.

Those who are alive in him, will God bring with him, 1 *Thes.* 4. 14.

As in *Adam* all die, so in him shall all be made alive 1 *Cor.* 15. 22.

3 *Through him past.*

We are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in *Christ* Jesus our Lord, *Rom.* 3. 24.

Through him present.

Being justified by faith we have peace through him, *Rom.* 5. 1.

As sin reigns unto death, so grace reignes through righteousnesse to eternall life through Jesus Christ our Lord, *Rom.* 6. 23.

The gift of God is eternal life, through him, *Rom.* 6. 23.

As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth through him, 2 *Cor.* 1. 5.

Our victory which we have, is through him, 1 *Cor.* 15. 27.

Through him we both have an accesse unto the Father by one Spirit, *Eph.* 2. 5.

In him we are built together, to be an habitation of God through the Spirit, *Ephes.* 2. 22.

God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 1 *Thes.* 5. 9.

XX

Vertues of his Blood.

THE Church was purchased by his blood, *Act.* 20. 28.

God sent him forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood:

To declare his righteousnesse for the sins which are past through the forbearance of God, *Rom.* 3. 25.

By his blood we shall be saved from wrath through him, *Rom.* 5. 9.

In him we have redemption through his blood, which is the forgivnesse of sins according to his rich grace, *Eph.* 1. 7.

Those sometime afar off, are made neer by his blood *Ephes.* 2. 13.

Wee have redemption through his blood, which is the forgivenesse of sins, *Col.* 1. 14.

Having made peace by his blood, by him he reconciled all things unto himself, things in heaven and things in earth. *Col.* 1. 20.

Neither by the blood of buls and calves, but by his own blood entred he once into the holy place, and obtained eternal redemption for us, *Heb.* 9. 12.

By his blood we may be bold to enter into the holy place, *Heb.* 10. 19.

By that new and living way which he hath prepared for us, through the veile which is his flesh, *Heb.* 10. 20.

It speaks better things than the blood of *Abel*, Heb. 12. 24.

That he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, he suffered without the gate, *Heb.* 13. 12.

We are elect according to the fore-knowledg of God the Father unto sanctification of the Spirit, through obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Christ Jesus, 1 *Pet.* 1. 2.

We are redeemed, not with corruptible things, as with silver and gold,

But with the precious blood

blou‹d› of Christ, as with a Lambe undefiled & without ſpot, 1 *Pet.* 1, 18.

He hath redeemed us unto God by his bloud, out of every kingdome and tongue and people and nation, *Rev.* 5. 9.

XX

Tryalls.

HE died for all, that they which live ſhould not live unto themſelves, but unto him that died and roſe again, 2 *Cor.* 5. 17.

We may be crucified with him, and yet live, *Gal.* 3. 24.

The Law was our Schoolmaſter to bring us unto him, *Gal.* 3. 24.

As many as are baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt, *Gal.* 3. 27.

Thoſe who are Chriſts, have crucifi'd the fleſh with the luſts thereof, *Gal.* 5. 24.

By bearing one anothers burdens, we come to fulfil the Law of Chriſt, *Gal.* 6. 2.

Our greateſt glorying ſhould be in the croſſe of Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, *Gal.* 6. 14.

As we have born the image of the earthly, ſo ſhall we bear the image of the Heavenly, 1 *Cor.* 15. 49.

Our chiefeſt knowledge ſhould be that of Chriſt crucified, 1 *Cor.* 2. 2.

The ſpirit of wiſdome, and revelation is given in the knowledge of him, *Eph.* 1. 17.

He dwels in our hearts by faith, *Epheſ.* 1. 17.

Grace is given unto every one of us, according to our meaſure of the gift of Chriſt, *Epheſ.* 4. 7.

He that deſcended is even the ſame that aſcended far above all heavens, that he might fill all things, *Eph.* 4. 10.

There is a perfect man propounded unto us, according to the meaſure of the ſtature, of the fulneſſe of Chriſt, *Epheſ.* 4. 13.

We ought to grow up in all things into him which is the head, even Chriſt, *Eph.* 4. 25.

The

The truth is in Jesus *Eph.* 4. 21.

He that hath begun a good worke in us, will finish it until the day of Jesus Christ, *Phil.* 1. 6.

We should be sincere without offence, until the day of Christ, *Phil.* 1. 10.

We should rejoyce if Christ be preached under whatsoever pretence, *Phil.* 1. 18.

He ought to be magnified in our body, whether it be by life or by death, *Phil.* 1. 20.

It is a high prerogative, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, *Phil.* 1. 29.

We ought to presse hard towards the marke for the high price of the calling which is in Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 3. 14.

Our Conversation should be in heaven, continually expecting him, *Philip.* 3. 20.

Ministers ought to preach and teach every man in all wisdome, that they may present every man in Christ Jesus perfect, *Col.* 1. 28.

If we be risen with him, we should set our affections on things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God, *Col.* 3. 1.

In services unto others, we serve the Lord Christ, *Act.* 20. 21.

He died for us, that whether we wake or sleep we should live together with him, 1 *Thes.* 5. 10.

He shews mercy unto some grievous, great sinners, for a long-suffering pattern unto them which should hereafter believe, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16.

In that he suffered and was tempted, he is able to succour all that are temped, *Heb.* 2. 18.

We are his house, if we hold fast the confidence & rejoycing of the hope unto the end, *Heb.* 3. 6.

He learned obedience by the things that he suffered, *Heb.* 5. 8.

He was once offered for the sins of many, *Heb.* 9. 28.

blou i of Christ, as with a Lambe undefiled & without spot, 1 *Pet.* 1, 18.

He hath redeemed us unto God by his bloud, out of every kingdome and tongue and people and nation, *Rev.* 5. 19.

XX

Tryalls.

HE died for all, that they which live should not live unto themselves, but unto him that died and rose again, 2 *Cor.* 5. 17.

We may be crucified with him, and yet live, *Gal.* 3. 24.

The Law was our Schoolmaster to bring us unto him, *Gal.* 3. 24.

As many as are baptized into Christ, have put on Christ, *Gal.* 3. 27.

Those who are Christs, have crucifi'd the flesh with the lusts thereof, *Gal.* 5. 24.

By bearing one anothers burdens, we come to fulfil the Law of Christ, *Gal.* 6. 2.

Our greatest glorying should be in the crosse of Christ Jesus our Lord, *Gal.* 6. 14.

As we have born the image of the earthly, so shall we bear the image of the Heavenly, 1 *Cor.* 15. 49.

Our chiefest knowledge should be that of Christ crucified, 1 *Cor.* 2. 2.

The spirit of wisdome, and revelation is given in the knowledge of him, *Eph.* 1. 17.

He dwels in our hearts by faith, *Ephes.* 1. 17.

Grace is given unto every one of us, according to our measure of the gift of Christ, *Ephes.* 4. 7.

He that descended is even the same that ascended far above all heavens, that he might fill all things, *Eph.* 4. 10.

There is a perfect man propounded unto us, according to the measure of the stature, of the fulnesse of Christ, *Ephes.* 4. 13.

We ought to grow up in all things into him which is the head, even Christ, *Eph.* 4. 25.

The

The truth is in Jesus *Eph.* 4. 21.

He that hath begun a good worke in us, will finish it until the day of Jesus Christ, *Phil.* 1. 6.

We should be sincere without offence, until the day of Christ, *Phil.* 1. 10.

We should rejoyce if Christ be preached under whatsoever pretence, *Phil.* 1. 18.

He ought to be magnified in our body, whether it be by life or by death, *Phil.* 1. 20.

It is a high prerogative, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, *Phil.* 1. 29.

We ought to presse hard towards the marke for the high price of the calling which is in Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 3. 14.

Our Conversation should be in heaven, continually expecting him, *Philip.* 3. 20.

Ministers ought to preach and teach every man in all wisdome, that they may present every man in Christ Jesus perfect, *Col.* 1. 28.

If we be risen with him, we should set our affections on things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God, *Col.* 3. 1.

In services unto others, we serve the Lord Christ, *Act.* 20. 21.

He died for us, that whether we wake or sleep we should live together with him, 1 *Thes.* 5. 10.

He shews mercy unto some grievous, great sinners, for a long-suffering pattern unto them which should hereafter believe, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16.

In that he suffered and was tempted, he is able to succour all that are temped, *Heb.* 2. 18.

We are his house, if we hold fast the confidence & rejoycing of the hope unto the end, *Heb.* 3. 6.

He learned obedience by the things that he suffered, *Heb.* 5. 8.

He was once offered for the sins of many, *Heb.* 9. 28.

We are ſanctified by the body of Chriſt Jeſus once made, *Heb.* 10. 10.

With one offering, hath he conſecrated for ever them that are ſanctified, *Heb.* 10. 14.

He in his own fleſh bare our ſins in his body on the tree, that we being delivered from ſin, ſhould live in righteouſneſſe, 1 *Pet.* 2. 24.

He ſuffered for our ſins, the Juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us unto God, 1 *Pet.* 3. 18.

If any man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, even Jeſus Chriſt the juſt, 1 *John* 2. 1.

He is the reconciliation for our ſins, & not for our ſinnes onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world, 1 *John* 2. 2.

Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God, 2 *John* 9.

XXI

Titles of God the Holy Ghoſt.

SEed of God, 1 *John* 3. 9.

Teacher of the faithful, *John* 19. 26.

The Teachers of truth, *ibid.*

Water, 1 *Joh.* 3. 5. *Ezek.* 16. 9.

Spirit of God, *Geneſ.* 1. 2.

Spirit of the father, *Mat.* 18. 20.

Spirit of eternity, *Heb.* 9. 1.

Spirit of Councell, *Iſa.* 11. 2.

Spirit of Conſolation, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 16.

Spirit of ſupplication, *Zach.* 12. 10.

Spirit of Chriſt, *Rom.* 8. 9.

Spirit of Adoption, *Rom.* 8. 15.

Spirit of the Grace of God, *Act.* 14. 26.

Spirit of holineſſe, *Rom.* 1. 4.

Spi-

Spirit of Interpretation, 1 *Cor.* 12. 10.

Spirit of Knowledg, *Isa.* 11. 2.

Spirit of Prophesie, 1 *Cor.* 12. 10.

Spirit of the Lord, *Isa.* 11. 12.

The Spirit of right.

Spirit of working miracles, 1 *Cor.* 12. 10.

Spirit of wisdome, *Isa.* 11. 2.

Spirit of revelation, *Isa.* 1. 7.

Spirit of the Son, *Dan.* 4. 6.

Spirit of sanctification, *Rom.* 1. 4.

The Pledge of God, 1 *Cor.* 15. 5.

The Seale of God, 2 *Cor.* 1. 22.

The witnesse of God, *Rom.* 8. 16.

The Kisse, *Cant.* 1. 2.

The Comforter, *Act.* 2. 4.

Saveth such as be of a contrite Spirit, *Psal.* 34. 18.

A Spirit which searcheth all things, 1 *Cor.* 2. 10.

A Spirit, the fruit of which is love, joy, &c. *Gal.* 5. 22.

The Holy Spirit, *Ephes.* 4. 30.

A heavenly gift, *Heb.* 6. 4.

The earnest of the Spirit, 2 *Cor.* 1. 22.

The minde of Christ, 1 *Cor.* 2. 16.

The Oyle of gladnesse, *Psal.* 43. 4.

The power of the most high, *Luke* 1. 35.

Compared to

Ointment, *John* 2. 27.

A Dove, *Mat.* 3. 16.

Fire, a mighty winde, 1 *Cor.* 3. 13.

Cloven tongues like fire, *Act.* 2.

XXII

Of the Spirit of God, Generals.

THe things of the Spirit of God knoweth no man but the spirit of God, 1 *Cor.* 4. 5.

The Lord is the spirit, and where the spirit of the

Lord is, there is liberty, 2 *Cor.* 3. 17.

None hath directed the ſpirit of the Lord, nor taught him, *Iſa.* 40. 18.

Thoſe who profeſſe to live in the ſpirit, muſt alſo walk therein, *Gal.* 5. 25.

There is one body and one ſpirit, even as we are called into one hope of our vocation, *Eph.* 4. 4.

The righteouſneſſe of the Law is made perfect in ſuch who walk not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit, *Rom.* 4. 8.

If any man have not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his, *Rom.* 8. 9.

The Saints receive not the ſpirit of bondage again to feare, but the ſpirit of adoption to cry Abba Father, *Rom.* 8. 15.

The Saints in this life, have but the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, *Rom.* 8. 23.

The Searcher of hearts knowes what is the minde of the ſpirit, his interceſſion being according to the will of God, *Rom.* 8. 27.

The naturall man receiveth not the things which are of the ſpirit of God, 1 *Cor.* 2. 14.

No man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghoſt, 1 *Cor.* 12. 3.

There are diverſity of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit, 1 *Cor.* 12. 4.

By one ſpirit we are baptized into one boby, &c. and have been all made drinke of one ſpirit, 1 *Cor.* 12. 13.

The ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubject to the Prophets, 1 *Cor.* 14. 32.

It is impoſſible to begin in the ſpirit, and be made perfect by the fleſh, *Gal.* 3. 3.

The fleſh and ſpirit luſt one againſt another, and are contrary, ſo that we cannot doe the things which we would, *Gal.* 5. 17.

God hath not given us the ſpirit of Feare, but of Power, of Love, and of a ſound Minde, 1 *Timoth.* 1. 7.

Ex.

Excellency.

The miniſtration of the ſpirit is more glorious then that of the miniſtration of the death, 2 *Cor.* 3. 7.

Wee behold with open face the glory of GOD, and are transformed into the ſame image from glory to glory, even as by the ſpirit of the Lord, 2 *Cor.* 3 18.

Becauſe we are ſons of God, God hath ſent forth the ſpirit of his Son in our hearts, crying Abba father, *Gal.* 4. 6.

In Chriſt we are built together to be the habitation of God by the ſpirit, *Eph.* 2. 22.

Chriſt grants us according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might in the inner man, by his ſpirit, *Eph.* 3. 16.

Chriſt offered up himſelf, through the eternal ſpirit, *Heb.* 9. 14.

The unction of the holy One makes us to know all things, 1 *John* 2. 20.

We need not to have any man to teach us but as the anointing which is from above, that teacheth us all things, 1 *John* 2. 27.

It witneſſeth our ſalvation both in heaven and upon earth, 1 *John* 5. 7.

After Chriſts aſcenſion, it made the Diſciples ſpeak with divers tongues, *Act.* 2. 23.

Nature.

It is a conſtraining Spirit, *Job* 32. 18.

It is a holy Spirit, *Pſal.* 51. 11.

A right Spirit, *Pſal.* 51. 10.

It is a free Spirit, *Pſal.* 51. 11.

His ſpirit is good, *Pſal.* 14. 3. 10.

To give life, 2 *Cor.* 3. 6.

Uſe.

Thereby we waite for the hope of righteouſneſs, through faith, *Gal.* 5. 3.

The pouring out thereof

make our old and young men to propheſie, *Joel* 2. 28.

Thereby he garniſhed the Heavens, *Job* 26. 13.

It is the earneſt of our Inheritance, &c. *Epheſ.* 1 14.

Encouragements.

That there is no condemnation unto ſuch as now walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit, *Rom.* 8. 1.

That if we ſow to the Spirit we ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting, *Gal.* 6. 7, 8.

That the Spirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe, *Rom.* 8. 10.

We are built together to be the habitation of God by the ſpirit, *Gal* 2. 32.

Trials.

If it dwell in us, it will quicken our mortall bodies by that in-dwelling, *Rom.* 8. 11.

As many as are led thereby, are the ſonnes of God, *Rom.* 8. 14.

We are ſtrengthned there by in the inner man, that Chriſt may dwell in our hearts by faith, to knowhea venly myſteries *Eph.* 3 16.

We were choſen from the begining of the world through ſanctification there of, and the faith of truth 2 *Theſ.* 2. 13.

Our ſouls are purified in obeying the truth thereby, 1 *Pet.* 1. 22.

The manifeſtation there of is given unto every one to profit by, 1 *Cor.* 12. 7.

Rebellious children cover with a Cover, but not by his ſpirit to adde ſin to ſin, *Iſa.* 30 1.

Where it is, there is liberty, 2 *Cor.* 3. 17.

By walking therein, we ſhal not fulfil the luſts of the fleſh, *Gal.* 5. 16.

If we be led thereby, we are not under the law, *Gal.* 5. 18.

We ſhould ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, contending for the truth of the Goſpel, *Phil.* 1. 27.

We ſhould love God in the

the ſpirit, rejoycing in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh, *Phil.* 3. 3.

Our living according to God is in the ſpirit, 1 *Pet.* 4. 6.

We know that Chriſt abideth in us, by the ſpirit that he hath given us, 1 *Joh.* 3. 24. & 1 *Joh.* 4. 13.

Offices.

To be our Comforter, *John* 14. 15.

To abide with us for ever *John* 14. 16.

To teſtifie of Chriſt, *John* 15. 26.

To beare witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the Sonnes of God, *Rom.* 8. 16.

To convince the world of ſinne.

Of Righteouſneſſe and of Judgement, *John* 16. 9. 10.

To guide us in all truth, *John* 16. 13.

To ſearch and reveal even the deep things of God, 1 *Cor.* 2. 12.

To ſhew things to come, *John* 16. 13.

To receive of Chriſts, and ſhew unto us, *John* 16. 14.

Not to ſpeak of his own, but what he ſhall heare, 1 *John.* 16. 13.

To teach us all things, 1 *John* 16.

To be a continuall directing voice behind us, *Iſa.* 30. 21.

To ſearch and reveal all things, even the deep things of God, 1 *Cor.* 2. 10.

To dwell in Gods children, 1 *Cor.* 3. 16.

By the commanding power thereof, to free us from the law of ſin and of death, *Rom.* 8. 2. 2 *Cor* 5.

To help our infirmities in prayer with unſpeakable ſighs and groanings, *Rom.* 8. 28.

To ſeale us with the holy ſpirit of promiſe, *Epheſ.* 1. 13, 14.

To ſeale us up unto the day of redemption, *Eph.* 4. 30.

Fruits

Fruits.

Love, Joy, Peace, Long-ſuffering, Gentlenes, Goodneſſe, Faith, Meekneſſe, Temperance, *Gal.* 5.22,23.

Goodneſſe, in all Righteouſneſſe, and truth, *Eph.* 5.9.

Attaining.

It is not received by the works of the law, but by the hearing of faith, *Gal* 3.2

God gives the earneſt thereof, 2 *Cor.* 5.5.

The ſpirit of wiſedome and Revelation is given through the knowledg of Chriſt, to open the eyes of our underſtanding, *Epheſ.* 1.18.

Keeping.

By not grieving the holy Spirit of God, whereby we are ſealed up unto the day of redemption, *Eph.* 4.30.

By putting away all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and clamor, and evill ſpeaking with all mallice.

And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, and forgiving even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven us, *Eph.* 3.32.

By not quenching the ſpirit, 1 *Theſ.* 5.

By preſerving the unity thereof in the bond of peace, *Eph.*

Danger of Omiſſion.

It is a branch of the unpardonable ſin to deſpite the ſpirit of grace, *Heb.* 10.39.

XXIII

Mercy of God, Generals.

HIs tender mercies & loving kindneſſes have been of old *Pſal.* 25.6.

His ſervants are not left deſtitute thereof, *Gen.* 24.7.

He will ſhew mercy on whom he will, *Exod.* 33.19.

All

All Gods paths are mercy and truth, unto ſuch as keep his Covenant, *Pſal.* 25. 10.

God hath multitudes of mercies, *Pſal.* 69 13.

It is a duty to ſing aloud of Gods mercy, and his power in the morning, *Pſ.* 95. 16.

Mercy and Truth, Righteouſneſſe and Peace are they which kiſſe each other *Pſal.* 85. 10.

Mercy and Truth goe before his face, *Pſal.* 89. 14.

The earth is full thereof, *Pſal.* 119. 64.

Mercy and truth muſt not forſake us, *Prov.* 3. 3.

God is rich in mercy, *Epheſ.* 2. 4.

God deſires mercy, and not ſacrifice, and the knowledge of him more then burnt offerings, *Hoſ.* 6. 6.

It is a part of his Name, to keep mercy for thouſands, *Exod.* 34. 6.

He is a merciful God, *Deut.* 4. 31.

He keepeth Covenant, and mercy with us, *Deut.* 7. 9. *Nehem.* 1. 5.

With the merciful he will ſhew himſelf merciful, 2 *Sam.* 22. 6.

He is gracious and merciful, 2 *Chron.* 30. 9.

It is by the mercy of the moſt High, that we are not moved, *Pſal.* 21. 7.

It is in the heavens, *Pſa.* 36. 5.

It belongeth unto God, *Pſal.* 62. 12.

As the heaven is high above, ſo is his mercy, *Pſal.* 103. 11.

It is his mercie that we are not conſumed, *Lam.* 3. 22.

The fatherleſſe findeth mercy in him, *Hoſ.* 14. 3.

He is gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, *Ioel* 2. 21.

He delighteth in mercy, *Micha* 7. 18.

He hath mercy on whom he will, *Rom.* 9. 9.

It is not in him that willeth, or in him that nilleth, but in God that ſheweth mercy, *Rom.* 9. 16.

God is the Father of mercies, 2 *Cor.* 1. 3.

He is abundant in mercy,

cy, 1 *Pet.* 1. 3.

He accepts of mercy before sacrifice, *Mat.* 9. 13.

Greatnesse.

It is great above the Heavens, *Psal.* 108. 4.

They are very great, 1 *Chron.* 2. 13.

It is a Heavens great reaching mercy, *Psal.* 57. 10.

His mercifull kindnesse is great towards us, *Psal.* 117. 2.

His tender mercies are great, *Psal.* 119. 156.

He is slow to anger, and of great mercy, *Psal.* 145. 8.

Nature.

They be tender mercies, *Psal.* 79. 8. *Psal.* 25. 6.

It is good, therefore deliverance sought, *Psal.* 109. 21.

The least may be an astonishing mercy, *Gen.* 32. 10.

They be graciously good, 2 *Sam.* 24. 14.

It is a multitude of mercies, *Psal.* 5. 7.

With him is a multitude of mercies, *Psal.* 51. 1.

He is plentious in mercy, *Psal.* 86. 5.

With him is mercy and plentious redemption, *Psa.* 130. 7.

Trials.

Thereby we become stedfast, *Psal.* 21. 77.

He hath multitude of mercies, *Lam.* 3. 22.

In wrath he remembers mercy, *Hab.* 3. 3.

He hath mercy upon all, that the riches thereof may appear in saving some, *Rom.* 9. 22.

He hath included all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all, *Rom.* 11. 32.

The mercies of God do most of all move and break the heart, *Rom.* 12. 1.

It is obtained, that we might be faithfull, 1 *Cor.* 7. 25.

Mercy is shewed on some great sinners, for a long suffering pattern of his mercy unto other great sinners, 1 *Tim.* 6. 16.

Mer-

Mercy of men unto us comes from God, *Exod.* 12. 36.

Trusting therein we come to rejoyce in his salvation, *Psal.* 13. 5.

It is usually according to the strength of our hope, *Psal.* 33. 22.

Good men are ever merciful and lendeth, *Psal.* 37. 26.

The multitude of them must blot out our transgressions, *Psal.* 51. 1.

Satisfaction therewith makes us to be glad & rejoyce all our dayes, *Psal.* 90. 14.

He hath remembred his mercy and his truth unto his people, *Psal.* 98. 3.

He will shew mercy, when the set time is come, *Psal.* 102. 13.

A mercifull man doth good to his own soul, *Prov.* 11. 17.

The merciful are blessed, for they shall obtain mercy *Mat.* 5. 7.

Continuance.

It endureth for ever, *Ps.* 136. 1. *Psal.* 18. 1.

He sheweth mercy unto the faithful, and unto their seed for evermore, 2 *Sam.* 20. 51.

It is from everlasting to everlasting upon his children, *Psal.* 103. 7.

It is given with everlasting kindnesse, *Isa.* 54. 7.

It endures continually, *Psal* 52. 1.

He is good, and his mercy is from everlasting, *Psal.* 100. 5.

Companions.

Goodnesse, Bowels, mercies, kindnesse, humblenes of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering, *Col.* 1. 12.

Truth, *Gen.* 42. 27. and 32. 10.

Faithfulnesse, *Psal.* 89. 34.

Love, *Psal.* 103. 8.

Claimed.

By *Moses*, Numb. 14. 18.

David was confident therein, *Psal.* 89. 1. 2.

Prayed

Prayed for

For *Jacobs* ſonnes journey into *Ægypt*, Gen. 43. 14.

By *Solomon*, for all *Iſrael*, 2 Chron. 6. 42.

By *Nehemiah*, 1. 11.

Prayed for, *Pſal.* 31. 9. 16. *Pſal.* 33. 22. *Pſal.* 40. 11. *Pſal.* 41. 11. *Pſal.* 44. 26. *Pſal.* 37. 57. *Pſal.* 61. 7. *Pſal.* 85. 7.

Promiſed to the Church.

Mercy to have mercy promiſed, *Jer.* 42. 12. *Iſa.* 41. 1. and *Iſa.* 49. 15. *Iſa.* 54. 7. 10. *Zach.* 10. 6. *Ezek.* 39. 25. *Hoſ.* 2. 6.

Obtaining.

By our bold coming unto the Throne of grace, to finde mercy and grace in the time of need, *Heb.* 4. 16

Gods mercies unto us procure the mercies of others, Jer. 42. 12.

By ſhewing our ſelves merciful, *Pſal.* 18. 25.

By walking before God in truth, and righteouſnes, 1 *King.* 3. 6.

His Covenant and mercy is kept to us by walking before God with all our heart, 1 *King.* 8. 23.

By deliverance, *Pſal.* 146, 47.

By waiting, praying, and ſhewing our exceeding miſeries unto God, *Pſal.* 123. 3.

By confeſſing and forſaking of ſin, *Prov.* 28. 13.

By praying for it, *Dan.* 2. 18.

By our mercy to the Saints, *Philem.* 7. 20.

Not by the works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, &c. *Tit.* 3. 3.

XXIV

Juſtice of God, Generals.

JUſtice and Judgment are the habitation of his Throne, &c. *Pſal.* 89. 14.

He is plentiful in Juſtice, *Job* 37. 23.

He

He shall judge the world in righteousnesse, & minister Judgment to the world in uprightnesse, *Psal.* 9. 8.

He is justifiable in all his actions, and just in all, *Job* 34. 17.

Like for like.

Christ shall render unto every man, according to his works, *Mat.* 16. 27.

With what measure we mete, it shall be measured unto us, *Mark* 24.

God will recompence every man according to his works, *Rom.* 2. 3. *Prov.* 24. 12. *Psal.* 62. 12.

Such as plow iniquity & wickednesse, shall also reap the same, *Job.* 4. 8.

Those who walk in the way of their detestable things, their way recompensed on their own heads *Ezek.* 11. 31.

Wicked mens mischievous dealing, shall returne upon their own heads, *Psa.* 7. 16.

The wicked are insnared in their own net with their own hands, *Psal.* 9. 16.

Their sword devising mischief against others, shall enter into their hearts, *Psal.* 9. 6.

Malitious men preparing pits for others, fall into the same, *Psal.* 57. 6.

Wicked men are cut off in their own wickednesse, and bring upon them their own iniquity, *Psalme* 94. 23.

Such returns are prayed for, *Psal.* 109. 16.

Such are by course to fall into their own nets, *Psal.* 141. 10.

It is a grievous punishment, to be filled with our own devices, *Prov.* 1. 21.

Causers of the righteous to stray shall fall into their own pit, *Prov.* 28. 10.

He that hath done the wrong shall receive the wrong, *Col.* 3. 25.

Leaders into captivity, and such who kill shall be so used, *Rev.* 13. 10.

Fained hypocritical drawing neer to God, punished with hardnesse of heart, senslesse stupidity of wise and

and prudent men, *Isa.* 29. 13.

Those who with unjust strength strengthen themselves, that proves their shame and confusion, *Isa* 30. 2, 3. 12, 13.

Punishment according to the fruit of our doings, *Jer.* 21. 19.

Recompencing according to the deeds & works of our own hands, *Jer.* 25. 14.

Babel to be rewarded according to her works, *Jer.* 50. 29.

Eye for eye, tooth for tooth was to be given, &c. *Exod.* 21. 24.

Upon disobedience, all the like evils threatned, as good things received, *Josh.* 25. 15, 16.

Such returns prayed for, *Psal.* 28. 4.

His eyes are upon all the sonnes of men, to give to every man according to his way & all his doings, *Jer.* 32.

Whatsoever a man sowes, that shall he reap also, *Gal.* 6. 7.

So much sorrow given unto Babylon, as she glorified her self and lived in pleasure, *Rev.* 18. 7.

Confusion of evill men prayed for, with double destruction, *Jer.* 17. 18.

The Lord is called the Lord God of recompences, *Jer.* 51. 56.

The righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shall be upon him, *Ezek.* 18 20.

He casts us down by our own counsels, *Job* 18. 7.

He catches us in a net by our own feet, *John* 18. 8.

Wisedome laughs at our destruction, as we refused her instruction, *Prov.* 1. 24.

False accusers, the mischief fals on themselves, *Deut.* 19. 19.

The wicked are to be taken in the devices which they have imagined, *Psal.* 10. 2.

They are taken in the pit which they digged, *Psa.* 7. 15.

They are enclosed in their own fat, *Psal.* 17. 10.

The

The wickeds sword entring into their own heart, *Psal.* 27. 15.

The wicked fall into that pit which they have prepared, *Psal.* 57. 6.

Their own tongue falleth on themselves, *Psal.* 74. 8.

As they delight in cursing and not blessing, so it shall come upon them, *Ps.* 109. 17.

Compassers about the righteous, the mischief of their own lips shall cover them, *Psal.* 140. 9.

Wicked men fall into their own nets, whilest the righteous escape, *Psal.* 9. 15.

Wicked men seeking for blood, lie in waite for their own lives, *Prov.* 1. 18.

Despisers of good counsel eat the fruit of their own way, and are filled with their own devices, *Pro.* 1. 31

We despising of Gods counsel, he also laughing at our destruction, *Prov.* 1. 24.

He will repay fury to his adversaries, according to their deeds, and recompence to his enemies, *Isa.* 51. 18.

The turning away of the simple, and prosperity of fools, slayes and destroyes them, *Prov.* 1. 22.

The wicked taken with his own iniquities, and held with the cords of his own sins, *Prov.* 1. 32.

They fall by their own wickednes, *Prov.* 11. 5.

More perticularly, Like for like, Evil.

Haman preparing a gallowes for *Mordecai*, was hanged thereon, *Esth.* 7. 9.

The bloody decree against the Jews, fals upon all their enemies, *Est.* 1. 9. 25.

Israels seventy yeares Captivity, was that the land might enjoy her Sabbaths, which they had taken away, 2 *Chron.*

Achan troubling *Israel*, so he is troubled, *Josh.* 36. 21.

Because the people would not wait to receive instruction, therefore they did wait on, till he rose up to the

the prey, *Zeph.* 3. 7.

Adonibezeks Thumbs cut off, as he cut off thoſe of ſeventy Kings, *Judg.* 1. 6.

As *Agag* had made many mothers childleſſe, ſo his mother made childleſſe, 1 *Sam.* 15. 33.

The Gentiles as they refuſed to retain God in their knowledg: ſo given up unto a Reprobate mind, *Rom.* 1. 28.

Babylon muſt be ſo rewarded, as ſhe rewarded others, *Rev.* 18. 6.

The ſerving of ſtrange gods, in a ſtrang land, as they ſerved ſuch in their own land, *Jer.* 5. 19. and *Jer.* 16. 13.

Babylon as ſlaying, ſo falling by the ſlain, *Jer.* 51. 39.

Ephraims Altars, ſo Altars his ſin, *Hoſ.* 8. 11.

As *Iſrael* drove not out the Canaanites, ſo they not to be driven out, but to be thorns in their ſides, *Judg.* 23.

Spoilers not ſpoiled, and treacherous Dealers not ſo dealt with, ſhall bee unlookt for ſpoyled, and dealt treacherouſly with, *Iſa.* 33. 1.

Forſakers of the Lord, and preparers a Table for the troop, and furniſhing of drink-offerings unto that number, numbred therefore to the ſword, and to bow down to the ſlaughter for their rebellion, *Iſa.* 65. 12.

Burners of incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemers upon the hils, therefore having their former work meaſured unto their boſome, *Iſa.* 65. 7.

Idolaters, crying unto falſe gods not heard, there fore not ſaved in the time of their trouble, *Jer.* 11. 12.

Falſe Prophets prophefiing falſly of Gods Judgments wth deceived hearts conſumed by ſword and famine, which they falſly prophecied of, and deſtruction falling on the people, *Jer.* 4. 15, 16.

Iſrael polluted in her own gifts, *Ezek.* 10. 36.

Iſraels own way recompenſed

penſed on their own heads, *Ezek.* 22. 31.

Iſrael removed and ſpoiled, becauſe blood is in their hand, *Ezek.* 23. 28.

Becauſe *Iſrael* not purged by God, ſhe ſhall not be purged until his fury reſt upon him, *Ezek.* 24. 13.

Iſrael to be judged according to her doings & ways *Ezek.* 24. 14.

Edom greatly offending by taking vengeance upon *Iſrael*, Gods hand laid upon *Edom* by *Iſrael*, according to his wayes to know his vengeance, *Ezek.* 25. 14.

The houſe of *Iſrael* endured, every one according to his wayes, *Ezek.* 36. 19.

Iſrael done unto according to their uncleanes, and tranſgreſſions, God hiding his face from them, *Ezek.* 39. 24.

Daniels perſecutors devoured by the ſame Lions, which ſpared him, *Dan.* 6. 24.

Ephraims glory turned into ſhame for his ſinning againſt God, *Hoſ.* 3. 7.

Iſraels own doings before Gods face, beſet them about, *Hoſ.* 7. 2.

Ephraim ſowing the wind, and reaping the whirlwind, *Hoſ.* 8. 7.

Iſrael aſhamed of his own counſel, *Hoſ.* 10. 6.

As *Bethabel* ſpoyled in the day of battel, where mothers with their children were daſht in pieces, ſo *Bethel* to do to *Iſrael*, & his king, for their great wickedneſſe, *Hoſ.* 10. 15.

Becauſe *Iſrael* refuſed to return unto the land of *Egypt*, the Aſſyrian to be his King, *Hoſ.* 11. 5.

Iſrael devoured by the ſword, becauſe of his own counſels, *Hoſ.* 11. 6.

As *Edom* hath done, ſo his reward to return upon his own head, *Obad.* 15.

That gathered of the hire of an harlot, returning to the hire of an harlot, *Mic.* 1. 7.

The Caldeans ſpoil many Nations, the remnant to ſpoil him *Hab.* 2. 8.

The Lord of Hoſts did with his people anciently according to their ways &

doings, *Zech.* 1. 16.

A God crying not heard; so they crying, not heard, *Zech.* 7. 12.

Jerusalem, stoning the Prophets and those who came to her, refusing to hear Christ, her house is left desolate unto her, *Mat.* 23. 37, 38.

Despisers of Gods Word, therefore cast forth into a strang land, to serve strange gods continually without any favour, *Jer.* 16. 13.

For driving away the Lords flock, & not visiting of them, therefore the evil of their doings visited upon them, *Jer.* 23. 2.

As the King of Babel served himself with Gods people, so many Nations and great Kings to serve themselves of them also, recompencing them according to their deeds and works, *Jer.* 25. 13, 14.

For not proclaiming of liberty to their brethren, as God commanded; therefore a liberty proclaimed unto them to the sword, to the pestilence, to the famine and captivity, *Jer.* 34. 17.

Babel to be recompesed, and have done to her according to all that she hath done, *Jer.* 50. 29.

Babylon destroyed for the vengeance of his Temple, *Jer.* 51. 11.

Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea rendred all their evil that they have done in Zion in their sight, *Jer.* 51. 11.

The violence done to the Church, and to her flesh, to be upon Babylon, *Jer.* 51. 35.

As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of the earth, *Jer.* 51. 49.

The Church prayes for the like of her punishments to come upon her persecutours, *Lam.* 1. 29. and 6. 64.

Israel not spared, but recompensed according to her wayes and abominations, *Ezek.* 7. 39.

The King and people done unto according to their

their way, and according to their deserts judged, *Ezek.* 7. 27.

Idolaters in heart, setting up of Idols, answered according to the multitude of their Idols, *Ezek.* 14. 4.

Israels houses burnt with fire, and judgments executed upon her in the sight of many women, because of her whoredomes and abominations, *Ezek.* 16. 41.

Israels way recompensed on her own head, *Ezek.* 16. 43.

Israels oath and Covenant broken, recompensed upon her own head, *Ezek.* 17. 19

Every one of the house of Israel to be judged according to his wayes, *Ezek.* 18. 30.

Like for like, in good for evill.

The righteous rewarded according to their righteousnesse, and recompensed according to the cleannes of their hands, *Psal.* 18. 20.

With the pure he will shew himself pure, *Psal.* 18. 26.

A vertuous woman shall have of the fruit of her hands, *Prov.* 31. 31.

The taking of those Captives, unto whome Gods people were Captives, *Isa.* 14. 2.

After the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, a sight of their Teachers with a voice behind them for direction, *Isa.* 30. 20.

For waste and desolate places in the land of destruction, those swallowing them up shall be too narrow for the inhabitants & swallowers up be far away, *Isa.* 49. 19.

For lost children, those after-given, complaining for want of place & room, whence comes admiration at so great a change, *Isa.* 49. 20.

Instead of the thorn and the brier, the coming of the firre tree and the myrtle tree, *Isa.* 55. 13.

The sons of them that afflicted the Church, coming

ming bending before them and thoſe who deſpiſed us bowing down at the ſoales of our feet, *Iſa.* 60.14.

In ſtead of forſaking hatred and deſolation, to be made an eternal excellency and the joy of many generations, *Iſa.* 60. 15.

Mourners in Zion to have given them, for aſhes mourning, the ſpirit of heavineſſe, beauty, the oyle of joy, the garment of praiſe, and to be called trees of righteouſneſſe, & the planting of the Lord for his glory, *Iſa.* 61.31.

For ſhame, to have double, & for confuſion, to rejoyce in our portion, two double portions of joyes for our miſeries with everlaſting joyes upon us *Iſ.* 6.7

The Church profeſſes the praiſes and loving kindneſſes of the Lord, to render according unto his great goodnes, mercies, and according unto the multitude of his loving kindneſſes beſtowed, *Iſa.* 63.7.

The Captivity of his people returned when they do ſeek him with their whole heart, and gathered from out of all the Nations wherein they were ſcattered, *Jer.* 29. 14.

He that ſcattered *Iſrael*, gathering of him, and keeping him as a heard doth his flock, *Jer.* 31.10.

Like as he brings all the evil upon his people, ſo he will bring to them all the good promiſed them, *Jer.* 32. 42.

Comfort to *Jeruſalem* according to all the evill brought on it, *Eze.* 14.22

Her that halted made a remnant, and her that was caſt afarre off, a ſtrong Nation, and her that was driven out, and afflicted, gathered, *Mic.* 4. 7.

All who undo the Church afflicted, her that halted, gathered, and her driven out gathered, and praiſe, and fame in every land, wherein they have found ſhame, *Zeph.* 3. 19.

Iſrael as a curſe among the Heathen, ſo ſaved and made a bleſſing, *Zech.* 8, 12.

As

As God thought to punish Israel when their Fathers provoked him; so again did he think, in those dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah, *Zech.* 8. 13.

We must do to others, as we wish them to do unto us, *Mat.* 7. 12.

Turbulent spirits; therefore is judgment far from them, &c. *Isa.* 59. 9.

XXV

Word of God.

Generals.

IT never returns in vain, but performes that for which it was sent, *Isa.* 55 11.

People like Sodome and Gomorrah, are commanded to hear it, *Isa.* 1. 10.

We ought as it were to eat Gods words, and to make them the rejoycing of our hearts, *Jer.* 15. 6.

His precepts should be our heritage for ever, *Psal.* 119. 106.

Men full of frailties and weaknesses, may keep Gods word, *John* 17. 6.

The word must neither be added to, nor taken from, *Rev.* 22. 19.

It should be our delight and our counsellour. *Psal.*

That which in this life we have, is but a taste, *Psa.* 34. 8.

In God, his word is to be praised, *Psal.* 56. 4. 10.

It should be our meditation all the day, *Psal.* 119. 87.

His precepts should be our heritage for ever, *Psal.* 119. 105.

It should be read and meditated of day & night, rising, lying down, talked of by the way, *Deut.* 6. 7.

We should prevent the dawning and night watches to meditate therein, *Psal.* 119. 147.

We must not adde thereto, least we be reproved & found lyars, *Prov.* 30. 6.

Obedience thereunto is all that God requires of us, To keep his Commandements, To love him,

To ſerve him with all our heart, and ſoul, *Deut.* 10. 12.

In our obedience and walking therein, there is a wilderneſſe as well as a Canaan ſervice, *Deut.* 12. 8, 9, 10.

Man liveth not by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, *Deut.* 8. 3.

It ſhould dwell in us richly in all wiſdome, *Col.* 3. 16.

It is not bound, 2 *Tim.* 2. 9.

It came not by any private interpretation, but holy men of God, ſpake as thee were moved by the holy Ghoſt, 2 *Pet.* 1. 21.

It may be kept with a little ſtrength, *Rev* 3. 8.

What.

It is truth, *Pſ.* 119. 151. *John* 17.

It is the power of God unto ſalvation to every one that believeth, *Rom.* 1 16.

It is the ſword of the Spirit, *Epheſ.* 6. 18.

It is the way of truth, *Pſal.* 119. 92.

It is the Scripture of truth, *Dan.* 10. 21.

Uſe.

Thereby we may be kept from the paths of the deſtroyer, *Pſal.* 17. 4.

In our oppreſſions, meditations therein comforts, *Pſal.* 119. 23.

The word is our beſt delight, and precepts thereof our counſellors, *Pſal.* 119. 24.

It is a helper in reproaches, *Pſal* 119. 42.

His precepts are the beſt ſongs in our pilgrimage, *Pſal.* 119. 54.

Soundneſſe therein preſerves us from ſhame, *Pſal.* 119. 80.

It keeps us from periſhing in our affliction, *Pſal.* 119. 92.

It quickens us, *Pſal.* 119. 93.

It brings underſtanding, *Pſal.* 119 104.

It is a lamp to our feet, and a light to our paths, *Pſal.* 119. 50.

The

The Commandment is a lamp, and the Law is light, &c. *Prov.* 6. 23.

It makas us wiſe unto ſalvation, 2 *Tim.* 3. 17.

It is profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction, and inſtruction in righteouſnes, 2 *Tim.* 3. 15.

By obedience unto it, we live and prolong our dayes, *Deut.* 5. 23.

It is good to him that walks uprightly, *Mic.* 2. 7.

It tries us many times ere deliverance come, *Pſal.* 105. 19.

It is a healer of our ſins and our rebellions, *Pſal.* 107. 20.

We thereby are kept from ſhame, *Pſal.* 119. 6.

Attended unto, it cleanſeth our way, *Pſal.* 19. 9.

It teaches us that God afflicts us in faithfulneſſe, *Pſal.* 119. 75.

The hiding thereof in our hearts, keeps us from ſinning againſt God, *Pſal.* 119. 11.

It is the way to put away from us ſhame and rebuke, 119. 22.

By knowledg in the ſame we are enabled to talke of Gods wondrous works, *Pſ.* 119. 27.

When our ſoul melteth for heavineſſe, it is our beſt comforter, *Pſal.* 119. 28.

Gods judgments laid before us, is the way to make us to chooſe the way of truth, *Pſal.* 119. 30.

It teacheth us how to avoid the reproach of enemies, *Pſal.* 119. 12.

In afflictions it comforts and quickens, *Pſal.* 119. 50.

It keeps from periſhing in affliction, *Pſal.* 119. 94.

Our ſteps ordered, therein keeps us from the dominion of iniquity, *Pſ.* 119. 135.

In anguiſh it ſhould be our delight, *Pſalme* 119. 123.

We going aſtray are put in minde thereby how to recover our ſelves, *Pſal.* 119. 176.

It makes us to live, *Deut.* 5. 33.

It fore-warns us, *Pſal.* 19.

Power.

It roots out, puls down, deſtroys, throws downe, builds and plants Nations, *Jer.* 1. 10.

It ſomtimes is like a burning fire in the bowels, *Jer.* 20. 9.

God onely ſpeakes and it is done, *Gen.* 1. 1. 3. *Pſal.* 33. 9.

Sometimes like new wine it may be ready to make one to burſt, *Job* 32. 19.

It runneth very ſwiftly, *Pſal.* 147. 15.

It is like a fire and a hammer, *Jer.* 23. 29.

It is quick and lively, ſharper then a two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit,

And is a diſcerner of the thoughts of the heart, *Heb.* 4. 12.

It breaks the rock, *Jer.* 23. 29.

Continuance.

It is founded for ever, *Pſ.* 119. 152.

It is clean and enduring for ever, *Pſal.* 19. 10.

It is for ever ſetled in heaven, *Pſal.* 119. 85.

Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but it ſhall not paſſe away, *Mat.* 24. 35.

Every one of his righteous judgements endureth for ever, *Pſal.* 119. 160.

Nature.

It is perfect, converting the ſoule, ſure, making wiſe the ſimple, *Pſal.* 19 7

His commandements are pure, enlightening the eys, *Pſal.* 19. 8.

His judgments are true and righteous altogether, *Pſal.* 19. 9.

It is right, *Pſal.* 33. 4.

It is upright, *Pſal.* 119. 137.

It is very pure, therefore to be loved, *Pſalme* 119 140.

All his commandements are faithful, *Pſal.* 119. 86.

Every word of God is pure, *Prov.* 30. 5.

Manner

Manner.

We muſt make haſt, and not delay to keep it, *Pſal* 119. 60.

It muſt be ſpoken without feare, *Phil.* 1. 14.

We ought not to receive it as the word of men, but as the word of God, which worketh effectually in believers, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 13.

In obedience thereunto we muſt not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, *Deut.* 5. 32.

It ought to be treaſured up in our heart, *Deut.* 11. 18.

It ought to be engrafted in us, *Jam.* 1. 21.

It ought to be received with meekneſſe, *ibid.*

We ought as it were to eat Gods words, and make them the rejoycing of our hearts, *Jer.* 15. 6.

Trials.

It is the Lord that giveth us power to ſpeak a word in due time to him that is weary, *Iſa.* 50. 4.

The words of Gods Commandements ſhould be in our hearts, *Deut.* 6. 6.

We ſhould ſpecially practiſe obedience to Gods word after abundance of mercies received, *Deut.* 6. 12.

Then we are right in our obedience, when at all times our ſouls are broken, in longing for Gods righteous judgments, *Pſal.* 119. 20.

When we are Companions of all ſuch that feare God, & keep his Commandements, *Pſal.* 119. 163.

Excellency.

They are all pure as ſilver, tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times, *Pſal.* 12. 6.

They are more to be deſired then gold, ſweeter alſo then the hony and the hony-comb, *Pſal.* 19. 10.

His Teſtimonies are very ſure, *Pſal.* 93. 5.

It is better then thouſands of gold & ſilver, *Pſ.* 119. 72.

It

It is ſetled for ever in heaven, *Pſal.* 119. 89.

It is broad beyond all perfection, *Pſal.* 119. 96.

It is a good heritage, & may be the rejoycing of our heart, *Pſal.* 119. 111.

It is wonderful, therefore to be loved, *Pſal.* 119. 129.

It is the word of his righteouſneſſe, *Pſal* 119. 123.

It is magnified above all his Name, *Pſal.* 138. 2.

Chriſt beares up all things by it, *Heb.* 1. 3.

It is the myſticall wiſedome of God, which God hath ordained before the world to our glory, *1 Co.* 2. 7

His words ſhall raiſe the dead, *John* 5. 28.

Therein we think to have eternal life, they teſtifie of Chriſt, *John* 5. 39.

Thereby we ſhall be judged at the laſt day, *Rom.* 2. 16. *John* 12. 48.

It is more to be deſired then gold, then much fine gold, *Pſal.* 19. 10, 11.

It is right, rejoycing the heart, *Pſal.* 19. 8.

It is pure, enlightning the eyes, *Pſal* 19. 8.

It is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple, *Pſal.* 19. 7.

All his wayes are mercy & truth to them that keep his Covenant and his Teſtimonies, *Pſal.* 25. 10.

His word and his Command finiſhed all things to ſtand faſt, *Pſal* 147. 15. *Pſa.* 111. 8.

The law of his mouth is better then thouſands of gold and ſilver, *Pſal.* 119. 72.

It ſhould be loved above gold, yea, above fine gold, *Pſal.* 119. 127.

The entrance thereunto giveth light and underſtanding to the ſimple, *Pſa.* 119. 130.

By it the heavens were made, *Pſal.* 33. 6.

It is a tryed word, *2 Sam.* 22. 31.

Danger in neglecting it.

Thoſe who deſpiſe it ſhall be deſtroyed, *Prov.* 3. 13.

Not to keep Gods Commande-

mandements is death, *Prov.* 19. 17.

When we depart from God the fountain of living waters, then we hew out unto our ſelves broken ciſterns which can hold no water, *Jer.* 2. 13.

Their prayer abominable who turne their ear from it, *Prov* 28. 9.

Truth thereof.

He remembers his word to a thouſand generations, *Pſ.* 105. 8

It is true from the beginning, *Pſal.* 119 60.

It is the Scripture of truth, *Dan.* 10. 21.

It is true and righteous altogether, *Pſal.* 19. 10.

All his wayes are mercy and truth, *Pſal.* 25. 10.

His teſtimonies are very ſure, *Pſal.* 39. 5

His truth reacheth to the clouds, *Pſal.* 108. 4.

It is righteous and very faithful, *Pſal.* 119. 138.

All his Commandments are truth, *Pſal.* 119. 151.

There ſhall nothing of all the word of the Lord fall to the ground, 1 *King.* 10. 10.

It is the word of his righteouſneſſe, *Pſal.* 119. 23.

Nothing of all his words by *Moſes* fell to the ground *Joſh* 1. 22.

Encouragements.

Such are bleſſed, who keep his teſtimonies, and that ſeek him with their whole heart, *Pſalme* 119. 3.

Thoſe who keep the Commandment, keep their own ſoul, *Prov.* 19. 16.

Thoſe who keep it, ſhall feel no evil thing, *Eccle.* 8. 5.

Such who hear it and do it, are of Chriſts neereſt kindred, *Luke* 8. 21.

Our ſubmiſſion thereunto is our wiſdome and underſtanding before men, *Deut.* 4. 6.

Herkning thereunto makes our peace like a river, our righteouſneſſe as the waves of the ſea,

Our ſeed as the ſand, the off-

off-ſpring of our bowels, like the gravel with a laſting name, *Iſa.* 48. 44.

God meets ſuch who rejoyce in him, and worke righteouſneſſe, *Iſa.* 64. 5.

If Chriſts words abide in us, aske what we will, and he will do it, *John* 15 7.

By obedience thereunto, we become friends unto Chriſt, *John* 15. 24.

Their praiſe endures for ever, *Pſal.* 111. 10.

They are bleſſed that delight mightily in his Commandements, *Pſal* 112 1,

Their ſeed ſhall be mighty on the earth, *Pſa* 112. 2.

Such who love the ſame ſhall have great peace, and nothing ſhall offend them, *Pſal.* 119. 165.

It is commanded for our good and our children after us, that we may prolong our dayes upon the earth, *Deut.* 4. 40. and 5. 29.

By obedience thereunto we encreaſe mightily, *Deut.* 6 2.

In keeping thereof, there is great reward, *Pſal.* 19. 11.

It is our righteouſnes to obey all Gods Commandments, *Deut.* 6. 25.

God is faithful, to keep mercy and Covenant with them to a thouſand generations, who keep his Commandements, *Deut.* 7. 8.

By keeping of them we are loved, bleſſed, multiplyed, the fruit of our wombe, and of our goods bleſſed and fruitful, *Deuter.* 7. 13.

Thereby we are freed from noyſome ſickneſſes, have our enemies deſtroyed, *Deut.* 6. 16.

It procures power to gather wealth, *Deut.* 8. 18.

It is the way to have God go before us like a devouring fire, to conſume our enemies, *Deut.* 9. 3.

It is the way to have ſeaſonable rain, both firſt and later raine, a ſeaſonable gathering of the fruits of the ground, for the comfort of our beaſts, *Deut.* 11. 12, 13.

It is the way to have long life, as heaven upon earth multiplyed, *Deut.* 11. 2.

Obedience thereunto is the

the way to put the dread of us upon others, *Deu.* 11.25.

It brings plenty of all sorts of blessings, *Deut.* 28. 3.

We ought to be obedient to God, because it is our life, and the length of our dayes, *Deut.* 30.20.

This obedience is the way to make our way prosperous, and to have good successe in all things, *Josh.* 1.8.

Attaining.

By prayer we come to have power to keep it, *Psa.* 119. 5.

God must open our eyes, to see the wondrous things therein, *Psal.* 119. 18.

The lesse worldly we are, the more we shall understand Gods word, *Psal.* 119. 19.

God must make us to understand them to make use of them, *Psal.* 19. 27.

Sinne must be thrust out, before the word can enter in, *Psal.* 119. 29.

Gods enlarging of the heart, to runne the way of his Commandements, *Psal.* 119. 32.

By Gods teaching we attain unto it, *Psal.* 119.33.

God must give us understanding to keep it with our whole heart, & to go in his paths, *Psal* 119. 34.

If we regard the word of God, we must not regard vanity, *Psal.* 119. 37.

God must stablish his word unto us, *Psal.* 119. 38.

By thinking on our wayes we come to turn our feet to his Testimonies, *Psal.* 119. 59.

God must give understanding to learne, *Psa.* 119 73.

By abstaining from sinfull courses, *Psalme* 119. 101.

By binding our selves to the performance thereof, *Psal.* 119. 106.

By abstaining from evil company, *Psal.* 119.115.

By believing that all our wayes are before God, *Psa.* 119. 168.

By having recourse to, and

and suing out the New-Covenant, *Jer.* 31.32. and 32. 39.

XXVI

Titles of Gods Word.

THe Law of God, *Gen.* 26. 5.

The Law of the Lord, *Prov.* 20. 17.

The law of liberty, *Jam.* 1. 15.

The law of life, *Eccles.* 45. 5.

Law of faith, *Rom.* 3. 27.

Law of Truth, *Mal.* 2. 6

The Law of *Moses*, John 8. 2.

The Spirit of life, *Rom.* 8. 2.

A perfect Law, *Ps.* 10. 7.

A Royal Law, *Jam.* 2. 8.

The language of Canaan, *Isa.* 19. 18.

A pure language, *Zeph.* 3. 9.

The killing letter, 2 *Cor.* 3. 9

Life and death, *Pro.* 4. 22.

The life of God, *Eph.* 4. 18.

The life of lives, *Deut.* 32. 47.

The life of man, *Prov.* 20. 27.

The paths of life, *Ps.* 16. 11

The fountain of life, *Pro.* 14. 27.

The tree of life, *Re* 2. 7.

The water of life, *John* 6. 35.

The Rod, *Psal.* 32. 4.

The staffe, *idem.*

The Steps, *John* 23. 11.

The Secrets, *Psal.* 25. 14.

The statues, *Psal.* 19. 8.

The Tistimonies, *Psal.* 119. 99.

The Testament, *Heb.* 8. 9

The Tuth, *Ps.* 119. 160.

The Verity, *Rom.* 3. 7.

The Voice, *Psal.* 67. 2.

The Vision, *Numb.* 24. 4.

The Will, 1 *Cor.* 2 7.

The Witnes, 1 *Joh.* 5. 9.

The Writings, *Ex.* 32. 16

The Works, *idem.*

Wisdome, *Prov* 8. 14.

The breath of Gods lips, *Isa.* 11. 1.

The word of Gods lips, *Psal.* 17. 4.

The secrets of Gods kingdome, *Mat.* 13. 11.

The

The ſound of Gods voice, *Job* 37. 2.
The wonders of Gods law, *Pſ.* 119. 18.
The breath of Gods law, *Pſal.* 33. 6.
The judgments, *Pſ.* 119. 13
The Spirit, *Iſa.* 11. 4.
The Goſpel of peace *Ep.* 1. 9
The Goſpel of Gods grace *Act.* 20. 24.
The Goſpel of God, *Ro.* 1 1
The arrows, *Job.* 6. 4.
The anſwer, *Mic.* 3. 7.
The bands, *Pſal.* 2. 3.
The cords, *ibid.*
The breath, *Job* 37. 10.
The charge, 1 *King.* 2. 3.
The councel, *Act.* 20 27.
The deep things, 1 *Co.* 2 10.
The faith, *Rom.* 3. 3.
The finger, *Exod* 31. 18.
The fulneſſe, *Eph.* 3. 19.
The Grace, 1 *Pet.* 4. 10.
The kingdome, *Mat.* 21. 33
The mouth, *Jer.* 9. 11.
The oath, *Deut.* 29. 12.
The oracles, *Act.* 7. 58.
The ordinances, *Deu* 4 2
The proteſtation of God, *Nehem.* 9. 34.
The paths, *Mic.* 6. 9.
The power, *Rom.* 1. 6.
The precepts, *Pſ.* 119. 93.
The purpoſe, *Jer.* 49. 20
The ſword of Gods mouth *Prov* 2. 16.
Teſtimonies of Gods mouth, *Pſ.* 119. 88.
Gods charge, *Deut.* 11. 1.
Gods counſels of old, *Iſa.* 25. 1.
Gods comfort, *Pſ.* 94. 19.
Gods doctrine, *Gal.* 1. 10.
Gods face, *Pſal.* 27. 8.
Gods gate, *Pſ.* 118. 10.
Gods glory, *Iſa.* 66. 19.
Gods judgments, *King.* 2. 3.
Gods meſſage, *Hag.* 1. 13.
Gods ſpeech, *Deut.* 32. 2
Secrets, *Amos.* 5. 3.
Statutes 1 *King* 2. 3.
Teſtimonies, *idem.*
Voice, *Joſh.* 24. 24.
Way, *Pſal.* 27 11.
Word, Jer. 1. 2.
Yoake and band, Jer. 5. 5
Good and Evil, *Deut* 30 15.
A good thing, *Ro* 10. 15.
The good part, *Luk.* 10. 42
A principal thing *Pro.* 4. 7
A hammer, *Jer.* 23. 29.
Health, *Prov.* 3. 8.
Saving health, *Pſal.* 67. 2
A healing medicine, *Jer.* 30. 15., 16.
High ſentences, *Pſ.* 78. 2.

A holy knowledg, *Eccl.* 1. 16.
A holy thing, *Mat.* 7. 6.
Instructions, *Prov.* 4. 13.
The Fathers instructions, *Prov.* 1. 8.
The joy of the heart *Jer.* 15. 16.
The judgements of the Lord, *Psal.* 119. 98.
Justice and equity, *Prov.* 1. 3.
The Key of heaven, *Mat.* 16. 19.
The Key of Gods Kingdome, *ibid.*
The Key of knowledg, *Luke.* 11. 52.
Knowledge, *Jer.* 3. 15.
The knowledge of the truth, *Heb* 10. 26.
The knowledg of God, *Prov.* 2. 3.
The knowledg of Gods wayes, *John* 21. 14.
A lampe, *Prov.* 6. 23.
A lanthorne, *Prov* 6. 25.
The book of the Law, *Josh.* 1. 8.
The book of the Lord, *Isa.* 34. 16.
The book of life, 2 *King.* 22. 8.
A Buckler, *Psal.* 9. 1. 4.
A Candle, *Mark* 4. 21.
A Candlestick, *Rev.* 2. 5.
Christs yoake, *Mat.* 11. 29.
Comfort, *Psal.* 119. 50.
The Commandement of God, *Psal.* 119. 68.
A holy commandement, 2 *Pet.* 2. 21.
A large Commandment, *Psal.* 119. 96.
A pure Commandment, *Psal.* 19. 8.
A new Commandment, 1 *John.* 2. 18.
The covenant of the Lord, *Deut.* 29. 9.
The Tables of the Covenant, *Deut.* 9. 9.
Counsel *Jer.* 23 22.
A Counsellour, *Psal.* 119. 24.
A Crown, *Eccl.* 1. 21.
A discerner of the thoughts, *Heb.* 4. 12.
The doctrine of the Apostles *Act.* 7, 41.
The doctrine of the Lord, *Act.* 13. 12.
The doctrine of Christ, 2 *John* 9.
Good doctrine, *Prov.* 4. 2.
Sound doctrine, 2 *Tim.* 4. 3.

Whole-

Wholeſome doctrine, *ibid.*

The Arme of the Lord, *Iſa.* 53. 1.

The Armor of God, *Eph.* 6. 13.

The Armor of righteouſneſſe, 2 *Cor.* 6. 11.

The Armor of light, *Ro.* 13. 12.

A bleſſing and a curſe, *Deut.* 11. 26.

Bread, *Iſa.* 55. 2.

Bread of ſincerity, 1 *Cor.* 5. 8.

Bread of truth, *ibid.*

Divine inſpiration, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16.

The eyes of the Lord, *Prov.* 22. 12.

Eye-ſalve, *Rev.* 3. 18.

Faith, *Gal.* 1. 23.

The door of faith, *Acts* 14. 27.

A ſhield of faith, *Eph.* 6. 16.

Faithfulneſſe, *Iſa.* 25. 1.

The feare of the Lord, *Prov.* 10. 27.

The fountaine of wiſedome, *Eccleſ.* 1. 5.

The fountaine of life, *Prov.* 14. 27.

A Garment, *Pſal.* 45. 8.

Glory, *Prov.* 22. 4.

A glorious Goſpel, 1 *Tim.* 1. 11.

The Goſpel of the Kingdome, *Mat.* 24. 14.

The Goſpel of Chriſt, *Rom.* 1. 16.

The Goſpel of the Son, *Rom.* 1. 9.

The light of our paths, *Pſal.* 119. 105.

The light of the Lord, *Prov.* 10. 27.

The light of Gods countenance, *Pſal.* 67. 1.

The light of men, *John* 1. 4.

The light of the living, *Job* 33. 3.

The Armor of light, *Ro.* 13. 12.

The marvellous light, 1 *Pet.* 2. 9.

A true light, 1 *John* 2. 8.

Marrow, *Prov.* 3. 8.

Meat, *John* 6. 17.

A portion, *Luke* 12. 42.

Strong meat, *Heb.* 5. 12.

Spirituall meat, 1 *Cor.* 10. 3.

Milk, 1 *Cor.* 3. 2.

The miniſtration of condemnation, 2 *Cor.* 3. 4.

The miniſtration o

Righteousneſſe, *ibid.*

The mothers teaching, *Prov.* 1. 8.

The myſtery of the Kingdome of Heaven, *Mat.* 13. 11.

The myſtery of Godlineſſe, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16.

The myſtery of God and Chriſt, *Col.* 2. 2.

The myſtery of the Father, *ibid.*

The myſtery of Faith, 1 *Tim.* 1. 9.

Spirituall gifts, *Rom.* 1. 11.

Spirituall drink, 1 *Cor.* 10. 3, 4.

Spirituall meat, *ibid.*

Statutes of life, *Ezek.* 33. 4.

Statutes of the Lord, *Pſ.* 19. 8.

Statutes of *Iſrael*, Pſal. 81. 4.

Helmet of ſalvation, *Eph.* 6. 17.

The ſhield of ſalvation, 2 *Sam.* 26. 36.

The Wells of ſalvation, *Iſa.* 12. 3.

The way of God, *Pſal.* 27. 11.

The way of Gods Teſtimonies, *Pſal* 119. 14.

The way of holineſs, *Iſa.* 35. 8.

The way of Judgement, *Prov* 6. 8.

The way of life, *Prov.* 6. 23.

The way of righteouſnes, *Iſa.* 58. 2.

The way of peace, *Luke* 1. 79.

The way of wiſdome, *Prov.* 4. 11.

A good way, 1 *Sam.* 12. 23.

A Narrow way, *Matth.* 7. 13.

A perfect way, *Pſal.* 10. 1, 2.

A ſtraight way, *Acts* 13. 10.

An incorrupt way, *Pſal.* 18. 30.

Sound wiſdome, *Prov.* 8. 14.

Weapons of a Chriſtian, 2 *Cor.* 10. 4.

White rayment, *Revel.* 3. 18.

The word of the Covenant, *Jer.* 11. 3.

The word of Exhortation, *Acts* 13. 15.

The word of Chriſt, *Col.* 3. 19.

The

The word of good doctrine, 1 *Tim.* 4. 6.
The word of grace, *Acts* 20. 32.
The word of Gods mouth, *Pſal.* 78. 1.
The word of faith, *Rom.* 10. 8.
The word of knowledg, *Prov.* 1. 2.
The word of life, *Phil.* 2. 16.
The word of this life, *Acts* 5. 20.
The words of the Law, *Deut.* 31. 24.
The word of the holy One, *Job* 6. 10.
The word of meekneſſe, *Pſal.* 45. 4.
The word of Prophecy. *Rev.* 1. 3.
The word of the Prophets, *Acts* 3. 27.
The word of Reconciliation, 2 *Cor.* 5. 9.
The word of the Goſpel, *Acts* 15. 7.
The word of ſoberneſſe, *Acts* 26. 25.
Word of truth, *idem.*
The word of God, *Jer.* 1. 2.
A wholſome word, *Tit.* 2. 8.
A true word, *Rev.* 22. 6.
A ſure word, 2 *Pet.* 1. 9.
A ſtraight word, *Prov.* 8. 9.
A right word, *Pſal.* 33. 4.
A pure word, *Pſal.* 12. 6.
A powerfull word, *Heb.* 4. 12.
A precious word, *1 Sa.* 3. 1.
A mighty word, *Heb.* 1. 3.
A plain word, *Prov.* 8 9.
A pleaſant word, *Eccleſ.* 12. 10.
A lively word, *Heb.* 4. 12.
A faithfull word, *Revel.* 22. 6.
A comfortable word, *Zech.* 1. 13.
Gods word, *Ezek.* 16. 1.
An engroſſed word, *Jam.* 1. 21.
Right ſtatutes, *Pſal.* 19. 8.
The ſtrength of all things, *Wiſd.* 10. 12.
Aſſured ſtrength, *Prov.* 14. 26.
A ſong, *Deut.* 31. 19.
A new ſong, *Pſal.* 40. 3.
The Supper of the Lamb, *Revel.* 19. 9.
A great Supper, *Luke* 14. 16.
A ſword againſt Sathan, *Heb.* 4. 12.

The ſword of the Spirit, *Epheſ.* 6. 17.

A two-edged ſword, *Heb.* 4. 12.

A Talent, *Mat.* 25. 15.

The treaſure of wiſedome and knowledge, *Col.* 2. 3.

Thunder, *Job* 37. 5.

A Trumpet, *Jer.* 6. 17.

Tidings of Salvation, *Luke* 2. 10.

Glad tidings of peace, *Iſa.* 52. 7.

Good tidings of peace, *Rom.* 10. 13.

Good glad tidings, *Iſa.* 40. 9.

Underſtanding, *John* 15. 16.

Chaines for the Neck, *Prov.* 1. 9.

A Crown of glory, *Prov.* 4. 9.

The dew, *Deut.* 32. 2.

A great deep, *Pſal.* 36. 6.

A draw-net, *Mat.* 13. 49.

Fire burning, *Jer.* 10. 9. *Mat.* 7. 16.

Frontlets, *Deut.* 6. 8.

Grapes, *Mat.* 7. 16.

A glaſſe, *Jam.* 2. 3.

Gold tryed, *Pſal.* 19. 10.

Garments ſmelling of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Caſſia, *Pſal.* 45. 8.

Hyſop, *Pſal.* 51. 7.

Honey and honey-comb, *Pſal.* 19. 10.

An heritage, *Pſal.* 119. 111.

Leaven hid in meale, *Mat.* 13. 3.

The light of the world, *Rom.* 13. 12.

Light ſhining in darkneſſe, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19.

Merchandiſes of ſilver, *Prov.* 3. 14.

Mighty mountains, *Pſa.* 36. 6.

New cloth, *Mat.* 9. 16.

New wine, *idem.*

Oyle and Ointment.

The poole of *Betheſda*, John 5. 2.

A plough, *Luke* 9. 62.

Rain and ſhowers, *Deut.* 32. 2.

Silver tryed in the fire, *Pſal.* 12. 6.

A ſickle, *Rev.* 14. 15.

A ſhield and buckler, *Pſal.* 91. 4.

A ſtar, *Mat.* 2. 2.

Hidden treaſures, *Luke* 16. 11.

Waters ſtill and deep, *Ezek.* 34. 18.

Waters

Waters & Wine, *Isa.* 55. 1.
The foure winds of the earth, *Revel.* 7. 17.
A message, 1 *John* 5. 5.
A Net, *Hos.* 7. 12.
Ointment, *Isa.* 1. 6.
An Ornament of grace, *Prov.* 1. 9.
Paths to walk in, *Psal.* 27. 11.
The old paths, *Jeremiah* 6. 16.
Right paths, *Psal.* 27. 11.
Pastures, *John* 9. 10.
Good pasture, *Ez.* 34. 18.
Green pasture, *Ps.* 23. 2.
A pearle, *Mat.* 7. 6.
Peace, *Rom.* 14. 17.
A pleasant Garden, *Eccl.* 40. 47.
The Prophets report, *Isa.* 53. 1.
Profound deepnes, *Eccl.* 7. 26.
Riches, *Prov.* 22. 4.
Unsearchable Riches, *Eph.* 3. 8.
Rest, *Mat.* 11. 24.
Refreshing rest, *Isa.* 28. 12.
Strength, *Psal.* 105. 5.
The Helmet of Salvation, *Ephes.* 6. 17.
The shield of salvatiou, 1 *Sam.* 26. 36.
The wells of salvation, *Isa.* 12. 3.
A Sanctuary, Ps. 73. 17.
Scripture, *Acts* 1. 16.
Scriptures of truth, *Dan.* 10. 11.
Scriptures of the Prophets, *Rom.* 16. 26.
Holy Scriptures, *Ro.* 1. 2.
The secrets of the Kingdome, *Mat.* 13. 11.
Seed, *Luke* 8. 11.
Immortall seed, 1 *Pet.* 1. 23.
The savour of life, 2 *Cor.* 2. 16.
The savour of death, *idē.*
The searcher of the bowels, *Prov.* 20. 27.
A shield, *Psal.* 91. 4.
The spirit, 2 *Cor.* 3. 6.

XXVII.

Truth of God.

Generalls.

HE is not as man, that he should lie, nor as the son of man that he should repent; hath he said it and spoken it, and shall not he make it good? *Num.* 23. 19. All

All his paths are mercy and truth to ſuch as keep his covenant & teſtimony, *Pſa.* 25. 10.

His righteouſneſſe is like the great mountaines, *&c. Pſal* 36. 6.

His right hand is full of righteouſneſſe, *Pſa.* 48. 10. It is great unto the clouds, *Pſal.* 57. 10.

His faithfulneſſe is eſtabliſhed in the heavens, *Pſ.* 89. 2.

He hath commanded his Covenant for ever, *Pſalme* 111. 9.

He keepeth truth for ever, *Pſal.* 146. 6.

He muſt be true, and every man a lier, *Rom.* 3. 4.

He is true, 2 *Cor.* 1. 18.

He is faithfull who hath promiſed, *Heb.* 10. 23.

Chriſt is the true God, Eternall life, 1 *John* 5. 20.

He is holy and true, *Rev.* 3. 7.

Juſt and true are Gods wayes, *Rev.* 15. 3.

His judgements are true and righteous, *Rev.* 19. 2. We were begotten by the word of truth, *Jam.* 1. 18.

He is moſt juſt, *Job* 34. 17.

None is like unto him, and his faithfulnes round about him, *Pſal.* 89. 8.

His mercy and truth goe hand in hand, *Pſal.* 57. 3.

The Law is the truth, *Pſal.* 119. 143.

In Chriſt mercy and truth are met together, righteouſneſſe and peace kiſſe each other, *Pſal.* 89. 10.

Truth, righteouſneſſe, and meekneſſe joyne in Chriſt, *Pſal.* 45. 4.

He hath ſworne, that as he thinks of things, ſo all things muſt come to paſſe, *Iſa.* 14.

We ſhould worſhip Gods name, becauſe of his mercy and truth.

His word being magnified above all his Name, *Pſa.* 138. 2.

His mercy is great unto the heavens, and his faithfullneſſe unto the clouds, *Pſal.* 57. 10.

All his Commandements are truth, *Pſal.* 86. 15.

He is plenteous in mercy and truth, *Pſal.* 86. 15.

Mercy and truth go before

fore his face, *Pſal.* 89. 15.

The works of his hands are verity and judgement, *Pſal.* 111. 7.

His teſtimonies are very ſure, *Pſal.* 93. 5.

He ſwore in his truth not to faile *David*, Pſa. 89. 38.

He is the faithfull God, *Deut.* 32. 4.

His words be true, 2 *Sa.* 7. 28.

His faithfulneſſe and ſalvation declared, *Pſa.* 40. 10.

His works are all truth, *Dan.* 4. 27.

Chriſt taught the way of truth, *Mark* 12. 14.

He who ſent Chriſt is true, *John* 10. 41.

Chriſt is the truth, *John* 14. 6.

His ſpirit is a ſpirit of truth, *John* 14. 17.

God is the onely true God, *John* 17. 3.

His judgements againſt ſinners is according to truth *Rom.* 2 2.

God is faithful, 1 *Cor.* 1. 9.

The Word is the word of truth, *Epheſ.* 1. 13.

The Goſpel is the word of truth, *Col.* 1. 4. 2 *Tim.* 2. 15.

God is gracious and righteous, *Pſal.* 116. 5.

Gods Teſtimonies are righteous and very faithful, *Pſal.* 119. 138.

The Foundation of the Lord ſtandeth ſure, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19.

God is the true God, and everlaſting life, 1 *John* 5. 20.

Continuance.

His words come to paſſe for ever, he doth not things without cauſe, *Ezek.* 14. 22.

His counſel endureth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to a thouſand generations, *Pſal.* 34. 11.

His righteouſneſſe endureth for ever, *Pſal.* 111. 3.

His truth endureth for ever, *Pſal.* 117. 2.

His faithfulneſſe is unto all Generations, *Pſal.* 119. 89. ſee *Pſal.* 100. 5.

The righteouſneſs of his teſtimonies are for ever laſting, *Pſal.* 119. 144.

His faithfulnes and mercy are continued, *Pſal.* 99. 24.

It endureth to all generations for ever, *Pſ.* 111. 3. & 119. 90.

Trials.

He desires truth in the inward affections, *Ps.* 31. 6.

It is our Shield and buckler, *Psal.* 91. 5.

When we know it, it makes us free, *John* 8. 32.

We seal that God is true, receiving of Christs testimony, *John* 3. 33.

We ought to give glory to God for his mercy and his truths sake *Psal.* 115. 1.

All his works are done in truth and uprightnesse, *Psal.* 111. 8.

The word is the word of his righteousnesse, *Psal.* 119. 123.

God is the true God and everlasting life, 1 *John* 5. 20.

He is abundant in kindnesse and truth, *Exod.* 34. 6.

He is the Lord God of truth, therefore our spirits are committed into his hands, *Psal.* 31. 5.

His mercy is in the heavens, and his faithfullnesse reacheth unto the clouds, *Psal.* 36. 5. and 10. 4.

Hearing is begged from Gods faithfullnesse, *Psal.* 143. 1.

Christ was a minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God to confirm the Promises, *Rom.* 15. 8.

Christs undertaking the office of the Mediator, was, that he might be a merciful and a faithfull high Priest in things concerning God, *Heb.* 2. 14.

His righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse, and his Law is truth, *Psal.* 119. 142.

The anointing which is from above, which teacheth us all things, is truth and no lye, 1 *John* 2. 7.

The Spirit is a witnesse of our justification and sanctification, because he is truth, 1 *John* 5. 6.

Christs coming into the world was, that he might bear witnes to it, Jo. 18. 32.

His counsels of old are faithfulnes & truth, *Isa.* 25. 1.

Strengthening Promises.

That he will be mindfull of

of his Covenant, *Pſal.* 111. 1.

That he keeps Covenant and mercy with his ſervants 1 *Kings* 8. 23.

That he will not forſake the Covenants of their Fathers which he ſware unto them, *Deut.* 4. 21.

That he keepeth truth for ever, *Pſal.* 146. 6.

That though we believe not, yet abideth he faithful, he cannot deny himſelf.

That the Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, as we count ſlackneſſe, but is long ſuffering to us ward, 2 *Pet.* 3. 9.

That his promiſe ſhall be performed becauſe he is faithfull, *Iſa.* 49. 7.

He ſpeaks and will doe it, *Ezek.* 22. 14.

That heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but his word ſhall not paſſe away, *Mat.* 24. 35.

That it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe away, rather then for one Tittle of the Law to faile, *Luke* 17. 19.

That he who calleth, is faithfull, who will alſo doe it, whatſoever he hath promiſed, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 24.

That he is faithfull, who will ſtabliſh us, and keep us from evil, 2 *Theſſ.* 2. 3.

That he is faithfull who hath promiſed, *Heb.* 10. 23.

Experience.

He remembred his mercy & his truth to the houſe of *Iſrael*, Pſal. 98. 3.

He hath remembred his Covenant for ever, the words which he hath commanded to a thouſand Generations, *Pſal.* 105. 8.

His faithfullneſſe is remembred unto all Generations, *Pſal.* 89. 1.

He remembred his holy promiſe unto *Abraham* his ſervant,

And he brought forth his people with joy, and his choſen with gladneſſe, *Pſal.* 105. 42.

God remembred his Covenant, and repented, and forgave his people many and many a time, Pſ. 106. 44, 45.

A-

Abrahams ſervant bleſſed God for his truth, *Gen.* 24. 7.

Gods mercy and truth, not taken away from *Solomon*, Pſal. 89. 24.

His truth to *Abraham* acknowledged, *Neh.* 9. 9.

His faithfulneſſe praiſed in the Congregation of the Saints, *Pſal.* 89. 5.

Nothing of all he promiſed by his Servant *Moſes* failed, but all came to paſt, *Joſh.* 1. 13.

He gave the land which he ſware to their Fathers, *Joſh.* 21. 24.

There failed nought of auy good thing, which the Lord had promiſed to his people, *Joſh.* 21. 43. and 23. 14.

God let none of *Samuels* words fall to the ground, 1 *Sam.* 3. 19.

All his promiſes are kept to *Iſrael*, 1 Kings 8. 25.

Nothing of all his threatnings fall to the ground, 1 *Kings* 10. 10.

All the things which *Iohn* ſpake of Chriſt were true, *John* 10. 41.

All his promiſes made to *David* accompliſhed, 2 *Chr.* 5. 15.

Cyrus was ſtirred up to fulfill his word, *Ezra* 1. 1.

Jehoram was ſpoiled becauſe of Gods promiſes to *David*, 2 *Chron.* 21. 7.

Chriſt, as God hath promiſed, was incarnate in the fulneſſe of time, *Gal.* 4. 4.

All things fore-typified of Chriſts incarnation, ſufferings and death, were all finiſhed ere his Aſcenſion, when on the Croſs he cried out, *It is finiſhed*, Mat. 27.

Truth of God. Experiences thereof.

In Promiſes and Threatnings.

HE promiſed after the flood no more to drowne the world with water, *Gen.* 8. 21.

Accompliſhed by ſetting the Rain-bow for a ſigne betwixt him and us, *Gen.* 8. 13, 15.

He threatned *Adam*, that when he ſhould eat of the tree

tree of knowledge of good and evil in the midſt of the Garden of *Eden*, he ſhould die the death, *Gen.* 2. 17.

Accompliſhed, *Gen.* 3. 24.

He promiſed *Abraham* and his ſeed, the Land of *Canaan*, and that they ſhould be ſtrangers there a hundred yeares, and then come forth with ſafety, *Gen.* 15. 19.

Accompliſhed when all the hoſt of *Iſrael* came out of *Egypt* with great joy, *Ex.* 12. 21.

He promiſed before his peoples going out of *Egypt* to give them favour in the eyes of the *Egyptians*, to borrow jewels of gold and ſilver, *Exod* 3. 22.

Accompliſhed, *Exod.* 12. 35.

He promiſed that he would remember *Abraham* with a Son in *Sarahs* old age, *Gen.* 17. 19.

Accompliſhed, *Gen.* 21. 2. to *Sarahs* admiration.

He promiſed to be with *Jacob*, and bring him ſafe into *Egypt*, Gen. 46. 3.

Accompliſhed, *Gen*, 47. 11.

He threatened *Pharoah* and all his hoſt, and promiſed that he would downe them all in the red ſea, making it to ſtand up like a wall on both ſides of his people, *Exod.* 14. 22.

Accompliſhed, *Exod.* 14. 28.

He promiſed to *Moſes* to goe forth at mid-night, and kill all the firſt born of *Egypt*, *Exod.* 11. 5.

Accompliſhed, *Exod.* 12. 29.

The *Iſraelites* murmuring at *Zin*, for want of bread, God promiſeth Manna and Quailes, *Exod.* 16. 9.

Accompliſhed, *Exod.* 16. 13.

The Lord promiſeth the people to be conducted by a cloud in the day, and by an illar of fira in the night, *Numb* 9. 22.

Accompliſhed, *Numb.* 10. 11.

The Lord threatned that the peoples Carcaſſes for their diſobedience, ſhould fall in the Wilderneſſe for their murmuring, *Numb.* 14. 29.

Ac-

Accompliſhed, *Num.*26.64.

The Lord promiſed to make one of the 12 Rods of the Tribes to bloſſome, *Numb.* 17. 4.

Accompliſhed, *Numb.*17. 10.

The Lord promiſed in the deſert of *Zim* unto *Moſes*, ſpeaking unto the rock that it ſhould bring forth water, *Numb.* 20. 7.

Accompliſhed, *Moſes* in ſtead of ſpeaking, ſmiting the rock in anger, *Numb.* 26. 12.

When the people had ſinned, and firy Serpents ſent in the wilderneſſe to ſting them, the Lord promiſed to heal them by looking up to the Serpent of braſſe Erected, *Num.* 21. 8.

Accompliſhed, *Numb.* 21. 9.

The Lord promiſed *Phineas* an everlaſting poſterity, becauſe of his zeale, *Numb.* 23. 11.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Sam.* 3.22.

God promiſed that *Sarah* ſhould have a ſon in her old age, *Gen.* 17. 17.

Accompliſhed, *Gen.* 21. 1, 2.

The Lord promiſed *Moſes* though he did not enter the land of *Canaan*, yet to ſee it and his glory a little, *Exod.* 30. 19, 20, 21.

Accompliſhed, *Deut.*34. 1, 2, 3.

The Lord promiſed that the waters of *Jordan* ſhould ſtand up on both ſides, until the people paſſed over on dry ground, *Joſh.* 3. 7.

Accompliſhed, *Joſh.*6.20.

He promiſed that the walls of *Jericho* being ſeven times encompaſſed round, ſhould fal down at the blaſt of Trumpers the ſeventh time, *Joſh.* 6. 4.

Accompliſhed, *Joſh.*6.20

The Lord promiſed to deliver the people of *Ai* unto *Iſrael*, Joſh. 8. 2.

Accompliſhed, *Joſh.*6.28.

The Lord promiſed to deliver unto *Joſhua*, all the land of the *Canaanites*, Joſh. 10. 8.

Accompliſhed, *Joſh.* 11.20.

The Lord promiſed to drive out the *Canaanites*, from among his people, *Joſh.*23.5. Ac-

Accompliſhed ſo far as was fitting, *Judg.* 2. 21.

The Lord promiſed *Gideon* to deliver *Iſrael* by three hundred onely, after he had asked ſignes, *Judges* 6. 36.

Accompliſhed, *Judg* 6.40

The Lord promiſed to deliver *Midians* hoſt to the *Iſraelites*, by three hundred of the people.

Accompliſhed, *Judg.* 7.20.

Jephtah is ſet a work, and promiſed to be a means to ſave *Iſrael*, Judg. 11. 1.

Accompliſhed, *Judg.* 11. 23.

The Children of *Iſrael* twice beaten by *Benjamin*, go by direction of God the third time and prevaile, *Judg.* 20. 28.

Accompliſhed, *Judg.* 20. 35.

Hannah prayeth and is promiſed a Son, 1 *Sam.* 1. 9.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Sam.* 1. 19.

The Lord threatned to have war with *Amaleck* for ever, and to put his name out under Heaven, *Numb.* 24. 20.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Sam.* 15. 1, 8.

The Lord threatned *Saul* to put him from his Kingdome for his diſobedience in the buſineſſe of *Amaleck* 1 *Sam.* 13. 20.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Sam.* 31. 8.

David anointed King of *Iſrael*, is promiſed to have the Philiſtims delivered unlivered unto him, 2 *Sam.* 5. 17.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Sam.* 5. 20.

God promiſeth to deliver the Philiſtims to *David* when he heareth the tops of the Mulbery trees to ſtir, 2 *Sam.* 3. 24.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Sam.* 3. 23.

The Lord threatned *David*, in the matter of *Uriah*, that his wives alſo ſhould be gone into by *Abſolon* before *Iſrael*, 2 Sam. 12. 12.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Sam.* 16. 22.

The Lord appointeth to deſtroy the good counſell of *Achitophel*, becauſe of *Abſolon*, 2 Sam. 17. 8.

Ac-

Accompliſhed, 2 *Sam.* 17. 11.

The Lord promiſed *Solomon*, whatſoever he would ask in a dream, 1 *Kings* 3. 6.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 3. 12.

The Lord promiſed *Solomon* upon upright walking, all proſperity, otherwiſe a rent, 1 *Kings* 9. 4.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 11. 11.

The Lord threatned that *Jeroboams* Altar ſhould rent, in ſigne of the certainty of thoſe things threatned againſt him, 1 *Kings* 13. 3.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 13. 5.

The Prophet Prophecies againſt *Jeroboams* Altar, eating, and forbidden to eat, is threatned, 1 *Kings* 13. 8.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 13. 21.

The Prophecie made by the Prophet againſt the Altar, 1 *Kings* 15. 2.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 23. 13.

Jeroboam ſending his wife to the Prophet to enquire of *Elijahs* death, threatned, 1 *Kings* 14. 7.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 14. 17.

Baaſha is threatned by the Prophet *Jehu*, and his poſterity with ruine, 1 *Kin.* 16. 4.

Accompliſhed, 2 *K.* 9. 35.

The Lord threatned the rebuilders of *Jericho*, to lay the foundation in his firſt borne, and to ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt, *Joſh.* 6. 22.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 16. 34.

Elijah promiſeth from God, that the widdowes barrel of meale, and the oyle ſhould not waſt, 1 *Kings* 17. 14.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 17. 16.

The Lord threatned that there ſhould be no rain for three years, but by *Elijahs* word, 1 *Kings* 17. 1.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 18. 44.

The Lord promiſed, to deliver the great multitude of

of *Benhadads* Army unto *Ahab*, 1 Kings 20. 13.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 20. 29.

The *Syrians* ſaying God to be the God of the hils, but not of the valleys, are promiſd to be overthrown, 1 *Kings* 20. 28.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 20. 29.

Ahab poſſeſſing himſelfe by unjuſt means of *Naboths* Vineyard, is threatned with the ruine of him and his poſterity, 1 *Kings* 21. 22.

Accompliſhed, 1 *Kings* 22. 28.

The Lord threatned *Ahaziah* for ſending to *Baalrephon* the God of *Ekron*, with death, 2 *Kings* 1. 16.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 1. 17.

Eliſha promiſeth from God, a Son to the *Shunamite*, 2 Kings 4. 16.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 4. 17.

Eliſha by the word of the Lord, death being in the pot, healeth the pottage, not to be deadly, 2 *Kings* 4. 40.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 4. 14.

Naaman the *Syrian* is promiſed from God to be healed of his Leproſie, by waſhing himſelf ſeven times in *Jordan*, 2 Kings 5. 10.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 5. 14.

Eliſha propheſieth from God, of the great plenty which ſhould be in the *Syrian* Camp, 2 *Kings* 7. 1.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 7. 6.

Jehu is appointed with promiſe of ſucceſſion, to ſmite the houſe of *Ahab*, 2 Kings 9. 7.

Accompliſhed, 2 *K.* 9. 37.

The Lord promiſed that the poſterity of *Jehu* ſhould raigne after him till the fourth Generation, 2 *Kings* 10. 30.

Accompliſhed, 2 *K.* 15. 12.

Iſrael walking very abhominably, are removed away for ever, as God hath threatned, *Jer.* 18. 11. 2 K. 12. 28.

Accompliſhed, 2 K. 17. 23.

The Lord promiſed to ſend a blaſt upon *Rabſhaketh* King of *Aſſyria*, to deſtroy

ſtroy him, 2 *Kings* 19. 7.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 19. 35.

Jeruſalem is threatned with ruine, *Joſiah* is ſpared for his tenderneſs of heart, 2 *Kings* 22. 19.

Accompliſhed, 2 *Kings* 24. 3.

Zedekiah threatned with ruine, if he yielded not to goe out to the King of *Babell*, 2 Kings 25. 4.

Accompliſhed, 2 Kings 25. 6.

XXVIII.

Love of God.

Generals.

IF any man love God, the ſame is known of him, 1 *Cor.* 6. 3.

We love him becauſe he loved us firſt, 1 *John* 4. 19.

The eye hath not ſeen, the ear heard, neither hath it entred into the heart of man, *&c.* 1 Cor. 1. 2.

God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him, 1 *John* 4. 16.

Whom God loves, he loves unto the end, *John* 13. 1.

Gods love to us ought to make us to love the brethren, 1 *John* 4. 11.

Gods love to us is ſuch, that nothing paſt, preſent, or to come, can ſeparate us from the love of God in Jeſus Chriſt, *Rom.* 8. 29.

He loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment, *Deut.* 10. 8.

God hath beſtowed ſuch love upon us, that wee ſhould be called the Sons of God, 1 *John* 2. 1.

Trials.

Whom the Lord loveth he chaſtiſeth, and ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth, *Heb.* 12. 6.

Who ſo keepeth Chriſts word, in him verily is the love of God perfected, and hereby we know that we are in him, 1 *John* 2. 5.

Gods love appeared in that Chriſt laid down his life for us, 1 *John* 3. 16.

His love dwells not in ſuch

ſuch who have not compaſſion of their poor brethren 1 *John* 3. 17.

Herein Gods love appeared, not that we loved him, but that he loved us, and gave Chriſt to be a propitiation for our ſins, 1 *Joh.* 4. 10

Whom God loves he rebukes, that they may be zealous and amend, *Rev.* 3. 19.

He that hath much love to God, it argues much forgivenes from God, *Luke* 7. 47.

God loves us when we love Chriſt, and beleeve that he came out from God *John* 16. 27.

Who ſo keeps his word in him is the love of God perfected, hereby we know that we are in him, 1 *John*

Chriſt hath loved us, even as the Father hath loved him, &c. *John* 15. 9.

It is Chriſts commandement to love one another, even as he hath loved us, *John* 15. 12.

So he loved the world that he gave his onely begotten Son for it, to bring us to everlaſting life, *John* 3. 16.

Hereby the love of God is known to us, becauſe he laid down his life for us, 1 *John* 3. 16.

The manifeſtation of his love to us ſeen, becauſe that he hath ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him, 1 *John* 4. 9.

He that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and he in him, 1 *John* 4. 16.

This is the love of God, that we keep his commandements, which are not grieveous, 1 *John* 4. 20.

Nature.

It is a free love and a healing love, *Hoſ.* 14. 4.

It is an everlaſting love, cauſing him with mercy to draw us, *Jer.* 31. 3.

It is a conſtant love continuing unto the end, *John* 13. 1.

It is ſuch a love which made him waſh away our ſins in his own bloud, *Rev.* 1. 5.

Cauſes.

His own free love without any deſerving on our part, *Deut.* 7. 7.

Attaining.

By Gods quickening of us, when we were dead in ſins, together with Chriſt, *Epheſ.* 2. 4. 5.

The Fathers love in calling us the ſons of God, 1 *John* 1. 3.

Gods circumciſing of the heart to love him with all our heart and ſoul that we might live, *Deut.* 30.6.

By ſhedding his love abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghoſt, *Rom.* 5. 5.

Keeping.

By keeping his commandements we ſhall abide therein, even as Chriſt hath kept his Fathers commandments and abideth in his love, *Job* 15. 10.

By being built up in our moſt holy faith, and praying in the Holy Ghoſt, *Judg.* 20. 21.

By Chriſts conſtant declaration and manifeſtation of his Name unto us &c. *John* 17. 26.

XXIX

Voice of God.

BLeſſings ſhall overtake us if we hear it, curſes if not, *Deut.* 28. 2.

Sin makes us to flee from it and be afraid, *Gen.* 3.10.

God doth more delight in obedienc therunto then in ſacrifices, 1 *Sam.* 15.22.

One ſlain by a Lion for not obeying it, 1 *Kin* 18.11

God thundreth marvelouſly therewith, *Job* 37.4.

It is upon the waters, *Pſ.* 29. 3.

It is powerful of Majeſty, *Pſal.* 29. 4.

It was ſo terrible at giving of the law, it could not be endured, *Heb.* 12.19.

It breaketh the Cedars, divideth the flames of fire, Shaketh the wilderneſſe, *Pſal.* 29. 5, 6.

It maketh the Hindes to calve, *Pſal.* 29. 9.

It

It discovereth the forrests *Psal.* 29. 9.

It melts the earth, *Psal.* 46. 6.

It is a mighty voice, *Ps.* 68. 33.

Hardnesse of heart hindersus from hearing thereof, *Psal.* 95. 7.

The waters flie at the voice of his thunder, *Isa.* 30 31.

At the uttering theteof there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, *Ier.* 51. 61.

It must be obeyed, *Deut.* 13. 4.

He thunders from heaven when he utters his voice, 2 *Sam.* 22. 14.

At giving the Law was a voice with no similitude, *Deut.* 4. 13.

Christ knocks at the door of our heart, and will come in, if any man will hear his voice, *Rev.* 3. 20.

It hath a great noise at its out-going, *Job* 37. 2.

The great day of the Lord hath a voice, *Zeph.* 1. 14.

Riding on the heaven which were of old, he sends forth his voice, and that a mighty voice, *Psal.* 68. 33.

It is the voice of the Lord that rendreth recompence to his enemies, *Isa.* 66. 6.

The sound of the Cherubims was heard, even as the voice of the Almighty God *Ezek.* 10. 5.

The terror of God by the creature marching at Gods command, is said to be his voice, *Joel* 2. 11.

When he uttereth his roaring voice, the inhabitants of the earth must mourn, and the earth wither, *Amos* 1. 2.

Christs sheep hear his voice, *John* 10. 37.

Every one that is of the truth, heareth his voice, *John* 18. 37.

Dead souls at hearing of this voice shall live, *John* 5. 25.

At hearing thereof our hearts should not be hardned, *Heb.* 3. 7. & 4. 7.

It shook the earth, *Heb.* 12. 37.

It comes from an excellent glory, 2 *Pet.* 1. 17.

XXX

The Picture of the Wrath of God, annatomized in 32 Heads.

Generals.

ANger is not in God, *Jer.* 3. 12.

In wrath God remembers mercy, *Heb.* 3. 2.

None knoweth the power of his wrath for according to his power, so is his anger, *Psal.* 9. 11.

His wrath from heaven is revealed against all ungodlines and unrighteousnes of men, who with hold the truth in unrighteousnes *Rom.* 1. 18.

He many times turns away his anger, and stirs not up all his wrath, *Psal.* 106. 45.

His wrath burns like fire *Heb.* 12. 29.

His wrath burns into the bottome of hell.

Consumes the earth with her increase.

And sets on fire the foundations of the mountains, *Deut.* 32. 22.

It caused the rent of the ten Tribes, and removed them for ever into bondage 2 *King.* 17. 18.

The Saints may be in that case, as to cry out to be hidden from it in the grave, until it be overpast, *Job* 13. 14.

The Hypocrites in heart heap up wrath, *Job* 36. 13.

God speaks to the wicked in his wrath,

And vexes them in his sore displeasure, *Psal.* 2. 5.

When his wrath is never so little kindled, they are blessed that trust in him, *Psa.* 2. 12.

God is angry with the wicked every day, *Psal.* 7. 11.

The way to cease anger is to turn to God, *Psal.* 85. 3, 4.

His wrath may lie heavy upon his deare children, being assau'ted with all his waves, *Psal.* 88. 7. 16.

The

The expectation of the wicked is wrath, *Prov.* 11. 23.

The foundations of the heavens move at his wrath 2 *Sam.* 22. 8.

His wrath consumes like stubble, *Exod.* 15. 7.

He causes his fury to come forth like fire, to burn unquenchably, Jer. 4. 4.

It rules over the wicked with a mighty hand, and with an out stretched arme and fury poured out, *Ezek.* 20. 24.

He in wrath straitens the steps of our strength, und

Causeth our own Counsels to pull us down, *Job* 18. 7.

GENERALS.

On the Body effects of Wrath.

In our ease to be broken asunder, *Job* 16. 12.

His filling us with wonderfull plagues, *Exod.* 3. 20.

His making us cursed in our coming in, and in our coming forth, *Deut.* 28. 19.

His sending on us wonderfull and unheard of plagues of long continuance, even all of Egypt, *Deut.* 28. 59.

His rejoycing to poure plagues upon us *Deu.* 28. 63

His heaping up mischiefs and sending plagues upon us, *Deut.* 32. 23.

His suffering us to be so afflicted, as not to swallow our spittle, *Job* 7. 19.

His causing terrors to affright us on every side,

Driving us to our feet, *Job* 18. 11.

His making of our successors astonished at our punishments,

As they who lived with us were affrighted by them. *Job* 18. 20.

To have terrours take hold of us as waters,

And his causing his tempest to steal us away in the night, *Job* 27. 20.

His casting us into the mire, so as we become like dust and ashes, *Job* 30. 3.

His raining of snares fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest upon us, *Psal.* 11. 6.

His making of us a fiery oven,

And his ſwallowing of us up *in his* wrath,

Fire to devoure us, *Pſal.* 21. 9.

His bowing of us, and troubling of us greatly,

His making us to go mourning all the day long, *Pſal.* 38. 6.

His making of us feeble and ſore broken, *Pſal.* 38. 8.

His making of us halt, having ſorrow continually before us, *Pſal.* 38. 17.

His making innumerable evils to compaſſe us about, *Pſal.* 28. 12.

His plaguing of us all the day long, and

His chaſtening of us every morning, *Pſal.* 37. 14.

His making of us become like a bottle in the ſmoak, *Pſal.* 119. 83.

His making of our puniſhments become greater then the ſin of *Sodome*, which was overthrown in a moment, *Lamentati.* 6. 4.

His overthrowing us, and compaſſing with his net, *Job* 19. 6.

His cauſing his arrows to ſtick faſt in us,

His hand to preſſe us ſore, *Pſal.* 38. 2.

His conſuming us by a blow of his hand, *Pſal.* 39. 14.

His fierce wrath going over us,

His terrors cutting us off, *Pſal.* 88. 16.

His cauſing his whirlwinde to go out againſt us in fury.

His caſting down our beauty from heaven to earth, ſo

As he remembreth not his footſtool, *Lam.* 2. 1.

His turning his hand againſt us all the day, *La.* 3. 3

His building againſt us, and his compaſſing us about with gall and travel, *Lam.* 3. 5.

His being to us as a Bear lying in wait,

As a Lion in ſecret places, *Lam.* 3. 10.

His bending his bow againſt us, And his making us the mark of his arrow, *Lam.* 3. 12.

His

His being to us as a lion, & as a young lion, to teare and destroy without any rescue, *Hos.* 5. 15.

His multiplying our wounds, without ceasing, and

His breaking us with a tempest, *Job* 9. 16.

His making of us fall on upon another, as upon a sword, when none persueth *Lev* 26. 37.

His making us to be like a leafe driven to and fro, & like dry stubble, *Job* 13. 25.

His making trouble and anguish prevail against us, as a King ready to battle, *Job* 14. 26.

Our not feeling of quietnesse, nor saving of that we desire, *Job.* 20. 20.

His making of us in the midst of our sufficiencie be in straights,

Every hand of the wicked being against us, *Job* 20. 10.

To have our wounds stink and corrupt, *Psal.* 38. 5.

To be close beset behind and before, *Psal.* 139. 5.

To be covered with a cloud in Gods anger,

To have our beauty cast down from heaven to earth *Lam.* 2. 1.

His pulling us in pieces, and turning aside our wayes to make us desolate *Lam.* 3. 11.

His filling us with bitternesse, and making us drunk with wormwood.

Effects

Thereof more particularly on the body.

To be smitten with a consumption; feaver, inflamation, extreame burning, with the sword, blasting, mildew, until we perish, *Deut.* 28. 22.

To be smitten with the botch of *Ægypt*, incurable Emerods, scabs, itch, *Deut.* 28. 27.

To grope at noon day, like a blind man in darknes, *Deut.* 28. 29.

To be burnt wth hunger, & devoured with burning heat & bitter destruction,

To have the teeth of beasts sent upon us, And

And the poiſon of Serpents of the duſt, *Deut.* 32. 24.

To be poured out as milk and curdled as cheeſe, *Job* 10. 10.

To have witneſſe renewed againſt us,

And to have indignation upon us,

To have changes of war againſt us, *Job* 10. 7.

To be broken with breach upon breach,

To have God run upon us like a giant, *Job* 16. 14.

To have all our members as a ſhadow, *Job* 17. 17.

To have our ſtrength hunger-bitten, *Job* 18. 12.

To have a fire not blown conſuming us, *Job* 20. 26.

To have evil come upon us, when we expect good, and

Darkneſſe when we expect light, *Job* 30. 26.

To be ſpoke unto by God in his wrath, and

Vexed in his ſore diſpleaſure, *Pſal.* 2. 5.

To be broken with a rod of iron, and

daſht in pieces like a potters veſſel, *Pſal.* 2. 9.

To be made as the fat of Lambs, and

Conſumed away like ſmoak, *Pſal.* 37. 20.

To be caſt down and not able to riſe up, *Pſal.* 36. 12.

To have our root rottenneſſe,

And our bloſſom to grow up as duſt,

As fire devouring ſtuble and chaff, *Iſa.* 5. 14.

To be melted and tryed, *Jer.* 9. 9.

The breaking in pieces of men and women, young men and maids,

Shephard and flock,

Captives and Rulers,

Husbandmen and oxen, *Jer.* 22. 23.

To have our young men and old lie in the ſtreets, *Lam.* 2. 21.

To have a fire come from the midſt of us to devour us, *Ezek.* 28. 18.

His caſting of our carcaſſes upon our Idols,

So his ſoule to abhor us, *Lev.* 26. 30.

His ſuffering of us to be ſtoned to death *Deu* 21. 21.

To

To have our carcaſſes meat unto all the fouls of the air and beaſts of the field,

Having none to drive them away, *Deut.* 28. 26.

To be left few in number of a great multitude, *Deut.* 28. 59

To be brought into bondage, and ſold for

Bondmen and

Bondwomen, *Deut.* 26 68

To go away by the breath of our mouths, *Job* 14. 30.

To have our light put out,

And the ſpark of our fire not ſhine, *Job* 18. 5.

To have deſtruction ready at our ſides, and

The firſt born of death to devour our ſtrength, *Job* 13. 18.

To periſh for ever like our dung, *Job* 20. 7.

To fly away like a dream, and

Not to be found; and

Chaſed away like a viſion of the night, *Job* 20. 8.

To ſuck the poiſon of aſps, and

The Vipers tongue to ſlay us, *Job* 20. 17.

To have the heavens reveale our iniquity,

The earth to riſe up againſt us,

HEAD.

To be ſhipt of glory,

And to have our crown taken from our head, *Job* 19. 9.

To have our miſchiefe and wicked dealing return upon our own head and pates, *Pſal.* 7. 7. 16.

To have ſackcloth and aſhes, with baldnes brought upon all heads and loins, *Amos* 8. 10.

To have head and taile, branch and root, cut off in one day, *Iſa.* 9. 14.

His continual whirl-winde which ſhall fall upon our heads, *Jer.* 30. 32.

To be conſumed by the breath of our noſtrils, *Job* 4. 9.

FACE.

To have our faces foule with weeping,

And the ſhadow of death up-

upon our eye-lids, *Job* 16.16

To be filled with wrinkles, *Job* 16. 8.

Eyes.

To have our eyes dim with ſorrow, *Job* 17. 7.

To have our eyes conſumed with grief, *Pſal.* 6.7.

To have our ſtrength fail,

And the light of our eyes to go from us, *Pſal.* 38.10.

To have our eyes fail with tears, *Lam.* 2.11.

Eares.

To have a dreadful ſound in our ears, *Job* 14. 21.

Teeth.

To break our teeth with gravel ſtones,

To cover us with aſhes *Lam.* 3. 16.

To have our fleſh in our teeth,

Our teeth in our hand, *Job* 13. 14.

Neck.

His taking us by the neck and ſhaking us in pieces, *Job* 16. 12.

Bowels & Belly.

To have our bowels boile without reſting,

The dayes of our affliction preventing us, *Job* 30. 27.

To have our bellies cleav unto the earth, *Pſ.* 44.25.

To haveour bow els troubled, *Lam.* 1.19.

Loines.

To have our loines filled with loathſome diſeaſes,

And to have no ſoundneſſe in our fleſh, *Pſal.* 38. 7.

Knees & Legs.

To be ſmitten in the knees with a ſore incurable botch,

From the ſole of the foot unto the crown of the head *Deut.* 28. 35.

Bones & Flesh.

To have our bones to cleave

cleave to our ſkin,
And to our fleſh, *Job* 19. 20.

To have our bones full of the ſins of our youth, which ſhall lie down with us in the grave, *Job* 20. 11.

Our bones to be burnt, with heat, *Job* 30. 30.

Our bones to be broken, *Pſal.* 37. 15.

To have no ſoundnes in our fleſh becauſe of Gods anger,

Nor any reſt in our bones *Pſal.* 38. 3.

To have fire from above ſent into our bones,

Prevailing againſt us, *Lam.* 1. 13.

To have our bones broken, *Lam.* 3. 4.

To have our fleſh cloathed with worms,

And clods of duſt, *Job* 7. 5.

Feet.

To have our feet put into the ſtocks,

All our parts narrowly lookt to,

To have a print ſet upon the heels of our feet,

Conſuming as a rotten thing,

And as a moth-eaten garment, *Job* 13. 27.

To have our way fenced that we cannot paſſe,

And darkneſſe ſet in our wayes, *Job* 19. 8.

His incloſing our wayes with hewen ſtone,

And making our paths crooked, *Lam.* 3. 9.

To be caſt into a net of our own feet,

To walk upon ſnares, *Job* 18. 8.

To have a net ſpread for our feet,

Being turned back and deſolate,

Faint all the day long, *Lam.* 1. 13.

To have our feet turned within us, *Lam.* 1. 19.

To have our ſteps numbred, *Job* 14. 16.

To have a grinne take us by the heel, and

The Robber to prevail againſt us, *Job* 18. 9.

Skin.

To

To have our skin black upon us, *Job* 30. 30.

To have our flesh & skin made old, *Lam.* 3. 4.

To have our skin broken and become loathsome, *Job* 5. 7.

To have our skin black as an oven,

Because of the famine, *Lam.* 5 12.

To have our sackcloth sowed on our skin,

Our horn defiled in the dust, *Job* 16. 15.

Heart.

His meeting us as a beare that is robbed of her whelps,

Renting the caule of our hearts,

Devouring us as a Lion, *Hos.* 13.8.

His sending of faintnesse of heart on us, in the land of our enmies, *Lev.* 26. 36.

To be smitten with hardnesse of heart, *Exod.* 7.13.

To roare because of disquietnes of heart, *Psa.* 5 8.8

To have our heart pant, *Psal.* 38. 10.

To have our heart faint, *Lam.* 1. 21.

To have the joy of our heart to cease,

And our dancing turned into mourning, *Ezek.* 5. 10.

To be smitten with blindnesse,

Making astonishment of heart, *Deut.* 28.

To have our hearts waxed grosse;

And our eares dull of hearing, *Mat.* 13. 15.

His appointing over us terror, consumption, and the burning ague, causing sorrow of heart, *Lev.* 26. 18

To have our own sword enter into our own heart, *Psal.*

Reines.

To have Gods archers compasse us about,

To cleave our reines asunder, *Job* 16. 33.

To cause the arrows of Gods quiver to enter into our reines, *Lam.* 3. 13.

Li-

LIVER.

To have our Liver poured on the ground becauſe of the children;

And ſwounding in the ſtreets, *Lam.* 2. 11.

GALL.

To pour our Gall on the ground, *Job* 16. 33.

MEAT.

To have our meat turned into the gall of aſps within us, *Job* 20. 14.

In the filling of our bellies,

To have God caſt the fury of his wrath upon us

Raining it upon us when we are eating, *Job* 20.23.

Our Prieſts and Ancient to periſh whilſt they ſeek for food to relieve their ſouls, *Lam.* 1. 18.

To have women eat their fruit, *Lam.* 2. 20.

His making that which our ſoul abhors to be our pleaſant meat, *Job* 6. 7.

To have the ſtay of bread and water taken away, *Iſa.* 3. 1.

To ſigh and ſeek bread, *Lam.* 1. 11.

To have our delicate feeders deſolate in the ſtreets and,

To have thoſe cloathed with ſcarlet to embrace dunghils, *Lam.* 4. 5.

To eat our meat with the peril of our lives, becauſe of the ſword, *Lam.* 5. 6.

To have the fathers to eat the ſons,

And the ſons to eat the fathers in the midſt of us, *Ezek.* 5. 10.

To eat and not be ſatisfied,

And to have our caſting down in the midſt of us, *Micah* 8. 9.

His cauſing of ſcarcity of bread,

His breaking of our ſtaffe of bread,

His cauſing us to eat by waight,

And not be ſatisfied, *Lev.* 26. 26

Soul & Spirit.

His ſetting of the terror of his wrath in array againſt us, *Job* 6. 4.

His making of us to be full of Confuſion, *Job* 10. 15.

His making of us unable to look up, *Pſal.* 40. 12.

His making terrors to come round about us daily

Like water compaſſing us about together, *Pſ.* 88. 16

To have the ſorrows of death compaſſe us about,

The paths of hell to get hold upon us,

With trouble and ſorrow *Pſal.* 116. 3.

His cauſing his terrors as in a ſolemn day to be aſſembled round about us, *Lam.* 2. 22.

His making us believe that he hides his face from us,

And counts us for his enemies, *Job* 13. 14.

His face hiding from us, *Pſal.* 88. 14.

His affrighting of us and making us ready to die from our youth, whilſt we ſuffer his diſtracting terrors *Pſal.* 88. 15.

His hiding his face from us, *Mic.* 3. 8.

His ſpewing us out of his mouth, *Rev.* 3. 18.

His cauſing our ſouls to chuſe ſtrangling and death,

Rather then life, *Job* 7. 15.

His making our ſouls weary of life, *Job* 10. 1.

His making terrors round about us, purſue us as the wind,

Our welfare paſſing away as a cloud, *Job* 30. 15.

His cauſing our ſouls to be poured out upon us, *Job* 30. 15.

His ſore vexing of our ſouls, *Pſal* 6. 3.

His putting our ſoul as amongſt lions,

Lying among them who are ſet on fire,

Whoſe teeth are ſpears and arrows,

And their tongues a ſharp ſword, *Pſal.* 44. 22.

To have our ſoul bowed down to the duſt, *Pſ.* 44. 25

His making our ſoule cleave to the duſt, *Pſ.* 119. 25.

His

His cauſing us to weep inceſſantly becauſe the Comforter that ſhould refreſh our ſoules is far from us, *Lam.* 1. 16.

His cauſing our ſouls in ſhew to be caſt of *Pſ.* 88.14

His removing our ſoules far from peace,

And making us to forget proſperity, *Lam.* 3.7.&1.11

His making us to be ſeized with fears and tremblings,

As to melt away, *Exod.* 15. 15.

To have a doubting life, fearing day and night,

Having no aſſurance of our life, *Deut.* 28. 66.

His cauſing us in the evening to wiſh for the morning,

And in the morning to wiſh for the evening, *Deut.* 28. 6, 7.

His cauſing of us to raiſe bitter curſes, and acclamations, *Job* 2. 1.

His cauſing of our grief in ſence to be heavier then the ſand of the ſea,

And his word ſwallowed up, *Job* 6. 3.

His putting of his arrows in us,

The poyſon therof drinking up our ſpirits, *Job* 6. 9.

His ſuffering us to cry out impatiently, *Job* 7. 12.

His filling us wth bitternes,

Nor ſuffering us to take breath, *Job* 8. 18.

His making us afraid of all our ſorrows, *Job* 8. 28.

His making us cry out to be hidden in the grave,

And kept ſecret untill wrath be over, *Job* 13.14.

His cauſing us to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity,

And wearieſome nights, *Job* 7. 3.

His cauſing us to have reſtleſſe wearineſſe all the night long, *Job* 7. 4.

His ſcaring us with dreams

Affrighting us with viſions, when we expect reſt, *Job* 7. 13, 14.

His making us fly at the ſhaking of a leaf,

As fleeing away, *Lev.* 26. 36.

His cauſing our diſtraction to come often,

Diſtributing ſorrows upon us in his anger, *Job* 21.17.

Our

Our crying to God to be not heard,

Not regarded, *Job* 30.20.

His lifting us up to the winde,

And making us ride upon it,

Diſſolving our ſubſtance *Job* 30. 32.

His cauſing us to go mourning without Sun,

To be a brother to dragons,

A companion to Owls, *Job* 30. 39.

His cauſing our harp to be turned into mourning,

And our Organ into the voice of them that weep, *Job* 30. 31.

His bringing us into deſolation for a moment,

Conſuming us utterly with terror, *Pſal.* 38. 13.

To be weary of groaning,

All night to make our bed to ſwim & water our couch with tears, *Pſal.* 6. 6.

To have our life ſpent becauſe of grief,

And our years ſpent becauſe of ſighing, *Pſ* 31.10.

Our being ſore broken in the place of dragons,

Being covered with the ſhaddow of death, *Pſal* 44. 20.

To be full of heavineſſe without any comfort, *Pſal.* 69. 20.

To call upon God, and not be anſwered,

To ſeek him early, and yet not finde him, *Prov.* 1. 28.

To have our calamities come ſuddenly,

And to be broken without remedy, *Prov.* 6. 15.

To be filled with our own wayes, *Prov.* 14. 14.

To have our own wickednesse correct us,

And our backſlidings to reprove us, *Jer.* 2. 15.

To be melted and tryed, *Jer.* 9. 9.

To have his wrath kindled againſt us,

And counted as one of his enemies, *Job* 19. 11

To have our triumphing ſhort,

And our joy but for a moment, *Job* 20. 5.

To have our candle often put out, *Job* 1. 17.

To heap up wrath when God

God binds us, *Job* 36. 13.
Not to ſtand in Judgement,
Nor in the Congregation of the righteous, *Pſal.* 1. 5.

To have our iniquities goe over our heads, as a heavy burden, too heavy for us, *Pſal.* 38. 4.

To have our ſouls far removed from peace, *Lam.* 1. 11.

His cauſing our ſoules in ſhew to be cut off, *Pſal.* 88. 14.

To be fed with wormwood, having gall to drink, *Jer.* 17. & 25. 15.

To be drunk and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep,
Not to awake, *Jer.* 51. 52.

To be ſet in great bitterneſſe for want of ſolemn meetings, *Lam.* 1. 4.

In nakedneſſe to figh and turn backwards, *Lam.* 1. 8.

To come down wonderfully and have no comforter, *Lam.* 1. 9.

To have matchleſſe ſorrow inflicted in the day of wrath, *Lam.* 1. 12.

The increaſing of our mourning & lamentation, *Lam.* 2. 5.

His hedging us about that we cannot goe out,
And making of our chain heavy, *Lam.* 3. 7.

To have our prayers ſhut out when we cry and ſhout, *Lam.* 3. 8.

His covering himſelfe with a cloud that our prayers ſhould not paſs through *Lam.* 3. 44. *Ezek.* 8. 18.

To be gathered like lead or tinne,
And melted in the day of Gods wrath, *Ezek.* 22. 20.

Not to be purged from our filthineſſe, untill God have conſumed us,
And made his fury reſt upon us, *Ezek.* 24. 13.

His drawing of ſwords againſt the beauty of our wiſedome.

To defile our brightnes, *Ezek.* 28. 7.

To have our Sun goe down at noon,
And our earth darkned at noon day, *Amos* 8. 9.

To have our mourning like that of an onely Son,
And a bitter day,

To cry unto the Lord and not be heard, *Mic.* 3. 8.

To be under such calamity,

That neither silver nor gold shall profit us, *Zeph.* 1. 9.

To be ruled over with a rod of Iron,

And to be broken like a potters vessel,

Dashed to pieces, *Rev.* 2. 27.

To bring upon us the fruit of our thoughts, *Jer.* 6. 14.

To weepe sore in the night,

Tears being in our eyes amongst all our Lovers, *Lam.* 1. 2.

To have our sighes many, *Lam.* 1. 21.

To have our feasts turned into mourning,

To have our songs turned into lamentation, *Amos* 8. 10.

His breaking the power of our pride, *Lev.* 26. 19.

To have no ease in captivity,

Nor rest to the soale of our feet,

But to have a trembling heart,

Failing of eyes,

And sorrow of minde, *Deut.* 28. 65.

To have our grief heavier then the sand of the Sea, *Job* 6. 3.

To possesse the sins of our youth, *Job* 13 26.

Not to depart out of darkenesse, *Job* 14. 30.

In our Reputation.

His making us to be a wonder unto many, *Psal.* 7. 7.

His bringing of such desolation upon us, that at the report thereof,

Our ears shall tingle, *Jer.* 19. 3.

His utterly destroying, making us an astonishment, with a hissing,

With a perpetuall desolation, Jer. 29. 9.

At Gods awaking to have our Image despised as a dream, *Psal.* 37. 20.

To have hypocriticall mockers in feasts gnash upon us with their teeth, *Ps.* 35. 16.

His making us a terrour to our selves,

And

And our friends, *Jer.*20.4.

His cauſing our ſervants to rule over us, *Lam.*5.8.

To be removed from our habitations,

All who honoured us, deſpiſing us, *Lam.* 1.8.

To put our remembrance from under Heaven, *Exod.* 7.14.

To be an aſtoniſhment,

A Proverbe amongſt ſtrange Nations, *Deut.* 28. 37.

To have ſojourning ſtrangers exalted, and we driven low, *Deut.* 28.43.

To have ſtrangers lend us, and we not them,

They to be the head, and we the taile, *Deut.* 28.44.

To ſcatter us amongſt all the Nations,

To ſerve unknown gods, *Deut.* 28.64.

To have our remembrance periſh from off the earth,

And to have no name in the ſtreet, *Job* 18.17.

To be a reproach to our Neighbour Enemies,

To be a fear to our acquaintance, *Pſal.* 31.11.

To be forgotten as the dead out of minde, like a broken veſſel, *Pſal.* 31.12.

To have falſe witneſſes riſe up againſt us, laying things unknowne to our charge, *Pſal.* 35.11.

To have reproach break our hearts, *Pſal.* 69.20.

To be an execration in a ſtrange land, an aſtoniſhment, curſe and reproach,

Seeing our Country no more, *Jer.* 42.18. 8 *Jer.* 44.

To be a deriſion to our people, and their Songs all the day, *Lam.* 3.18.

To be made the off ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people, *Lam.* 3.45.

To gather all our lovers round about us,

And diſcover all our nakedneſſe unto them, *Ezek.* 16.37.

To be brought to aſhes on the earth, in the ſight of all that behold us, *Ezek.* 28.18.

To have all that know us be aſtoniſhed at us among the people,

To be a terror, never to be any more, *Jer.* 20.4.

In our Children.

His cauſing us to eat the fleſh of our ſons & daughters, *Lev.* 26. 2.

His cauſing of wilde Beaſts to rob us of our Children, and Cattell,

And to make us few in number, *Lev.* 26. 22.

To be curſed in the fruit of our body, land, increaſe, cattell, and ſheep, *Deut.* 28. 18.

To have ſons and daughters given to another people, our eyes to faile for them all the day long,

Without any might in our hand, *Deut.* 28. 32.

To have ſons and daughters and not enjoy them,

They going into captivity, *Deut.* 28. 41.

To eat the fruit of our bodies greedily,

Without compaſſion of others of our friends, *Deut.* 28. 53.

To have our Children curſed in the gate, far from ſafety, none to deliver them, *Job* 5. 4.

To have our Children miſerable, and to make reſtitution, *Job* 20. 10.

To have our iniquity laid up for our Children, and to know it, *Job* 21. 19.

Our eyes to ſee our childrens deſtruction, and to drink of the wrath of the Almighty, *Job* 21. 19.

To have our Children multiplied for the ſword,

And our off ſpring not to be ſatisfied with bread, *Job* 27. 44.

To have our young men dye by the ſword, and our ſons and our daughters by famine, *Jer.* 11. 22.

To have our Children delivered up to famine,

Our blood to be poured out by force of the ſword,

Our wives to be widows, and bereaved of their children,

Our men put to death, our young men ſlain by the ſword, *Jer.* 19. 3.

To have all our mighty men in the midſt of us trod underfoor. An Aſſembly called to cruſh our young men,

Havi n

Having our Virgius trodden as in a Wine-preſſe, *Lam.* 1. 15.

To have our young men and Virgins ſlaine by the ſword, unpitied, *Lam.* 2. 21.

To have our precious Sons eſteemed as earthen pitchers, *Lam.* 4. 2.

To have our women and maids raviſhed, *Lam.* 5. 11.

The flame to dry up our branches, *Job* 13. 30.

To have our roots dryed up beneath, and above our branches cut off, *Job* 18. 16.

To have neither ſon nor nephew among the people, nor any remaining amongſt our dwellings, *Job* 28. 20.

In our Goods.

His cauſing our ſeed to be ſown in vain, for the uſe of our enemies, *Lev.* 26. 6.

His ſending upon us the curſing vexation, and rebuke in all we put our hands to,

Until we be deſtroyed & periſh quickly, *Deut.* 28. 20.

To plant a Vineyard, and not to eat of the Grapes, *Deut.* 30. 33.

To have our beaſts killed before our eyes, and not to eat of them,

Violently taken from us, not to be reſtored, none being to reſcue them, *Deut.* 28. 31.

To have the fruit of our Land, and all our labours eaten up, by a Nation we know not, *Deut.* 28. 33.

His making the Heavens iron and the earth as braſs, *Lev.* 26. 18.

Deut. 28. 31.

His cauſing us to ſpend our goods in vaine, ſo that the earth ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, nor trees fruit *Lev.* 26. 20.

His bending his bow like an enemy againſt us,

His right hand like an enemy deſtroying al things pleaſant to our eyes, *Lam.* 2. 4.

His making of our good not to be in our hands, *Job* 21. 6:

To be curſed in our baſket and ſtore, *Deut.* 28. 17.

His making the rain from heaven powder and duſt,

Un-

Untill we be destroyed, *Deut.* 28. 24.

To carry out to the field much seed,

And bring in little, it being eaten by the locust, *Deut.* 28. 38.

To have Olive trees all over, and yet not anoint us with the Oile,

The Olive to cast her fruit, *Deut.* 48. 40.

To have all the trees of the Land consumed by locusts, *Deut.* 28. 42.

To have our seed time cut off, 1 *Sam.* 2. 31.

To perish by a blast of God. *Job* 5. 3.

To have our harvest eaten up by the hungry out of the thorns,

And the robber to swallow up our substance, *Job* 5. 5.

To have our hope perish, *Job* 8. 13.

To have our hope cut off like a spiders web, *Job* 8. 13.

To vomit up again swallowed down riches, God casting them out of our belly, *Job* 20. 15.

To restore our labours, and not swallow them, and to have no joy in them, *Job* 20. 18.

To have the increase of our houses depart, and our goods flow away, *Job* 20. 28

To have the just enjoy our riches, and the innocent our silver, *Job* 27. 17.

To have our way turned upside down, *Psal.* 146. 9.

To be flung out of our possession, *Jer.* 10. 18.

To have riches in the midst of our dayes, and in the end to prove a foole.

To have God take away his corn and wine from us, in the season thereof,

And to recover his woull and his flax, given to cover our nakednesse, *Hos.* 7. 9.

In our Habitations,

By burning against a Kingdome like a flaming fire, that devours round about, *Lam.* 2. 4.

His pouring out his fury like fire upon our habitations, *Lam.* 2. 1.

His

His ſwallowing up a Kingdome, and all her pallaces and ſtrong holds,

Like an Enemy, *Lam.* 2. 4. 5.

His making of us weary,

And all our Congregations deſolate, *Job* 16. 2.

His making of our Cities waſt, *Levit.* 26. 33.

His making the Land deſolate,

And Cities waſt, *Levit.* 26. 36.

His making us periſh in the Land of ſtrangers, *Lev.* 26. 38.

To be removed unto all the Kingdoms of the earth, *Deut.* 28. 25.

To build an houſe and not dwell therein,

To marry a wife and not enjoy her, *Deut.* 28. 30.

To take root ſuddenly, but have our habitations curſed, *Job* 5. 3.

To have our houſes fall and not ſtand,

When we lean upon them for ſupport, *Job* 8. 15.

To have our light darkneſſe in our tabernacle,

And our light to be put out with us, *Job* 18. 6.

To have terrour dwell with us,

And brimſtone ſcattered in our habitations, *Job* 18. 15.

To have all darkneſſe in our ſecret places, *Job* 20. 26.

To have our houſes be as mothes, *Job* 27. 18.

To be ſet in ſlipery places,

Caſt down into deſtruction, *Pſal.* 73. 18.

To have our habitations made heaps and dens of Dragons,

Without Inhabitants, *Jer.* 9. 11.

To have the Land and our houſes over-run with dreadfull wild beaſts, *Jer.* 5. 25.

To have all our ways to mourn,

And all our wayes deſolate, *Lam.* 1. 4.

Our chiefeſt habitations to be like a menſtruous woman amongſt our Enemies, *Lam.* 1. 17.

To ſwallow up all our habitations without pitty,

Through

Throwing down our ſtrong holds to the ground,

To pollute our Kingdom and Princes, *Lam.* 2. 2.

To cut off in anger all the horn of the Kingdome,

And the withdrawing of Gods hand from againſtthe Enemy, *Lam.* 2. 3.

To take away our habitations violently, *Lam.*2.6,

To make our ramparts and walls lament together, and languiſh, *Lam.* 2. 8.

To have our City gates ſunk to the ground,

To have the bars of them broken & deſtroyed, La.2 9

To have all the land devoured with the fire of Gods jealouſie, *Zeph.* 1.18.

To be made as *Sodome* and *Gomorrah*, the breeding of nettles and ſalt-pits,

And a perpetual deſolation, with making the land deſolate, and Cities waſt, *Levit.* 26. 36.

His making the Peſtilence cleave unto us, until he have deſtroyed us from our habitation, *Deut.* 28. 31.

The whole Land to be carried captive, and given over to Idolatry, *Deut.* 28. 36.

To have our confidence rooted out of our tabernacles, bringing us to the king of terrours, *Job* 18. 14.

To have terrour dwell with us, and brimſtone ſcattered in our habitations *Job* 18. 15.

In Church affaires.

His deſtroying of our high places,

And caſting down of our Images, *Levit.* 26. 30.

His bringing of our ſanctuaries into deſolation, ſo as our in-dwelling enemies ſhall be aſtoniſhed, *Levit.* 26. 33.

The cauſing of our ſabboths and ſolemn feaſts to be forgotten,

With the deſpiſing both of King and Prieſt, *Lam.*2.6

To give our ſanctuary into the hand of the enemy, polluting the houſe of God with noiſe, *Lam.* 2. 7.

To have our Law be no more,

To

To have our Prophets be without viſion, *Lam.* 2. 9.

To have the ſtones of the ſanctuary poured out in every ſtreet, *Lam.* 4. 1.

To have our Prieſts and Prophets ſlaine in the ſanctuary, *Lam.* 2. 20.

To have God ſhut out all the Saints prayers for us, *Ezek.* 4. 14.

In our friends.

To put our brethren far from us,

And utterly to eſtrange our brethren far from us, *Job* 19. 13.

To have our kinſmen to faile us, our familiar friends to forget us, *Job* 19: 14. & 15. 16.

To be abhorred of inward friends, and thoſe that loved turned againſt us, *Job* 19. 19.

To have our Lovers, Friends and Kinſmen to ſtand a farre off from our grief, *Pſal.* 38. 11.

To have our lovers, friends and acquaintance be put far from us,

And our acquaintance into darkneſſe, *Pſal.* 88. 18.

All friends dealing treacherouſly being become enemies, *Lam.* 1. 2.

To call for our Lovers, but to be deceivedby them *Lam.* 1, 18.

To be ſcorned of friends,

Yet our eyes to poure out tears unto God, *Job* 16. 20.

By our Enemies.

To wax old becauſe of our Enemies, *Pſal.* 6. 7.

To have the puniſhment of the ſword, *Job* 9. 29.

His walking contrary to us in fury, *Levit.* 26. 28.

His ſuffering us to be killed all the day long,

And counted as ſheep to the ſlaughter, *Pſal.* 44. 18.

His cauſing of changes of war againſt us, *Job* 16. 10.

Geds ſhewing himſelfe marvellous againſt us, *Job* 10, 16.

His cauſing his troops to come together, raiſing up their way againſt us,

Incamping round about our

our tabernacles, *Job* 14.12.

His hunting us like a fierce Lyon, *Job* 10.10.

His cauſing us to believe that he is become cruell unto us,

And become ſtrong againſt us, *Job* 30.21.

Gods own fighting againſt us with an out-ſtretched hand, and a ſtrong arm in anger, in fury, and in great wrath, *Jer.* 21.4, 5.

His covering us with anger, ſlaying us without pity, *Lam.* 3.43.

To have the ſword, of famine and peſtilence ſent upon us,

And to be as the Figge which cannot be eaten, *Jer.* 29.7.

The failing of our ſtrength not to be able to riſeup before enemies, *Lam.* 1.14.

To ſpread abroad our hands without any Comforter,

The Lord commanding our Enemies to Campe round about us, *Lam.* 1.17.

His making of the poor to pine away in their iniquities, in their Enemies Land.

To make Gods Arrowes drunk with our bloud, and to devour our fleſh, *Deut.* 32.32.

To have the ſword abroad bereaving, our home being as death unto us, *Lam.* 1.19.

His ſetting his face againſt us, cauſing us to be ſlain before our enemies,

Thoſe that hate us, to rule over us, to flye when none purſueth, *Lev.* 26.16.

The bringing of a ſnare to avenge the quarrell of his Covenant,

His ſending the peſtilence into our greateſt aſſemblies

His delivering us into the hands of our enemies, *Lev.* 26.25.

Hsi ſcattering us amongſt the Heathen,

And his drawing out a ſword againſt us, *Lev.* 26 33.

His making us have no power to ſtand againſt our enemies, *Lev.* 26.37.

His ſmiting us with the edge of the ſword, deſtroyed utterly,

With all the beaſts amongſt us, *Deut.* 13.15. To

To be ſmitten before our enemies: Going forth one way,

And flying ſeven wayes before them, *Deut.* 28. 25.

To be oppreſſed and ſpoiled evermore, having none to deliver and ſave us, *Deu.* 28. 29.

To be inceſſantly oppreſſed alwayes, and cruſhed,

To be mad for the ſight of our eyes which we ſhall ſee, *Deut.* 28. 33.

To ſerve our enemies in hunger, nakedneſſe, and want of all things,

To have our enemies put a yoke of iron about our necks, until we be deſtroyed, *Deut.* 28. 25.

To have a devouring nation, cruel, fierce, and altogether mercileſs brought againſt us,

Who ſhall not at all pity, but uſe all cruelty to all ſexes to deſtruction, *Deut.* 28. 49.

To have the ſword without, and terrour within to deſtroy us, all ſorts of ſexes and ages, *Deut.* 28. 35.

To be waited for of the ſword, *Job* 14. 22.

To have our enemies to tear us in their wrath,

To gnaſh upon us with their teeth,

And ſharpen their eyes upon us, *Job* 16. 9.

To have enemies gape upon us, ſmite us upon the cheek deſpightfully, & gather againſt us, *Job* 16. 10.

To be ſpoiled on every ſide, gone, our hope removed like a tree, *Job* 19. 10.

Our flying from the iron Weapon, to be ſtruck through with a Barre of ſteel, *Job* 20. 24.

To have thoſe who ſeek our life, lay ſnares for us,

And to ſpeak miſchievous things againſt us,

And imagin deceit all the day long, *Pſal.* 38. 12.

To have lively & ſtrong Enemies: and thoſe who hate us wrongfully, multiplied, *Pſal.* 38. 19.

To have evill come upon us we know not whence, and miſchiefe to come we ſhall not put off.

With ſuddaine unknowne

known deſtruction, *Iſ.* 47. 11

To have Serpents and Cocatrices ſent amongſt us, and ſuch as will not be charmed, *Iſa.* 8. 17.

To have the weapons of our ſtrength for our enemies, *Jer.* 21. 4.

To have ſtrange enemies come againſt us, who ſhall deliver ſuch as are for death to death, captivity & ſword, *Jer.* 43. 11.

To have enemies like a floud overflow the Land, and the Cities and habitations,

So as all ſhall cry and howle, *Jer.* 47. 2.

To have no reſt in captivity, all our perſecutors o vertaking us in ſtraights, *Lam.* 1. 3.

To have our enem es to heare of our trouble, and rejoyce at it, without comfort, *Lam.* 1. 20.

To have our Enemies to chaſe us ſore, like a bird, without cauſe, *Lament.* 1. 32.

To have ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations brought againſt us, *Ezek.* 28. 7.

To ſpread abroad our hands without any comforter,

The Lord commanding them to incamp againſt us, *Lam.* 1. 17.

By his Word.

His hewing us by his Prophets,

And his ſlaying us by the words of his mouth, *Hoſ.* 6. 5.

His fighting againſt us with the ſword of his mouth, *Rev.* 2. 27.

His breaking us in pieces with words, *Job* 19. 22.

To have a famine not of bread, but of the Word of God amodgſt cs, *Amos* 8. 11.

To have the Kingdome of Heaven taken from us,

And given to a Nation bringing forth the fruits thereof, *Mat* 21. 31.

By hearing to hear and not underſtand,

And by ſeeing to ſee, and not perceive, *Mat.* 13. 14.

In

In Sinne.

His causing us to possesse the sins of our youth, *Job* 13. 6.

His making us unable to look up for iniquities, that uncessantly take hold upon us, *Psal.* 40. 12.

To have double recompence for all our sin, *Jer.* 17. 8.

To pine away for the iniquities of our fathers wth them, *Lev.* 26. 39.

To have our strength to faile because of sin, and to be consumed, *Psal.* 31. 10.

To have our transgressions sealed up as in a bag,

To have our iniquities sowed up, *Job* 14. 17.

To have our sorrow ever before us, *Psal.* 38. 17.

To roar all the day long because of sin, *Psal* 32. 2.

To have our iniquities goe over our head like a heavy burden, too heavy for us, *Psal.* 38. 4.

In Rulers.

To have our beauty depart; to have our Princes become like Harts that find no pasture,

Going without strength before the pursuer, *Lam.* 1. 6.

To have our Elders sit silent on the ground, having cast dust upon their heads, girded with sackcloth,

Our Virgins to hang the head on the ground, *Lam.* 2. 18.

To have our Kingdomes and Princes to be amongst the Gentiles, *Lam.* 2. 9.

To have our Princes hang by the hand, and our Elders not to be honoured, *Lam.* 5. 12.

To have those clothed with scarlet, imbrace dunghils, *Lam.* 4. 5.

In prosperity.

To remember our former prosperity in bitternesse, and to want helpers, *Lam.* 1. 7.

In our prosperity to have the destroyer come upon us,

To have vanity be our re-

recompence, *Job* 13. 31.

Not to see the rivers and flouds, and brooks of Honey and butter, *Job* 20. 17.

Our Retainers not prospering, *Job* 20. 26.

To have our turning away slay us, and our prosperity destroy us, *Prov.* 1. 32.

His making us to forget prosperity, *Lam.* 1. 17. & 1. 11.

By Death.

To be driven from light to darknes, and chased out of the world, *Job* 18. 18.

To be reserved to the day of destruction, brought forth to the day of wrath, *Job* 21. 30.

To have our Remainder buried in death, our widows not to weep, *Job* 29. 15.

To be turned to Hell with all that forget God, *Psal.* 9. 7.

To bring upon us our iniquity, being cut off in our own wickednesse, *Psal.* 94. 23.

Never to enter into Gods rest, *Psal.* 95. 11.

To die without instruction, in the midst of our folly to go astray, *Prov.* 5. 23.

To have our Carcasses as dung upon the open field, and

To be as the Harvest-handfull, which none gathereth, *Jer.* 9. 22.

To die of grievous deaths, not to be lamented.

To be as dung upon the face of the earth,

To be consumed by famine,

And our Carcasses to be meat for the fowles of heaven and earth, *Jer.* 16. 4.

To have our lives cut off in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon us, *Lam.* 5. 23.

To fall in the field, and not be brought together, nor gathered.

And to be given for meat unto the beasts of the field, and unto the fowles of heaven, *Ezek.* 29. 5.

To passe away as the chaffe driven away before the whirle wind.

And as the smoak of the chimney, *Hos.* 13. 13.

To be hewn down and cast

caſt into the fire, *Matth.* 7. 13.

To have our plagues come in one day, death, mourning, famine, *Jerem.* 7. 33.

To die in our ſins, *John* 8. 2.

Not to enter into Gods reſt, *Heb.* 3. 11.

To have no inheritance in the Kingdome of God, nor Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9.

To have the blackneſſe and darkneſſe of tempeſt reſerved for us for ever, *Jude* 10. 13.

To have Chriſt deny us in the world to come, *Mat.* 3. 12.

To make an account of every idle word in the day of Judgement, *Mat.* 12. 39.

Not to ſee life: to have the wrath of God abiding on us, *John* 3. 36.

To burn up as chaffe in unquenchable fire, *Mat.* 3. 12.

To be ſent to everlaſting fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels, *Mat.* 25. 31.

To be bound hand and foot, and caſt into utter darkneſſe,

Where ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, *Mat.* 22. 13.

To have our part taken out of the book of life, and drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured without mixture, into the cup of his indignation,

And tormented in fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the Lamb and of the Holy Angels, *Revel.* 14. 10.

His putting of us away like droſſe, *Pſ.* 119. 119.

Its cauſing us to cry unto the hills and mountaines, to cover us from the preſence of the Lamb, *Revel.* 6. 16.

To ſeek death, and not to find it, to deſire to die, and death flie from us, *Revel.* 9. 6.

XXXI.
Knowledge of God.

Generals.

GOd, even only God knows the hearts of the children of men, 1 *Kings* 8. 39.

All his works are kuown unto him from the beginning, *Acts* 15 18.

None can teach him knowledge, since he judgeth those that are on high, *Job* 21. 22.

It is wickednesse to demand whether or not there be knowledge in the most high, *Ps.* 73. 11. *Job* 22. 12.

He is perfect in knowledge, *Job* 36. 8.

Man is nothing that God should take knowledge of him, or make account of him, *Psal.* 144. 3.

Those who know him not, and call not upon him are in danger of his wrath poured out on them, *Psa.* 79. 6.

We rather are known of him, then know him, *Gal.* 4. 6.

The riches both of the knowledge and wisedome of God are a great depth,

His judgements are unsearchable, and his wayes past finding ont, *Rom.* 11. 33.

He knows our reproach, our shame, and our dishonour, *Psal.* 69. 19.

He knoweth our frame, he remembreth that we are but dust, *Psal.* 103. 14.

Thereby the depths are broken up, *Prov.* 3. 20.

We ought not to glory in our might, wisedome, riches, but that we understand and know God, *Jer.* 9. 23.

This knowledge is more required then burnt offerings, *Hos.* 6. 6.

He knoweth the proud a far off, *Psal.* 138. 6.

He knoweth our downsitting and up-rising, *Psal.* 139. 2.

He is acquainted with all our wayes, *Psal.* 139. 9.

He who teacheth man know-

knowledg, muſt of neceſſity know all things, *Pſal.* 94. 10.

There is not a word in our tongue, but the Lord knoweth them, *Pſ.* 139. 4.

He knows our ſpirits and way, even when our ſpirits are over-whelmed, *Pſ.* 142. 2, 3.

He is moſt of all known and loved of us, by experience of his wonderful mercies, *Ezek.* 20. 34.

He knoweth our hearts, *Luke* 16. 15.

The hearts of all men, *Act.* 1. 24.

Such knowledg is too wonderful for us, ſo high that we cannot attain unto it, *Pſal.* 13. 96.

Knowledg paſt.

He knew *Ephraim*, and *Iſrael* was not hid from him *Hoſ.* 5. 3.

He knew his people in the wilderneſſe in a land of great drought, *Hoſ.* 13. 5.

He knew the wrath of *Moab*, and ſtopt it, *Jer.* 48. 30.

He knew *Abrahams* feare *Gen.* 22. 12.

He knew *Iſraels* ſorrows, *Exod.* 3. 7.

He knew *Senacheribs* abode, 2 *King.* 19. 27.

He knew the proud dealings of the *Egyptians*, Neh. 9. 1.

He knew *Jobs* wayes, *Job* 32. 2.

He knew *Iſraels* tranſgreſſions and mighty ſinnes, *Amos* 5. 12.

He knew the thoughts of the Scribes, *Act.* 15. 8.

He knew the Phariſes, *John* 5. 42.

He knew the unbelievers from the beginning, *John* 5. 46.

Chriſt knew all things, ſhould come unto him, *Joh.* 18. 4.

His knowledge preſent.

He knoweth the way we take, *Job* 23. 10.

He knoweth the place of wiſdome, *Job* 28. 23.

He keepeth our ſoul, knoweth all ſecrets, *Prov.* 24. 10.

He knowes the goings forth and rage of his enemies againſt him, *Iſa.* 37. 28.

He knowes our thoughts and our works, *Iſa.* 66. 18.

He knowes us before he formed us in the belly, and before we came out of the wombe, *Jer.* 1. 5.

He knowes the quality of thoſe things that proceed out of our mouth, *Jer.* 16. 17.

He knowes all the devices of our enemies againſt us, *Jer.* 20. 11.

He knowes the things that come into our minds every one of them, *Ezek.* 11. 6.

He knows the things that we have need of, *Mat.* 6. 8.

He is a God of knowledg, by whom purpoſes are ſtabliſhed, 1 *Sam.* 2. 3.

He knowes the thoughts of men, that they are but vanity, *Pſ.* 94. 11.

Iſraels wilderneſſe-walk known, *Deut.* 2. 7.

He knowes the imaginations of the wicked, *Deut.* 31. 32.

David known of God, 1 *Chron.* 17. 18.

Moſes is known by name *Exod.* 3. 3.

He knows our works, *Job* 34. 35.

He knows all the fowls in the mountains, *Pſal.* 50. 11.

He knoweth the works of mighty men to overturn them in the night, ſo that they are deſtroyed, *Job* 34. 25.

He knows our pains taking, and goodnes in good things, *Pſal.* 40. 10.

He knoweth the ſecrets of the heart, *Pſal.* 44. 21. *Luke* 16. 15. *Act.* 1. 24.

He knows our fooliſhnes *Pſal.* 69. 5.

He onely knows the hearts of the children of men, 1 *King.* 8. 39.

He underſtandeth the way of wiſdome, and knoweth the place thereof, *Job* 38. 32.

He knows our works, *Iſa.* 66. 18.

He knowes the thoughts of man, *Pſ.* 94. 11.

He knows wicked mens trea-

treacherous dealing, *Isa.* 48. 8.

He knows all our enemies counsel against us, *Jer.* 18. 21.

He knows what is in man *John* 2. 25.

He knows his sheep, *Joh.* 10. 14.

He knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are but vain, 1 *Cor.* 3. 20.

He knoweth our love to him, 1 *Cor.* 8. 3.

He knowes all his, 2 *Tim.* 2. 9.

Depth of Wisdome and Knowledg are in him.

He knows how to deliver his Saints out of temptation, 2 *Pet.* 2. 9.

He knows the Churches works and tribulation, poverty and dwelling, charity, service, faith, patience, works, *Revelations* 2. 9. 13.

He knows what we are, *Job* 10. 7.

He knows vain men, *Job* 11. 11.

He knows the way that the wicked take, *Job* 23. 10.

He knows the dayes of the upright, *Ps.* 37. 18.

He knoweth our integrity, *Psal.* 39. 9.

He knoweth our foolishnesse, and our sinnes are not hid from him, *Psal.* 99. 5.

Trials.

He is known by the judgments which he executeth, *Psal.* 9. 16.

The more we know him, the stiller we are, *Ps.* 48. 3.

He is known for a refuge in the Churches places, *Ps.* 48. 3.

The consumption of wicked men makes it known, that God rules in Jacob, *Ps.* 59. 13.

Those who know him truly, will deall righteously and mercifully with others, *Jer.* 22. 16.

It is God who must give us a heart to know him, *Jer.* 24. 1.

He is most of all known & loved of us by his wonderful undeserved mercies, *Ezek.* 20. 24.

No man knoweth the Son but the Father,

And no man knoweth the Father ſave the Son, & he to whom the Son will reveal him, *Mat.* 11. 27.

Such knowledg is too wonderfull for us, *Pſa.* 139. 6.

XXXII.

Predeſtination, Election.

WE were ordained for to walk in good works, *Epheſ.* 2. 10.

Jacob was choſen for Gods peculiar treaſure, *Pſal.* 135. 4.

We were choſen to ſalvation, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 13.

We were elected by the foreknowledg of the father 1 *Pet.* 1. 2.

Some diſobedient, whereunto they were appointed, 1 Pet. 2. 8.

Chriſt was the Lamb of God, appointed before the foundation of the world, 1 *Pet.* 1. 10.

We were elected according to the foreknowledg of God the Father; unto ſanctification of the Spirit, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

The elect, their names were written in the book of life, before the foundation of the world, *Rom.* 17. 8.

Iſrael was choſen, *Iſa.* 44. 1.

Jeremiah known ere he came out of the belly, *Jer.* 1. 5.

Eſau ere born hated, and *Jacob* loved, *Mal.* 1. 2.

It is a Kingdome prepared from everlaſting before the foundation of the world, *Mat.* 25. 39.

Thoſe given of the Father ſhall come, *Joh.* 6. 37.

Chriſt was delivered to ſuffer, by the determinate councel and foreknowledg of God, *Act.* 3. 23.

Such were added to the Church as ſhall be ſaved, *Act.* 2. 47.

Paul a choſen veſſel to bear Gods name *Act.* 9. 15.

Pharoah hardened, that Gods power may be ſeene upon him, *Rom.* 9. 17.

Veſ-

Veſſels of mercy aforehand prepared to glory, *Rom.* 9. 25.

Thoſe foreknown were alſo predeſtinate to be made conforme unto the image of his Sonne, &c. *Rom.* 1. 29.

He foreknew his people, *Rom.* 11. 12.

Moreover whom he did predeſtinate, them alſo he called, &c. *Rom.* 8. 30.

A remnant ſaved according to the Election of Grace, *Rom.* 11. 5.

The Goſpel was ordained before the world to our glory, 1 *Cor.* 2. 7.

Paul was ſeparated from his mothers wombe, *Gal.* 5. 15.

We are choſen in Chriſt before the foundation of the world, *Eph.* 1. 4. 11.

We were predeſtinate unto the adoption of children, by Jeſus Chriſt unto himſelf, *Eph.* 1. 5.

We were choſen when we were predeſtinate according to the purpoſe of him who worketh al things after the councelll of his own will, *Epheſ.* 1. 11.

There is a faith of Gods Elect, and of the knowledg of the truth, which is according unto godlines, *Tit.* 1. 1.

The *Theſſalonians* are ſaid to be the Elect of God, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 4.

The Jews according to the Election beloved for their Fathers ſakes, *Rom.* 11. 28.

XXXIII.

Providence.

HHis providing for the young lions their food: his hunting the prey of the lion, and filling the appetite of the young lions, *Job* 38. 39.

His making the wildernes the houſe of the wild aſſes, *Job* 39. 6.

In his book all our members were written, which in continuance were faſhioned when as yet there was none of them, *Pſ.* 139. 16.

The Lord directeth our

ſteps, *Prov.* 16. 9.

The diſpoſing of the lot is of God, *Prov.* 6 33.

Many ſeek rulers favours, but every mans judgment comes from the Lord, *Prov.* 29. 26.

We are called according to Gods purpoſe before the world was, 2 *Tim.* 1. 9.

It came of God to harden their hearts againſt Iſrael for their deſtruction, *Joſh.* 2. 20.

The renting away of the ten Tribes from *Rehoboam*, 1 King. 12. 15.

Is there any evill in the city, and the Lord doth it not? *Amos* 3. 6.

The ſufferings of Chriſt were fore-ordayned before the foundations of the world, 1 *Pet.* 1. 20.

Diſobedient men are appointed thereunto, 1 *Pet.* 2. 8.

Men of old ordained to this condemnation, *Jude* 4.

We ſhould do our indevour, & not to be too careful but rely upon God for outward things, *Mat.* 6. 25.

All who are ordained unto eternal life, ſhall believe, *Act.* 13. 48.

Joſeph acknowledged Gods providence in all his croſſes, *Gen.* 45. 5.

None by care-taking can add one cubit to his ſtature, *Mat.* 6. 27.

The lillies of the field they grow, & toil not, neither ſpin, *Mat.* 6. 29.

If God clothe the withering graſſe, much more will he clothe men, &c. *Mat.* 6. 3

Infidelity makes us to diſtruſt Gods providence, *Mat.* 6. 30.

We ought not to be careful for to morrow, becauſe Gods Providence takes that care from day to day, *Mat.* 6. 34.

We muſt in the firſt place ſeek heavenly things, and ſo Gods Providence adds unto us a ſupply of all other things, *Mat.* 6. 33.

XXXVI.

Gods all seeing eye.

HE seath all under the whole heaven, *Job* 28. 24.

He looketh unto the ends of the earth, *Job* 28. 24.

His eyes are upon our wayes, *Job* 24. 23.

Wicked men think that he will never see, *Psal.* 10. 11.

He sees all things, and beholds mischief, & wrong to requite it, *Psalme* 10. 4.

His eye lids behold the children of men, *Psal.* 11. 4.

He seeth not as a man 1 *Sam.* 16. 7.

His countenance beholds the upright, *Psame* 11. 7.

When he looks down from heaven, he sees all gone aside, *Ps.* 14. 2.

A thousand yeares are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch of the night in his sight, *Ps.* 90. 4.

His eyes behold the things that are equall, *Ps.* 17. 2.

He looketh from heaven, he beholdeth all the sonnes of men,

From the place of his habitaion he beholdeth all the inhabitants of the earth, *Ps.* 33. 14.

His eyes are upon them that feare him, such as hope in his mercy, *Ps.* 33. 18.

His eyes are upon the righteous, *Psal.* 24. 14.

He sees all the misdemeanours of wicked men, against his servants, *Psal.* 35. 22.

He looks down from heaven, *Psal.* 53. 2.

His eyes behold the Nations, *Psal.* 66. 7.

Our adversaries are all before him *Ps.* 69. 19.

He looks from heaven, and visites his vine, *Psal.* 80. 14.

His looking on the earth, causeth it to tremble, *Psal.* 104. 32.

He humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are done in heaven and in the earth

earth, *Psal.* 113. 6.

His eies are every where, beholding the evil and the good, *Ps.* 15. 3.

He sees all our actions, and our slownes to goodnesse, and mercy to others, *Isa.* 66. 1.

He sees the lewdnesse of all our abominations,

His eyes are upon the wayes of all the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his works, *Jer.* 32. 18.

He sees all our wrongs, vengeance and imaginations against us, *Lam.* 3. 5. 9.

He saw the works of the Ninevites, returning from their evil way, *Jonah* 2. 10.

The eyes of the Lord, they run to & fro through the whole earth, *Zech* 4. 12.

He seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider it? *Job* 11. 11.

Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering, *Job* 26. 6.

His eye seeth every precious thing, *Job* 28. 10.

God seeth all our wayes, and counteth all our steps, *Job* 32. 4.

His eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings, *Job* 34. 21.

There is no darknes nor shadow of death, can hide themselves from him, nor workers of iniquity, *Job* 34. 22.

He that planted the ear and the eye, doth easily hear and see all, *Psal.* 94. 9.

Our substance was not hid from him, when we were made in secret & curiously wroght in the lower parts of the earth.

His eyes did see our substance, being yet imperfect *Psal.* 139. 16.

Hell and destruction are before him, how much more our hearts, *Pro.* 6. 11.

All things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do, and all creatures are manifest in his sight, *Heb.* 4. 13.

His eyes run to and fro throughout the whole, earth, 2 *Chron.* 16. 9.

Our secret good actions done in secret, are seen and re-

rewarded openly, *Mat.* 6. 4.

XXXV.

Works of God, Of Creation.

Generals.

GOd does all, *Isa.* 24. 14.

All his works are done in truth, *Ps.* 33. 6.

He doth great things and unsearchable, marvellous things past finding out, *Job* 5. 9.

Many are his wondrous works which he hath done, and his thoughts towards us-ward passing number, *Psal.* 4. 5.

He only doth wondrous things, *Ps.* 72. 18.

Whatsoever he doth it shall be for ever, nothing can be added to it nor diminished from it, 1 *Cor.* 3. 14.

In all his works he hath set this over against that, that man might finde nothing after him, *Eccles.* 7. 14.

A man cannot finde out his work under the Sun, *Eccles.* 8. 17.

We cannot know his Works who made all, *Eccl.* 11. 5.

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, *Act.* 15. 18.

All his works were made in wisedome, *Psal.* 130. 5.

His wondrons works declare the neerenesse of his Name, *Ps.* 95. 1.

There are no works like his Works, *Ps.* 68. 8.

His works are very great and his Thoughts very deep, *Ps.* 92. 5.

His works are many and most wonderful, all made in wisdome, *Ps.* 104. 24.

They are great, and sought out of all them that have pleasure therein, *Psal.* 111. 2.

The Works of his hands are Verity and Judgment, *Psal.* 111. 7.

Whatsoever he pleased, that

that he did in heaven and in earth, and in all deep places, *Pſ.* 135. 7.

He alone doth great wonders, *Pſ.* 136. 4.

His works are marvellous, *Pſ.* 139. 14.

He hath made all things for himſelf, Prov. 16. 4.

He created all things by Jeſus Chriſt, *Eph.* 3. 9. *John* 1. 3.

All things were created for the manifeſtation of the wiſdome of God, *Epheſ.* 3. 10.

Declaration unto poſterity of his wondrous works breeds hope in God, *Pſal.* 78. 6.

God onely doth wondrous things, *Pſ.* 27. 8.

In Heaven and Earth.

His creating of heaven and earth, *Gen.* 1 1. *Pſal* 115. 15. & 21. 2. & 134. 8. & 134. 3.

His ſpeaking of the word, and doing, and all ſtood faſt, *Pſ.* 33. 9.

His making of the heavens, *Pſ.* 96. 5. & 102. 25.

His making of them by wiſdome, *Pſal.* 36. 5.

His making the heavens, and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth, *Pſal.* 33. 6.

His ſtretching out the heavens like a curtain, *Pſ.* 142.

His garniſhing of the heavens by his ſpirit, *Job* 26. 13.

His ſpreading out of the heavens alone, and treading upon the waves of the Sea, *Job* 9. 8.

His ſpreading out the ſky, which is ſtrong like a molten looking-glaſſe, *Job* 36. 37.

His ſtretching out the heavens like a curtain,

His ſpreading them out like a tent to dwell in, *Iſa.* 40. 22.

His making of all things, and ſtretching out the heavens alone, *Iſaiah* 44. 24.

His making the earth by his power,

His eſtabliſhing it by his wiſdome.

His

His ſtretching out the heavens by his diſcretion, *Jer.* 10. 12.

His making of heaven and earth by his great power, and ſtretched out arm, *Jer.* 32. 17.

His bulding his ſtory in the heavens, and founding his troop on the earth, *Amos* 9. 6.

His bringing out the hoſt of heaven by number,

His calling of them all by names, by the greatnes of his power, *Iſa.* 40. 26.

In the Sun, Moon, and Stars.

His creating of the Sun, Moon, and ſtars, being the Works of his hands, *Pſal.* 8. 3.

His preparing the light of the Sunne, *Pſalme* 74. 16.

His appointing the moon for ſeaſons, and the Sun to know his going down, Pſ. 104. 20.

His making of the Sun, Moon, and ſtars, *Pſal.* 136. 6, 7.

His telling the number of the ſtarres, and calling them all by their names, *Pſal.* 147. 4.

His making of Arcturus, Orion, and the chambers of the South, *Job* 9. 9.

His making the Seven ſtars and Orion, *Amos* 5. 8.

His binding the ſweet influences of Pleiades, and looſing the bonds of Orion, *Job* 38. 30.

In the Earth.

His making of the earth, man and beaſt by his great power & his out-ſtreched arm, *Jer.* 27. 7.

His eſtabliſhing the ends of the earth, *Prov.* 30. 4.

His eſtabliſhing the world upon the Seas, and eſtabliſhing it upon the floods *Pſal* 24. 2.

His laying the meaſures of the earth, *Job* 38. 5.

His laying the foundations of the earth, *Job* 38. 4.

His laying the corner ſtone, and foundatious of the earth, *Job* 38. 6.

His

His founding of the world and the fulnes thereof, *Pſ.* 89. 11.

His ſetting the borders of the earth, *Pſ.* 74. 17.

His laying the foundation of the earth ſo as it ſhould not be removed for ever, Pſ. 104. 5.

His ſtabliſhing the earth that it abideth, P*ſal.* 119. 90.

His ſetting faſt the mountains, being girded with power by his ſtrength, P*ſ.* 69. 6.

His ſtabliſhing the Creation for ever, and making a decree which they ſhould not paſſe, P*ſal.* 148. 6.

In the Waters.

His covering the earth with them, as with a garment,

His cauſing the waters to ſtand above the mountains, P*ſal.* 104. 6.

His ſetting a bound over the waters, that they cannot paſſe to cover the earth, P*ſ.* 104. 9.

His making of the Sea, and his hands preparing the dry land, P*ſ.* 95. 25.

His laying the beams of his chamber in the waters, P*ſal.* 10. 5.

His ſhutting up the Sea with doors, when it breaks forth, *Job* 38. 8.

His placing the ſand for the bounds of the Sea, wch it cannot paſs, though the waters thereof roar & toſſe themſelves, yet they cannot prevaile, *Jer.* 3. 22.

His forming of the mountains, and creating of the wind, *Amos* 4. 13.

In the Seaſons.

His commanding of the morning, and cauſing the dayſpring to know his place *Job* 38. 12.

His making ſummer and winter, P*ſ.* 4. 17.

In Mankind.

Our fearful and wonderful making, P*ſ.* 149. 14.

His faſhioning of all hearts alike.

His

His conſidering of all our works, *Pſ.* 33. 15.

His creating of rich and poor, *Prov* 22. 2.

Man was not created for the woman but the woman for the man, 1 *Cor.* 11. 9.

Creatures.

His forming of the crooked ſerpent, *Job.* 26. 13.

His making of Behemoth *Job* 40. 15.

XXXVI.

Works of Providence.

Generals.

HIsmagnifying of man and ſetting his heart upon him, *Job* 7. 17.

His teaching us more then the beaſt of the earth

His making us wiſer then the fowls of the heavens, *Job* 35. 11.

His works which we behold ought to be magnified, *Job* 36. 24.

His turning of all things about by his counſels, that he may by them do on the face of the earth, whatſoever, he commandeth them *Job* 37. 12.

His ſetting the dominion of heaven on the earth, *Iob* 38. 32.

His performing of all things for us, *Pſal.* 57. 2.

His crowning the year with his goodneſſe, and his paths dropping fatneſſe *Pſ.* 65. 11.

His holding our ſoul in life, and not ſuffering our feet to be moved, *Pſal.* 69. 9.

His daily loading us with his benefits, *Pſ.* 68. 18.

His doing of wonders, & declaring his ſtrength among the people, *Pſ.* 7. 7.

His ſatisfying the earth with the fruit of his works, *Pſal.* 104. 13.

His giving of all their meat in due ſeaſon, *Pſ.* 104. 27.

His Work is honorable and glorious, *Pſ.* 111. 3.

His giving unto all, life, breath, and all things, *Act.* 17. 25.

He

He hath made his wonderful works to be remembred, *Pſal.* 111. 4.

He did ſhew unto his people the power of his works, that he might give them the heritage of the heathen, *Pſ.* 111. 6.

His upholding of all that fall, and raiſing up of all thoſe who be bowed down *Pſal.* 145. 12.

His turning upſide down the way of the wicked, *Pſ.* 146. 9.

His gathering the outcaſts of his people, *Pſal.* 147. 2.

His ſetting of the baſeſt men in high places, *Dan.* 4. 17.

His delivering and reſcuing.

His working ſignes and wonders in heaven and earth, *Dan.* 6. 27.

His bringing his judgments to light every morning,

His revealing the deep and ſecret things,

He knowes what is in darkneſſe, and the light dwelling with him, *Dan.* 2. 22.

His giving of wiſdome, and might, *Dan.* 2. 23.

His increaſing the Nations, and deſtroying them, *Job* 12. 23.

His paſſing by us and we ſee him not, *Job* 24. 7. 9.

His inlarging of the Nations and ſtraitning them, *Job* 12. 23.

His often ſpeaking when we do not perceive the ſame, *Job* 33. 14.

His working great matters and deliverances with man, *Job* 33. 30.

In the Heavens and Clouds.

His right hand ſpan the heavens,

Their ſtanding together when he cals, *Iſaiah* 48. 13.

His cloathing the heavens with blackneſſe, making ſackcloth their covering.

His commanding the Sun not to riſe, and ſealing up the ſtars, *Job* 9. 7.

His giving the Sun for a light by day, and the Moon and ſtaires for a light by night

night, *Jer.* 31. 35.

His meating out heaven with a ſpan, *Iſa.* 40. 12.

Clouds.

His binding up the waters in his thick clouds, the cloud not being rent under them, *Job* 26. 8.

His lifting up his voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover us, *Job* 38. 34.

By watering his wearying the thick cloud, and ſcattering his bright cloud, *Job* 37. 11.

His diſpoſing of his clouds, and cauſing of their light to ſhine, *Job* 38. 16.

His ballancing of the clouds, *Job* 37. 16.

His numbring of the clouds in wiſdome, and ſtaying of the bottles of heaven, *Job* 38. 37.

His making the clouds his chariot, and walking upon the wings of the wind, *Pſ.* 124. 3.

His covering of the heavens with clouds, & preparing of rain for the earth.

His making of graſſe to grow upon the mountains *Pſ.* 147. 18.

His holding back the face of his throne, and ſpreading the cloud upon it, *Job* 26. 9.

Light.

His forming the light, and creating darkneſſe, *Iſa.* 45. 7.

His ſpreading his light upon the ſpreadings of the clouds, *Job* 36. 29. 30.

His covering the light and commanding it not to ſhine by the interpoſing cloud, *Job* 36. 32.

His parting of the light which ſcattereth the Eaſt-wind upon the earth, *Job* 38. 24.

His covering himſelf with light, as doth a garment, *Pſ.* 104. 2.

Snow, Rain, Ice.

His ſaying to the ſnow, Be thou on earth:

Likewiſe the ſame to the ſmall rain, and to the great rain

rain of his ſtrength, *Job* 37. 6.

His giving rain upon the earth, and ſending waters upon the fields, *Job* 5. 10.

His caſing the deep to congeal in the heart of the Sea, *Exod.* 15. 8.

His treaſuring up the ſnow and hail, *Job* 38. 22.

His viſiting the earth, and watering it,

His greatly inriching it with the River of God which is full of water, *Pſal.* 65. 9.

His preparing of corn, when he hath ſo watred it, *idem.*

His watring the ridges thereof abundantly,

His ſettling the furrows thereof,

His making of it ſoft with ſhowers,

His bleſſing the ſpringing thereof, *Pſ.* 65. 10.

His giving the former and latter rain in their ſeaſon, *Joel* 2. 23.

His giving of froſt by his breath,

His ſtraitning the breadth of the waters, *Job* 37. 10.

His paths dropping upon the Paſtures of the Wilderneſſe,

His cauſing the little hils to rejoyce on every ſide, *Pſal.* 65. 12.

His giving of ſnow like wool, his ſcattering the hoar froſt like aſhes, *Pſal.* 147. 17.

His caſting forth of ice like morſels, *ibid.*

His ſending out his word and melting them, *Pſ.* 147. 14.

His ſending of the ice, and the hoary froſt of heaven, *Job* 38. 29.

His making ſmall the drops of rain, pouring down raine, according to the vapour thereof, *Job* 36. 27.

His watering the hils from his chambers, *Pſal.* 104. 13.

Lightening, Thunder.

His making lightnings with raine, *Jer.* 10. 13.

His dividing a watercourſe for the overflowing of the waters, and making a way for the lightning, and

and thunder, *Job* 38.25.

His preſent ſending of lightnings to go and come readily, *Job* 38.35.

His making of lightnings for the rain, *Pſal.* 135.7.

Winde.

His cauſing of his winde to blow, that the waters may flow, *Pſal.* 147.14.

The bringing the winde out of his treaſures, *Pſal.* 135.7. *Jer.* 10.13.

His commanding and raiſing the ſtormy winde which lifteth up the waves *Pſal.* 107.25.

His gathering of the wind in his binding the waters in a garment, *Job* 26.8.

In the Earth.

His treading on the high places of the earth, *Amos* 4.13.

His ſhaking the earth out of her place, cauſing the pillows thereof to tremble *Job* 9.6.

His giving of the earth in the hands of the wicked, *Job* 9.24.

His ſtretching out the North over the empty place

And hanging the earth upon nothing, *Job* 26.7.

His ſpreading abroad the earth by himſelfe, *Iſa.* 44.24.

His making the goings of the evening and morning to rejoyce, *Pſ.* 65 8.

His looking on the earth to make it to tremble,

His touching the hils, that they may ſmoak, *Pſal.* 104.32.

His turning the wilderneſs into a ſtanding water,

And dry ground into water-ſprings, *Pſal.* 107.35.

His turning the rock into a ſtanding water,

And the flint into a fountain of waters, *Pſ.* 114.8.

His cauſing the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, *Pſal.* 135.7. *Jer.* 10.33.

His ſending forth his Commandement upon the earth,

His making of his word to run veery ſwiftly, *Pſ.* 147 15.

His causing of the uttermost parts of the earth to be afraid at his tokens, *Ps.* 65.8.

Waters.

His with-holding the waters, causing them to dry,

His sending them out to overturn the earth, *Job* 5. 15.

His compassing the waters with bounds, till the day and the night come to an end, *Job* 26. 12.

His deviding the sea by his power,

His smiting through the proud by his understanding, *Job* 26. 12.

His cutting out of rivers amongst the rocks,

And overturning of mountains by the roots, putting out his hand upon the rocks, *Job* 28. 9.

His cutting out the rivers amongst the rocks, *Job* 28. 10.

His binding the earth from overflowing, *Job* 28. 11.

His straightening the breadth of the waters, *Job* 37. 10.

His gathering of the waters of the sea as a heap, his laying up the depths in storehouses, *Ps.* 33. 7.

His willing the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumults of the people, *Ps.* 65. 7.

His turning the sea into dry land, that his people went through on foot, there rejoycing, *Ps.* 66. 6.

His ruling the raging of the sea, and stilling of them when they arise, *Ps.* 92. 5.

His removing the waters, and making them flie at the voice of his thunder.

Their going up to the mountains, & down to the vallies, unto the place that he hath founded for them, *Ps.* 104. 7, 8.

His sending the springs into the vallies, which run amongst the hils, *Ps.* 104. 10

His turning rivers into a wilderness,

And the water-springs into a dry ground, *Ps.* 107. 3.

His measuring the waters

ters in the hallow of his hand,

His comprehending the duſt of the earth in a meaſure, *Iſa.* 40. 12.

His making the rivers Iſlands,

His drying up the pools, *Iſa.* 42. 15.

His ſaying to the deep be dry.

And drying up the rivers, *Iſa.* 44. 27.

His drying up the Sea at his rebuke, making the rivers a wildernes, *Iſa.* 50. 2, 3.

His voice cauſing multitudes of waters in the heavens, *Jer.* 10. 13.

His dividing the Sea, when the waves thereof roar, *Jer.* 31. 35.

His rebuking the ſea and making it dry,

And drying up all the rivers, *Nahum* 1. 4.

His cauſing with the blaſts of his noſtrils the waters to gather together,

The floods to ſtand upright as a heap, *Exod.* 15. 8.

Mountains.

His cauſing the mountains to quake, and the earth and hils to melt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein, *Nahum* 1. 5.

His making waſte mountains and hils, and drying up all their herbs, *Iſa.* 42. 15.

His weighing the mountains in ſcales, and the hils in a ballance, *Iſa* 40. 12.

His removing the mountains and they know not,

His overturning them in his anger, *Job* 9. 5.

His putting forth his hand upon the rock, and overturning of mountains by the roots, *Job* 28. 9.

Mankinde, Great men.

His removing and ſetting up of Kings,

His pouring contempt upon Princes, cauſing them to wander in a wilderneſſe where is no corn, *Pſal.* 107. 4.

His giving of wiſedome to the wiſe, and knowledg to them that know underſtanding, *Dan.* 2, 21.

His turning of wiſe men backwards, and making their knowledg fooliſh,

His making Diviners mad,

His fruſtrating the tokens of the lyars, *Iſa.* 24. 25.

His bringing the Princes to nothing,

His making the Judges of the earth as vanity, *Iſa.* 40. 23.

His looſing the bond of Kings, and girding their loins with a girdle, *Job* 12. 18.

His leading of Princes away ſpoiled, & overthrowing the mighty, *Job* 12. 19.

His pouring contempt upon Princes, and weakning the ſtrength of the mighty, *Job* 12. 21.

His leading of Counſellours away ſpoiled, and making the Judges fools, *Job* 12 17.

His removing away the ſpeech of the truſty, And taking away the underſtanding of the aged, *Job* 12. 20.

His taking away the heart of the chief people, *Pſal.* 107. 4.

His cauſing them wander in a wilderneſſe, where is no way, *Job* 12. 24

His giving of ſalvation unto Kings, *Pſ.* 141. 10.

His taking the wiſe in their own counſels, & carrying headlong the counſel of the froward, *Job* 5. 13.

Poore-men.

His bringing poore, and making rich,

His bringing low and lifting up, 1 *Sam.* 2. 7, 8.

His delivering the poor in affliction, and opening their eare in oppeſſion, *Job* 36. 5.

His ſetting the poore on high from affliction,

His making him families like a flock of ſheep, *Pſal.* 107. 41.

His raiſing up the poor and needy out of the duſt, and lifting him out of the dunghill,

That he may ſet him with the Princes of his people, *Pſal.*

Pſal. 113. 7, 8.

His ſaving of the poore from the ſword, and from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty, *Job* 5. 15

Mankind.

His ruling in the kingdome of men,

His giving it to whomſoever he will, *Dan.* 4. 17.

His giving of light to them that ſit in darknes, & in the ſhadow of death,

His guiding our feet in the way of peace, *Luke* 1. 79.

His teaching us to profit,

His leading us by a way that we ſhould go, *Iſa.* 48. 17.

His opening the ears of men, and ſealing their inſtruction, *Job* 33. 16.

His withdrawing a man from his purpoſe, and hiding pride from him, *Job* 33. 17.

His ſpeaking in a dream in a viſion of the night, in ſlumbering and in a deep ſleep, *Job* 33. 15.

His putting down one and raiſing another, *Pſal.* 75. 7.

His cauſing our cloths to be warm, when he quieteth the ſouth-winde, *Job* 37. 17

His making us to dwell in ſafety only, *Pſal.* 4. 8.

His girding us with ſtrength, and making our ways perfect, *Pſ.* 18. 31.

His making our feet like hinds feet, and ſetting us upon high places, *Pſal.* 18. 33.

His teaching our hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken in our arms *Pſal.* 18. 34.

His making us to lie down in green paſtures,

His leading us by the ſtill waters, *Pſ.* 23. 2.

His making of wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth,

His breaking the bow, and cutting the ſpear aſunder,

His burning the chariot in the fire, *Pſ.* 46. 9.

His chooſing out our inheritance for us, *Pſal.* 47. 4.

His holding up from the wombe,

His taking us out of our mothers bowels, *Pſal.* 71. 6.

His opening his hand to fill all with good,

His hiding his face, and troubling the creatures, *Pſ.* 104. 29.

His taking away their breath that they die & return to duſt, *Pſal.* 104. 29.

His ſending forth his ſpirit, that they are created upon the face of the earth, *Pſal* 104. 3.

His making the hungry to dwell in a wilderneſſe, and to prepare a City for their habitation, *Pſal.* 107. 36.

His bleſſing of men that they are multiplied greatly, *Pſ.* 107. 38.

His making the barren woman keep houſe, and be a joyful mother of children, *Pſ.* 112. 9.

His keeping all our bones, that not one of them is broken, *Pſ.* 34. 20.

His teaching our hands to war, and our fingers to fight, *Pſ.* 44. 1.

His giving of all meat in due ſeaſon, *Pſ.* 145. 15.

His opening his hand and filling the deſire of every living thing, *Pſal.* 145. 16.

His executing of judgement for the oppreſſed, *Pſ.* 146. 7.

His giving of food to the hungry, *Pſ.* 146 7.

His looſing of the priſoners, *ibid.*

His raiſing them that are bowed down, *Pſ.* 146. 8.

His preſerving the ſtrangers, and relieving the fatherleſſe and widdow, *Pſ.* 146. 9.

His lifting up of the meek.

His caſting of the wicked to the ground, *Pſal.* 147. 6.

His ſtrengthening of the bars of our gates.

His bleſſing of our children within them, *Pſ.* 147. 3.

Miniſters.

His confirming the word of his ſervants,

His

His performing the counſel of his meſſengers, *Iſa.* 44. 26.

His creating the fruit of the lips, peace, peace to him that is neer, & to him that is afar off, *Iſa.* 57. 19.

His making peace, and Creating of evil, *Iſa.* 45. 7.

His declaring unto man his thoughts, *Amos* 4. 13.

His ſtrengthening the ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong, *Amos* 5. 9.

Affliction.

His pouring us out as milk, and curdling us as cheeſe, *Job* 10. 10.

His breaking down without poſſible repairing again

His ſhuting up a man without any opening, *Job* 12. 14.

His diſcovering deep things out of darkneſſe,

And bringing out to light the ſhadow of death, *Job* 12. 22.

His making of peace in his high places, *Job.* 25. 2.

His ſending a meſſenger unto us one of a thouſand, *Job* 33. 23.

His exalting on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe who mourn may be exalted, *Job* 5. 13.

His killing and making alive,

His wounding and healing, *Deut.* 32. 39.

His giving of us ſongs in the night, *Job* 35. 10.

In our being bound with cords & fetters of affliction, his ſhewing us our works & tranſgreſſions, and wherein we have exceeded,

His opening our ear to Diſciplin, and commanding us to return from our iniquity, *Job* 36. 8, 9.

His putting of wiſdome in the inward parts,

His giving of underſtanding to the heart, *Job* 3. 8.

His giving counſel, & our reines and his inſtructing of us in the night ſeaſon, *Pſ.* 16. 7. His reſtoring our ſoul,

His lading us in the paths of righteouſneſſe for his name ſake, *Pſ.* 23. 3.

His planting his people, his afflicting his people &

casting them out, *Psal.* 44. 2.

His casting us off, and putting us to shame,

His not going forth with our armies, *Ps.* 44. 9.

His setting the solitary in families,

His bringing out those that are bound with chains *Psal.* 68. 6.

His making us meet darknesse in the day time, and grope at noon day as at night, *Job* 13. 14.

His correcting of man, & teaching him knowledg, *Ps.* 94. 10.

His remembring us in our low estate, *Psal.* 136 23.

His bringing the blind, by a way which they knew not,

His leading them in paths wch they have not known,

His making darknesse light before them, & crooked things straight, *Isa.* 42. 16.

His giving of power to the faint,

And increasing of strength to they that have no might *Isa.* 40. 29.

His turning the shadow of death into the morning,

His making the day dark with night, *Amos* 5. 8.

Enemies.

His disapointing the purposes of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprize, *Job* 5. 12.

His bringing of the counsels of the wicked to noght

His making the devices of the people to none effect, *Ps.* 33. 10.

His driving out the heathen with his hand, *Psal.* 44. 2.

His making us to turne back from our enemy,

His making us a spoil unto them that hate us, *Ps.* 44. 10.

His giving us like sheep appointed for meat,

His scattering us among the heathen, *Ps.* 44. 11.

His selling of us for noght *Ps.* 44. 12.

His making of us a reproach to our neighbours,

His making us a scorn and

and derision unto them that are round about us, *Pſal.* 44. 13.

His making his people a by-word among the heathen; a ſhaking of the head among the people, *Pſ.* 44. 14.

His treading down our enemies for us, *Pſal.* 108. 13.

His redeeming us from our enemies, *Pſal.* 126. 34.

Darkneſſe.

His making us grope in darkneſſe without light,

His making us ſtagger like a drunken man, *Job* 12. 25.

His ſetting an end to darkneſſe, and ſearching out of all perfection, even the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death, *Job* 33. 3.

His bringing of hidden things out to light, *Job* 28. 11.

His bringing our ſoul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living, *Job* 33. 30.

Beaſts and goods.

The roaring of the lyon, and the voice of the fierce lion, and teeth of the yong lions breaking, *Job* 4. 10.

The old lions periſhing for want of prey, and the ſcattering of the ſtout lyons whelp abroad, *Job* 4. 11.

His providing the young ravens their food, *Job* 38. 27

His giving of goodly wings to the Peacock,

His giving of wings and feathers unto the Oſtrich, *Job* 39.

His depriving us of wiſdome and underſtanding, *Job* 39. 16.

His giving of ſtrength to the horſe, and clothing his neck with thunder, *Job* 39. 19.

His making the hawk to fly by his wiſdome, *Job* 39. 26. 26.

His cauſing the Eagle to mount up at his command *Job* 39. 27.

His drawing out the Leviathan

viathan with a hook, *Job* 41. 1.

His causing the pastures with the flocks of the valleys all covered with corn to sing, *Ps.* 65. 13.

His satisfying our mouth with good things.

His renewing our youth like the Eagles, *Psal.* 103. 5.

His causing the grasse to grow, cattel and food for the service of man, *Ps* 104. 14.

His causing the wine that maketh glad the heart of man, *Ps.* 104. 15.

His causing of oile which maketh the face to shine,

His causing of bread to strengthen man, *Psal.* 104. 15.

His not suffering our cattell to decay, *Psal.* 107. 38.

His suffering them to be minished and brought low through affliction, oppression and sorrow, *Psal.* 107. 38.

His making grasse to grow on the mountains, *Ps.* 147. 8.

His giving of the beasts food, and to the young ravens which cry,

His sending of peace in our borders and filling us with the flower of wheat, *Ps.* 145. 13.

Sinnes.

His pardoning and passing by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage, *Mic.* 7. 8.

His forgiving all our sins, *His* healing all our diseases, *Ps* 103 3.

His redeeming our life from destruction, *Ps.* 103. 4.

His crowning us with loving kindnesse and tender mercies, *Psalme* 103. 4.

His not dealing with us after our sins, nor rewarding us after our iniquities, *Psal.* 103. 10.

His removing our transgressions from us, as far as the East is from the West, *Ps* 103. 12.

Seasons.

Seaſons.

His changing the times and ſeaſons, *Dan.* 2. 21.

His waſhing away things that grow out of the duſt of the earth.

We are willed to *Command* him concerning the works of his hands, *Iſa.* 45. 11.

In our Prerogative

His quickening of us together with Chriſt, *Epheſ.* 2. 5.

His redeeming us from under the Law to receive the adoption of ſonnes, *Gal.* 4. 4.

His loving us, and waſhing our ſinnes in his own blood, *Rev.* 1. 5.

His ſealing of us, and giving us the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts, 2 *Cor.* 1. 22.

His raiſing us together, and making us to ſit in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus, *Epheſ.* 2. 6.

His making us of both one, & breaking down the ſtop of the partition wall, *Eph.* 2. 14.

His begetting us again unto a lively hope through the reſurrection of Chriſt from the dead, by his abundant mercy, *Eph* 1. 3.

XXXVII.

Eternity of God.

HE reignes for ever and ever, *Exod* 15. 19.

He ſhall dwell for ever, *Pſal.* 9. 7.

His throne is for ever, *Pſ.* 45. 6.

He ruleth by his power, for ever, *Pſal.* 6. 8.

He is from everlaſting *Pſal.* 93. 1.

He ſhall endure for ever, *Pſal.* 102. 12.

He is the ſame, and his yeares ſhall have no end, *Pſ.* 102. 27.

His glory ſhall endure for ever, *Pſ.* 102. 31.

Chriſt

Chriſt is a Prieſt for ever after the order of *Melchiſedeck*, *Pſal.* 110. 1. 6.

His righteouſneſſe endureth for ever, *Pſ.* 111.

His Kingdome is an everlaſting Kingdome, *Dan.* 4. 9.

His Dominion endureth through all generations, he ſhall reign for ever, *Pſal.* 146 10.

Whatſoever he doth, be for ever, *Eccleſiaſt.* 3. 14.

His name is from everlaſting, *Iſa.* 63. 16.

His dominion ſhall be for ever unto the end, *Dan.* 8. 18.

He is the ſame, and his years ſhall not fail, *Heb.* 1. 12.

XXXVIII.

Strength of God.

Generals.

IT is he who girds us with ſtrength to the battel, 2 *Sam.* 22. 40.

We ſhould give unto the Lord, glory and ſtrength,

Strength and gladneſſe are in Gods palace, 1 *Chron.* 16. 27.

He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength, no proſpering againſt him, *Job* 9. 4

If we ſpeak of ſtrength, loe he is ſtrong, *Job* 9. 19.

He is mighty in ſtrength and wiſdome, *Job* 38 5.

He is our ſtrength and our redeemer, *Pſalme* 19. 14.

He is exalted in his own ſtrength, *Pſ.* 21 13.

He is our ſtrength and our ſhield, *Pſ.* 28. 7.

He is the God of our ſtrength, *Pſ.* 43. 2.

He is the ſtrength and ſaving ſtrength of his people, *Pſ.* 8. 8.

He is the rock of our ſtrength, *Pſ.* 6. 2.

He is the ſtrength of our heart, and our portion for ever, *Pſ.* 73. 26.

When he ſhews ſtrength with his arme, he ſcatters the proud in the imaginations

tions of their hearts, *Luke* 1. 51.

His ſtrength is in the clouds, *Pſal.* 68. 34.

He hath a migh y arme, ſtrong is his hand, and high is his right hand, *Pſal.* 89. 13.

When he marches to ſave his people, he marches in the greatnes of his ſtrength *Iſa.* 63. 1.

He hath ſtrength, *Prov.* 4. 18.

Strength and beauty are in his ſanctuary, *Pſal.* 96. 6.

God is the glory of our ſtrength, *Pſ.* 89. 16.

Power of his ſtrength.

IT brought the people out of *Egypt*, *Exod.* 3. 14

Thoſe who ſtumble, he girds therewith, 1 *Sam* 2. 4.

The channels of the Sea appear, the foundations of the world are diſcovered at his rebuke, and at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils, 2 *Sam.* 22. 16

He delivereth us thereby from our ſtrong enemies, 2 *Sam.* 22. 18.

Thereby he gives ſtrength to his King, and exalts the horn of his anointed, 1 *Sam.* 2. 10.

He is our ſtrength and power, to make our way perfect, 2 *Sam.* 21. 35.

He is our refuge and ſtrength, a very preſent help in trouble, *Pſal.* 46. 1.

He commands ſtrength to his Saints, and ſtrengthens that which he hath wrought in us, *Pſal.* 68. 28.

Thereby he ſetteth faſt the mountains being girded with power, *Pſal.* 65. 6.

The God of Iſrael it is he who giveth ſtrength and power to his people, *Pſal.* 78. 35.

Thereby he divides the ſea, cleaves the fountain, and the flood, and dries up the mighty waters, *Pſal.* 74. 13.

Do-

Doing wonders, he hath declared his ſtrength amongſt the people, *Pſal.* 77. 14.

He hath laid help for the Saints upon one who is mighty, *Pſ.* 89. 19.

He is clothed wth ſtrength wherewith he hath girded himſelf, having thereby ſet the world that it cannot be moved, *Pſ.* 93. 1.

He is God the Lord, the ſtrength of our ſalvation, who covers our head in the day of battel, *Pſ.* 140. 7.

It is he our ſtrength which teacheth our hands to war, and our fingers to fight, *Pſa'.* 144. 1.

His way is ſtrength to the upright, *Prov* 10. 29.

We ought to be confident & not fearful, becauſe the Lord *Jehovah* is our ſtrength and ſong, and is become our ſalvation, *Iſa* 12. 2.

He is ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in their diſtreſſe, &c. *Iſa.* 25. 4.

He is ſtrength to his people who turn the battel to the gate. *Iſa.* 28. 6.

It is he that giveth power to the faint, and to increaſe ſtrength in them that have no might, *Iſa.* 40. 29.

The God of heaven giveth Kings a Kingdome, ſtrength and glory, *Dan* 4. 32.

Uſe.

To truſt in God, that is ſtrength, *Pſ.* 18. 2.

To joy in the Lords ſtrength, *Pſ* 21. 1.

To deſire to be judged by his ſtrength, *Pſal.* 54. 1.

To reſolve therefore to wait upon God, *Pſal.* 59. 9

Therefore to reſolve to ſing unto God, being our refuge and the God of our mercy, *Pſal* 59. 17.

Therefore to aſcribe ſtrength unto God the Lord, *Pſ.* 71. 17.

Therefore to walke in the ſtrength of the Lord God, *idem.*

Therefore to ſhew it forth

forth unto their generation, & his power unto that to come, *Pſ.* 71. 18.

To ſhew unto the generation to come the praiſes of the Lord, his ſtrength and the wonderful works that he hath done, *Pſ.* 74. 4.

To pray to God to gird up his ſtrength and come and ſave them, *Pſ.* 80 2.

To ſing aloud unto God our ſtrength, *Pſalme* 81 1.

To deſire it unto us, *Pſ.* 86. 16.

In diſtres, to cry out unto God for his zeal, and his ſtrength. and the ſounding of his bowels and his mercy, *Iſa.* 63. 15.

When in danger the Saints adhere unto other helps, yet it is in the Lord their God, *Zech.* 12. 5.

Trials.

It is a cauſe of our ruine to forget the God of our ſalvation, and not to be mindful of the God of our ſtrength, *Iſa.* 17. 10.

The Saints in exgencies may come to think that their ſtrength and hope are paſſed from the Lord, *Lam.* 3. 18.

Encouragements.

That the Lord will give ſtrength unto his people, *Pſal.* 29. 11.

That he is the Saints ſtrength in the time of trouble, *Pſ.* 37. 39.

That wiſdome and knowledge makes a man ſtrong, and increaſe in ſtrength, *Prov.* 24. 5.

That the Lord is our ſtrength and ſong, being become our ſalvation, *Pſal.* 118. 14.

That they who wait upon the Lord, do renew their ſtrength, and do mount up with wings as Eagles, *Iſa.* 40. 31.

That in the Lord we have righteouſneſſe and ſtrength, that men ſhould come unto him, *Iſa.* 45. 24.

That though other helps fail, yet the Saints joy that God is their ſtrength, *Iſa.* 49 5.

That

That God in dangers ſaves his people from future danger, by his right hand, and by the arme of his ſtrength, *Iſa* 62. 8.

That the Lord is our ſtrength, our fortreſſe, and our refuge in the day of affliction, *Jer.* 16. 19.

That the Lord is their ſtrength, and will make their feet like hindes feet, *Hab.* 1.3.

XXXIX.

Power of God.

Generals.

NOthing is too hard for him, *Gen.* 18.4.

There is none that can do according to his might, *Deut.* 3. 24.

None knoweth the power of his anger, *Pſal.* 90. 1.

Through the terriblenes thereof his enemies doe ſubmit unto him, *Pſal.* 66. 3.

There is no wiſdome, power or underſtanding againſt him, *Prov.* 21. 30. *Iſa.* 24. 19.

His hand is not ſhortned at all, that it cannot redeem, *Iſa.* 50. 2.

None can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, what doeſt thou? *Dan.* 4. 25. *Nah* 1. 3. 5.

He is excellent in power and in Judgment, *Job* 37. 23.

He is able to abaſe thoſe who walk in pride, *Dan.* 4. 27.

None can underſtand the thunder of his power, *Job* 26. 14.

It belongeth unto him, *Pſal.* 62. 11.

There is an exceeding greatneſſe of power to make us believe, *Eph.* 1. 19.

Excellency.

It was *Davids* ſong, *Pſal.* 59. 16.

He thirſted to ſee his power ann his glory, *Pſal.* 63. 2.

He is excellent in power,

and

and in judgment, *Job* 37. 23.

His right hand is glorious in power, *Exod.* 15. 6.

It is a great power, *Num.* 14. 17.

It is a mighty power, *Deut.* 4. 37. 1 *Sam.* 44 6.

Particulars.

He hath power to help, 2 *Cor* 29. 8.

He is able to recompence the obedient all losses, 2 *Chron* 25. 9.

He divideth the sea, *Job* 26. 12.

He thereby overturneth the mountains by the roots *Job* 28. 9.

He scattereth enemies thereby, *Ps.* 59. 1.

The earth shakes, the heavens drop at his presence, *Ps.* 68. 8.

He calleth all the stars by their names, by the greatnesse of his might, *Isa.* 40. 26.

He hath power to dilliver, *Isa.* 50. 2.

He is mighty to save, *Isa.* 63. 1.

He hath power to forgive sins, *Mat.* 9. 9.

He is able to succour, those who are tempted, *Heb.* 2. 18.

He is able to save from death, *Heb.* 7. 5.

Trials.

He hath made the heavens thereby, &c. *Jer.* 10. 12.

He hath made the earth and all that is therein by his great power, and outstretched arm, *Jer.* 2. 75.

He exalteth thereby, *Job* 26. 22.

Sometimes he slayes not but scattereth men therby, and throwes them down, *Psal.* 95. 11.

Through the greatnesse thereof, his enemies are made to submit unto him, *Psal.* 66. 4.

He ruleth thereby for ever, *Psal.* 66. 7.

By the greatnesse there-

of, he can preſerve thoſe appointed to dye, *Pſal.* 79. 11.

He ſaves many times rebellious people to make his mighty power known, *Pſal.* 106. 8.

His eternall power and Godhead was ſeen in the creation of the world, *Rom.* 4. 20.

He is of power to ſtabliſh us according to the Goſpel, *Rom.* 16. 25.

He will raiſe us up by his power, 1 *Cor.* 6. 14.

He is to be praiſed in the firmament of his power, *Pſ.* 150. 1.

Preaching of the Croſſe is the power of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 18.

Chriſt is the power of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 24.

We ſhall live with God by his power towards us, 2 *Cor.* 13. 4.

All things are upheld by the might of his power, *Heb.* 1. 30.

He is able to do abundantly above all that we can think or ſpeak, *Epheſ.* 3. 20.

XL.

Greatneſſe of God.

HE is great, and greatly to be praiſed, and his greatneſſe is unſearchable, *Pſal.* 135. 36.

He is great and of great power, his underſtanding is infinite, *Pſal.* 147. 5.

He filleth heaven and earth, *Jer.* 23. 24.

He is greater then men, *Job* 33. 12.

The heaven, even the heaven of heavens cannot contain him, 1 *King.* 8. 27.

He is great and above all gods, *Pſ.* 135. 5. & 95. 3.

He is great, and we know him not,

The number of his years cannot be ſearched out, *Job* 36. 26.

There is none ſo great as our God, *Pſal.* 77. 13.

There is none who is great like the Lord, and his Name great in might, *Jer.* 10. 6.

He

He is greater then all gods, *Exod.* 18. 11.

He is great and greatly to be praiſed in the City of our God, and in the mountain of his holineſſe, *Pſal.* 48. 1.

He is great and greatly to be praiſed, and to be feared above all gods, 1 *Chron.* 16. 25. & *Pſal.* 96. 4.

By the greatneſſe of his arme he ſtills the Churches enemies in their dangers, and makes them to be quiet to let them alone, *Exod.* 15. 16.

His mercies are ſuteable unto his greatneſſe, *Num.* 14 19. *Nehem.* 9. 22. 1 *Chron.* 21. 13.

We are not able to endure a ſight of his greatnes, *Deut.* 5 24.

Greatneſſe ſhould be aſcribed unto him, *Deut.* 32. 3.

He got himſelfe a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out the Nations from before his people, 1 *Chronnicles* 17. 21.

His is the greatneſſe and the power, and the glory and the majeſty, 1 *Chron.* 29. 11.

Through the greatneſſe of his power he makes his Enemies ſubmit unto him, *Pſal.* 66. 8.

Through his greatneſſe his people were redeemed and brought out of *Egypt*, *Deut.* 9. 26.

He ſhould be praiſed according to his excellent greatneſſe, *Pſal.* 150. 2.

He is a great God and a great King above all gods, *Pſal.* 95. 3. 2 *Chron.* 2. 5.

He is great in Zion, and high above all the people, *Pſal.* 99. 2.

By the greatneſſe of his might he calleth all the hoſt of heavenly bodies by their names, *Iſa.* 40. 26.

He travelleth to deſtroy his enemies, and help his Church in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength, *Iſa.* 63. 1.

The exceeding greatnes of his power is ſeeen to them who beleeve, *Eph.* 1. 19.

He is great, for there is none like him neither is there any God beſides him, &c. 2 *Sam.* 7. 22.

As he is a great God, ſo he doth great things and unſearchable, marvellous things without number, *Job* 5. 9.

Things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number, *Job* 9. 10.

He is very great, and clothed with honour and majeſty, *Pſal.* 104. 1.

It is confeſſed that he is great and above all gods, *Pſ.* 135. 5.

As he is great, ſo he alone doth great wonders, *Pſal.* 136. 4.

He is the great God that formed all things, *Prov.* 26. 10.

In the midſt of us, *Iſa.* 12. 6.

There is none like unto the Lord, great, and great in might, *Jer.* 10. 6.

The Lord is the great, the mighty God, called the Lord of hoſts, 1 *Chron.* 11. 9.

Great in counſel, and mighty in work, *Jer.* 32. 18 19.

It is the great God who makes known what ſhall come to paſſe hereafter, *Dan.* 2. 45.

He is the great and dreadful God, keeping Covenant and mercy, to them that love him, *Dan.* 9. 4.

He is greater then all, *John* 10. 29.

He is greater then Chriſt conſidered as he is the Mediatour, *John* 14. 28.

He is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things, 1 *John* 3. 20.

XLI.

Goodneſſe of God.

Generals.

HE out of his goodneſſe prepares mercies for the poor, *Pſ.* 68. 10.

He

He is good and his mercie endureth for ever, *Iſa.* 63. 11.

His goodneſſe layed up for them that feare him, is unexpreſſable, P*ſal.* 3. 19.

He is good and upright, and therefore will teach ſinners in the way, P*ſal.* 25. 8.

He prevents his Saints with the bleſſings thereof, P*ſal.* 21. 3.

His Name is good, P*ſal.* 54. 6.

His loving kindneſſe is good, P*ſ.* 69. 16.

He is good to his Iſrael, even to the clean in heart, P*ſal.* 73. 1.

He is good and does good, P*ſ.* 119. 68.

He is good unto all, and his tender mercies are over all his works, P*ſ.* 145. 9. *Jer.* 33. 11.

He is good, and a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, *Nahum* 1. 9.

He is abundant in goodneſſe and truth, *Exod.* 34. 6.

The earth is full thereof, P*ſ.* 33. 5.

It is ſaid to be a high prerogative to dwell in his courts, and to be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of his houſe, P*ſ.* 65. 4.

He is called the Saints goodneſſe, and their ſortreſſe, P*ſ.* 144. 2.

It is mentioned unto God for a ſtrong plea for mercy, to utter thereupon the memorie of his great goodneſſe, and to ſing of his righteouſneſſe, P*ſ.* 145. 7.

It is an expreſſion of the Church, to mention his mercies and loving kindneſſes, according unto all he hath beſtowed out of his great goodneſſe, &c. *Iſa.* 63. 7.

It is ſo great, that men are ſaid in the latter dayes to take ſuch notice thereof, as to fear the Lord and his goodneſſe, *Hoſ.* 3. 5.

His beauty therewith is ſaid to be unexpreſſably great, when corn and wine ſhould make the young men and maids cheerful, *Zech.* 9. 17.

As he is good, ſo the

fruit of his ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, *Rom.* 11. 32.

Tryals touching it.

It is ſuch as makes men to fear and tremble for the greatneſſe thereof, *Jerem.* 33. 9.

The greatneſſe thereof is matter of delight unto his ſaints, *Nehemiah* 9. 25.

He blots out the ſaints tranſgreſſions for his goodneſſe ſake, *Pſ.* 25. 7.

It is matter of thankfulneſſe and praiſe, *Ezra.* 3. 11. *Pſal.* 107. 1.

He is good unto them that waite for him, and to the ſoul that ſeeks him, *Lam.* 3. 25.

We ought to rejoyce for all the good he does to his people, *Exodus* 18. 9.

As one of his greateſt favours, he made all his goodneſſe to paſſe before Moſes, *Exod.* 33. 19

It was an encouragement which *Moſes* uſed to *Hobab* for to ſtay with him, the participation thereof, *Num.* 10. 32.

It is matter of bleſſing of God for all his goodneſſe and truth of promiſe unto his ſaints, 1 *King.* 8. 66. 2 *Chron.* 7. 10.

Commplaint is made not to have ſerved God in his great goodnes, unto that he gave his people in a good land and fat, *Nehem.* 9. 35.

After all the ſaints ſufferings, it revives them and gives them hope, *Pſal.* 27. 13.

It endureth continually, *Pſal.* 25. 1.

The yeare is crowned therewith, *Pſ.* 65. 11.

It is matter of high praiſe, *Pſ.* 107. 8.

It is had recourſe unto for the wheat, and for oyl, for wine and for the young flock, &c. And to have their ſouls as a watered garden, *Jer.* 31. 12.

It is a rich goodneſſe not to be deſpiſed, *Rom.* 2. 4.

It ſhould lead us unto repentance, *Rom.* 2. 4.

It

It is joyned with ſeverity to make us ſtand in awe, *Rom.* 11. 22.

It is goodneſſe to us if we continue in his goodneſſe, *Rom.* 11. 22.

It is Gods good pleaſure that we attrain and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, unto the work of faith with power, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 11.

XLII.

Wiſdome of God.

Generals.

GOd who is wiſdome underſtandeth the way therof, 1 *King.* 3. 28.

He is mighty in ſtrength and wiſdome, *Job* 36. 5.

Thereby he made the heavens, *Pſ.* 136. 5.

He thereby can number the clouds, *Job* 38. 37.

Thereby he founded the earth, *Prov.* 3. 19.

The world was eſtabliſhed thereby, *Jer.* 12. & 51. 5.

Wiſdome and might are his, *Dan.* 2. 20.

His fooliſhneſſe is wiſer then men, 1 *Cor.* 1. 25.

When the world was ſo wiſe not to know God, out of his wiſdome he made the fooliſhnes of preaching to ſave beleevers, 1 *Cor* 1. 21.

Chriſt is the power of God and the wiſdome of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 24.

It is a myſterie, 2 *Cor.* 2. 7.

It is a hidden myſterie, a wiſdome, ordained before the world was, 2 *Cor.* 2. 7.

It is known unto the Church to be a manifold wiſdome, *Epheſ.* 3. 10.

In Chriſt are hid all the treaſures of wiſdome and knowledge, *Col.* 2. 3.

He is only wiſe, *Jude.* 25.

Trials.

It cauſeth us to do righteous judgement, 1 *King* 3. 28.

Out of his wiſdome he puts wiſdome in the inward parts, *Job* 38. 36.

It foretold of the

wickedneſſe of men, *Luke* 11. 49.

Chriſt is made unto us of God, wiſdome, righteouſneſſe, &c. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30.

It is God who gives the Spirit of wiſedome and revelation, *Epheſ.* 1. 7.

The word of Chriſt ſhould dwell in us richly in all wiſdome, *Col.* 3. 18.

The Lamb onely was worthy to receive riches and honour, and wiſdome *Rev.* 5. 12.

XLIII.

That God doth all

HE turned the *Ægyptians* hearts to hate his people *Pſ* 105. 25.

He made the wicked for the day of evil, *Prov* 16. 3.

His mingling of a perverſe ſpirit amongſt the *Ægyptians* to cauſe them to erre, *Iſa.* 19. 14.

He gave *Jacob* for a ſpoil, and *Iſrael* for a prey unto the robbers, *Iſa.* 42. 24.

Who can ſay that any thing cometh to paſſe, and the Lord commanded it not? *Lam.* 3. 27.

See a deceived Prophet deceived of God, *Ezek* 14. 9.

Wicked men in their deſtroying others work for God, *Ezek.* 29. 20.

God threw out all the Kings of the *Canaanites* before *Joſhua*, Joſh. 11. 8. & 22. 3.

It came of God to harden the *Canaanites* hearts for their deſtruction, *Joſh.* 2. 20.

The renting away of the ten tribes from *Rehoboam*, came of God, 1 *King.* 12. 5.

There is no evil in the city but the Lord does it, *Amos* 3. 6.

At Gods command *Judah* was carried away captive, and *Jeruſalem* overthrown, 2 *King.* 24. 3.

The Lord removed Iſrael alſo out of his ſight, and ſent them into captivity for ever, 2 *Kings* 17. 23.

It

It was through the anger of the Lord againſt *Jeruſalem*, that *Zedekiah* rebel'd againſt the King of *Aſſyria*, 2 *Kings* 24. 20.

There is no peace to him that goes out, nor to him that comes in becauſe the Lord doth vex them with all adverſity, 2 *Chron* 15. 56.

Jehoſhaphats time was quiet, becauſe the Lord gave him reſt round about, 2 *Chron.* 20. 29.

Ahaziahs deſtruction coming to viſite *Joram* was of God, ſo falling with him, 2 *Chron.* 22. 7.

Joaſh was overthrown by God with a ſmall company of Syrians, 2 *Chron.* 24. 4.

Amaziah refuſed good counſel, becauſe his deſtruction came of God, 2 *Chron.* 25. 20.

XLIV.

WISDOME.

Generals.

THe Saints may miſſe of diſcerning their wiſdome, *Job* 6. 13.

Wicked men die without wiſdome, *Job* 4. 21.

Some may ſeem to be ſo wiſe, as if wiſdome ſhould die with them, *Job* 12. 2.

A wiſe man ſhould not utter vain know'edg, nor fill his belly with the Eaſt winde, *Job* 15. 2.

We ought not to reſtrain wiſdome unto our ſelves *Job* 15. 8.

Wiſe relations uſually come from our fathers, *Job*.

A wiſe man may be profitable unto himſelf, *Job* 22. 2

The places of wiſdome and underſtanding are hard to be found, *Job* 28 12.

Man knoweth not the price thereof, *Job* 28. 13.

It

It is infinite in value, beyond the price of ſilver or gold or precious ſtones, *Job* 28. 15, 16.

God underſtandeth the way and place thereof, *Job* 28. 23.

Great men are not alwayes wiſe, neither do the ancient underſtand judgement, *Job* 32. 9.

Such are fitteſt to give ear unto knowledge, *Job* 34. 7.

God is mighty in ſtrength and wiſdome, *Job* 36. 5.

It is God who putteth wiſdome in the inward parts, and giveth underſtanding to the heart, *Job* 38. 36.

It is God who deprives us of wiſdome and underſtanding, *Job* 39 16.

Our mouth ſhould ſpeak of wiſdome and of underſtanding, *Pſal.* 49. 2.

Our heart ſhould be applyed vnto wiſdome, *Pſal.* 90. 12.

In all our troubles, we ought to walk wiſely in the perfect way untill God come, *Pſal.* 101. 2.

All Gods works were made in wiſdome, *Pſalme* 104. 4.

Fools deſpiſe wiſdome, and inſtruction, *Proverbs* 1. 7.

In wiſdome we ſhould be wiſe for our ſelves, *Prov* 9. 12.

Wiſe children make glad Fathers, *Prov.* 10. 1.

Scorners ſeek it, and find it not, *ibid.*

Folly is joy unto ſuch as are deſtitute thereof, *Prov.* 15. 21.

A fool hath no heart unto it, *Prov.* 16. 17.

It is too high for a fool, the knowledge thereof, *Prov.* 24. 7.

∴ There is more hope of a fool, then of one that is wiſe in his owne conceit, *Prov.* 26. 12.

Wiſe men ought not to have reſpect of perſons in judgement, *Prov.* 24. 23.

In much wiſdome there is great grief, *Eccleſ.* 1. 8.

There is no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the fool for ever, *Eccleſ.* 2. 16.

There

There is a labour in wiſdome and knowledge. *Eccl.* 2. 21.

Oppreſſion makes ſuch mad, *Eccl.* 7. 7.

It is good with an inheritance, *Eccleſ.* 7. 11.

We muſt not be overwiſe leſt we be deſolate, *Eccleſ.* 7. 17.

A little folly makes him to ſtink, who is in reputation for wiſdome and honour, *Eccleſ.* 10. 1.

God is onely wiſe, *Rom.* 16. 27.

God hath made the wiſdome of this world fooliſhneſſe, 1 *Cor.* 1. 20.

The fooliſh things of this world he hath made to confound the wiſe, 1 *Cor.* 1. 27.

Wiſedome ought to be ſpoken among them that are perfect, 1 *Cor.* 2. 6.

The wiſdom of this world is fooliſhnes with God, 1 *Cor.* 3. 19.

God in Chriſt hath abounded unto us in all grace, wiſdome, and prudence, *Epheſ.* 1. 8.

It is a wofull wiſdome to be wiſe to doe evill; but to doe good to have no knowledge, *Jer.* 4 21.

Wiſe, mighty, and rich men muſt not glory in their wiſdome, might, nor riches, *Jer.* 9. 23.

It is juſtified of her children, *Luk.* 7. 35.

What it is.

When one cannot ſpeak profitably, then to be ſilent, *Job* 13. 5.

The feare of the Lord that is Wiſdome; and to depart from evil, that is underſtanding, *Proverbs* 28. 28.

The wel-ſpring thereof is like a flowing brook, *Prov.* 18. 4.

True wiſdome is the wiſdome of the juſt, *Luke* 1. 17.

The ſpeciall point thereof, is to conſider our latter end, *Deut.* 32. 29.

Where.

Uſually wiſdome and underſtanding are with the An-

Antient and length of dayes *Job* 12. 12.

It dwells with prudence & finds out the knowledg of witty inventions, *Prov.* 8. 12.

It is found in the lips of him that hath underſtanding, *Prov.* 10. 13.

It is with the well adviſed. *Prov.* 13. 10.

It reſts in the heart of him that hath underſtanding *Prov.* 13. 33. & 17. 24.

A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand, *Eccleſ.* 10. 2.

Excellency.

It is infinite in value, beyond the price of ſilver, gold or precious ſtones, *Job* 28. 15, 16. &c.

Thereby God made the heavens, *Pſ.* 136. 5.

It is better then ſilver or gold, more precious then rubies,

Nothing deſirable is comparable unto her;

Length of dayes is in her right hand, and

In her left hand riches and honour, *Prov.* 3. 15, 16. & 8. 11.

All her wayes are pleaſantneſſe, & all her pathes are peace.

Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her;

Every one who retaineth her is happy, *Pro.* 3. 17, 18.

Thereby God hath founded the earth, and by his underſtanding eſtabliſhed the heavens, *Proverbs* 3. 19.

The fruits thereof are better then gold, yea then fine gold, and her revenue then choyce ſilver, *Prov.* 8. 19.

Thereby all the great works of predeſtination and providence were wrought from everlaſting, *Prov.* 8. 23.

The law thereof is a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death, *Prov.* 13. 14.

It is better to purchaſe it with underſtanding, then gold or ſilver, *Prov.* 16. 16.

It cauſes men to ſcale the Cities

Cities of the mighty, and to cast down their confidence, *Prov.* 21. 22.

When the knowledge thereof is understood, it is sweet to the soul, *Prov.* 24. 7.

It excelleth folly as farre as light doth darknesse, *Eccles.* 2. 13.

It is a defence, as money is; but the excellency of knowledg is, that wisdome giveth life to them, that have it, *Eccles.* 7. 12.

It makes a mans face to shine, and changeth the boldnesse of his face, *Eccl.* 8. 1.

It is to be preferred before riches or honour, or any other thing whatsoever, 2 *Chron* 1. 11.

Nature.

A wise man and of understanding will hear, increase wisedome, and so attain unto wise counsels, *Prov* 1. 5.

It observes wise counsels *Psal.* 107. 43.

To lay up knowledge, *Prov.* 10. 14.

To be sparing of speech, *Prov.* 10. 19.

Their lips disperse knowledg, *Prov.* 15. 7.

Reproof enters deeply into such, *Prov.* 17. 10.

Necessity.

It is the principal thing, and therefore to be attained with all our getting, *Prov* 4. 7.

We must attain unto wisdome, to make us to regard discretion, and that our lips may keep knowledg, *Prov.* 5. 1, 2.

We must make wisdome as our sister, and understanding as our kinswoman, *Prov.* 7. 4.

Danger of want thereof.

They who hate it love death, *Prov.* 8. 26.

He sinneth against his own soul, *Prov.* 8. 35, 36.

For want thereof men do die, *Prov.* 10. 21.

Want thereof makes a man

man deſpiſed of his neighbour. *Prov.* 11. 12.

God deſtroys the worldly wiſdome of the prudent, 1 *Cor.* 3. 19.

He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe, 1 *Cor.* 3. 20.

It is woſull to be wiſe in our own eyes, and prudent in our own ſight, *Iſaiah* 5. 21.

The wiſdome and knowledge of wicked men perverts them, *Iſa.* 47. 10.

Trials.

Sound wiſdome is laid up for the righteous, *Proverbs* 2. 27.

A wiſe man will be wiſer by inſtruction, and ſuch who are juſt will increaſe by hearing, *Prov.* 9. 9.

When it entereth into our heart, and knowledge is pleaſant to our ſoul, then ſhall we underſtand righteouſnes, judgement, eqnity, and every good work, *Pro.* 2, 9, 10.

The wiſe in heart will receive Commandments, *Proverbs* 10. 8.

Such who hearken unto counſel, are wiſe. *Pro.* 4. 15.

Their tongue is health, *Prov.* 12. 13.

Such prudent cover ſhame, *Prov.* 12. 16.

Such fear and depart from evill, *Prov.* 14. 16.

They are crowned with knowledge, *Proverbs* 14. 18.

The tongues of ſuch uſe knowledge aright, *Prov.* 15. 2.

The way of life is above to depart from hell beneath, *Prov.* 15. 24.

To hear reproofs of wiſe men, *Prov.* 15. 31.

They are prudent, *Prov.* 16. 21.

Their heart teacheth their mouthes, and addeth learning to their lips, *Prov.* 16. 23.

It is a kinde of wiſdome to be ſilent, *Proverbs* 17. 28.

They keep their mind till afterwards, *Proverbs* 29. 11.

Such have their eyes in their head, *Eccleſ.* 2. 14.

Their

Their words are heard in quiet, more then they that rule amongſt fools, *Eccleſ.* 9 7.

Their words are gracious, *Eccleſ.* 10. 12.

Their words are of goodneſſe, *Eccleſ.* 12. 13.

The fulneſs of the knowledge of Gods will ought to be in all wiſdome and ſpirituall underſtanding, *Col.* 1. 9.

The wiſdome from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocriſie, *Jam.* 2. 17.

To be ſilent in evill times, *Amos* 5. 13.

Difficulty.

It is a hard rare matter for fools to become wiſe, *Pſal.* 94. 8.

Commanded.

We muſt keep ſound wiſdome and diſcretion, *Prov.* 3. 21.

We muſt get wiſdome and underſtanding, *Prov.* 4, 5.

We ought to hear inſtruction, to be wiſe and not refuſe it, *Prov.* 8. 32.

Effects.

Such prudent foreſee evill and hide themſelves, *Prov.* 22. 3.

It will fetch out deep Counſels, *Prov* 20. 5.

Through it a houſe is builded and eſtabliſhed by underſtanding, *Prov.* 24. 3.

Encouragements.

They be happy people who finde it, *Prov.* 3. 13.

Such ſhall inherit glory, *Prov.* 3. 35.

It leads in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement, *Prov.* 8. 20.

It cauſeth the lovers therof to inherit ſubſtance, and fils their treaſures, *Prov.* 8. 21.

They are bleſſed who give ear unto it, watching daily at

at her gates, and at the poſts of her doors, *Prov* 8. 8. 34.

Such who finde her, finde life and favour from God, *Prov.* 8. 35.

It is a commendable thing to our meaſure, *Prov.* 12. 8.

The lips of ſuch ſhall preſerve them, *Prov.* 14. 3.

The Kings favour is toward ſuch ſervants, *Prov.* 14. 35.

It appertaineth to Princes, *Prov.* 14. 16.

Such who purchaſe it love their own ſoul, *Prov.* 19 8.

Such walking wiſely ſhal have deliverance, *Prov.* 28 16.

Chriſt is made unto us of God the Father, wiſdome &c. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30.

Attaining.

It is God who muſt ſhew us the ſecrets thereof, *Job* 11. 6.

It is God who makes us to know wiſdome in the inward parts, *Pſal.* 51. 6.

Wiſe conſideration of Gods doings, makes us to fear, and declare the work of God, *Pſ.* 64. 9.

By frequencie in the Word of God, *Pſal.* 119. 98.

It is the gift of God, *Pro.* 2. 6.

To fear the Lord, and not to be wiſe in our own eyes and to depart from evil, *Prov.* 3. 7.

By walking with wiſe men, *Prov.* 13. 20.

Deſire makes a man to ſeparate himſelfe, & intermeddle with all wiſdome, *Prov.* 18. 1.

By hearing counſel and inſtruction, to become wiſe in our latter end, *Prov.* 19. 20.

Scorners puniſhed, makes the ſimple wiſe, *Prov.* 21. 11.

By inſtruction, *ibid.*

The rod and reproof give it, *Prov.* 29. 15.

By being good in Gods ſight, it is given, *Eccleſ.* 2. 26.

We muſt become fools, to become wiſe, 1 *Cor.* 3. 18.

It

It muſt be beg'd of God, who giveth to all men liberally, &c. *Jam.* 1. 5.

Unto thoſe who ſeek it early, *Prov.* 18. 17.

Uſe.

It ſtrengthens the wiſe, more then ten mighty men in the city, *Eccleſiaſt.* 7. 19.

That the hearts of ſuch may diſcern both of time and judgment, *Eccleſiaſt.* 8. 5.

It is profitable to direct *Eccleſ.* 10. 10.

It makes us wiſe unto that which is good, and ſimple unto that which is evill, *Rom.* 16. 19.

Teaching and admonition, ſhould be in all wiſe dome, *Col.* 1. 28.

To walke thereby warily towards them that are without, *Col.* 4. 5.

To ſhew thereby out of a good converſation, all our works with meekneſſe of wiſdome, *Jam.* 2. 13.

XLV.

KNOWLEDGE.

Generals.

A Wiſe man ſhould not utter vain knowledge, *Job.* 15. 2.

Fools have a ſort of knowledg, *Prov.* 1. 21.

It is wickedneſſe not to deſire the knowledg of Gods wayes, and bid God depart from us, *Job.* 21. 14.

Our lips ſhould utter knowledge cleerly, *Job.* 33. 3.

Prying into Gods counſel, Darkens counſell without knowledg, *Job.* 38. 2.

Every prudent man dealeth therewith, *Prov.* 13. 16

We ſhould depart from wicked men, not having the lips of knowledg, *Prov.* 4. 7.

It is not good for the ſoul to be without knowledge, *Prov.* 9. 2.

He who increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow, *Eccleſ.* 1. 13.

The most excellent knowledg is, the knowledg of Christ crucified, 1 *Cor.* 2. 2.

They are fooliſh who know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God, *Jer.* 5. 4.

Thoſe who think they know any thing, know no thing yet as they ought to know, 1 *Cor.* 8. 2.

Knowledg and diſcretion go together, *Prov.* 1. 4.

Danger of the want thereof.

It is a cauſe of our deſtruction, *Hoſ.* 4. 6.

Hating thereof makes us to cry and not be heard, when we chooſe not the fear of the Lord, *Pro.* 1. 29.

Nature.

If unſanctified, it puffs up, 1 *Cor.* 8. 1.

Such are ſparing of their words, being of an excellent ſpirit, *Prov.* 17. 28.

Heavenly knowledg, it humbles, *Phil.* 3. 12, 13.

They conceal knowledg, *Prov.* 12. 23.

Excellency.

Thereby the depths are broken up, *Prov.* 9. 11.

Thereby the juſt are delivered, *Prov.* 11. 9.

The lips of ſuch are a precious jewel, *Prov.* 20. 15.

Thereby a houſe is filled with all pleaſant and precious riches, *Prov.* 24. 4.

It is life eternall to know God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom he hath ſent, *John* 17. 3.

Uſe.

To grow in grace, and in the knowledg of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 2 *Pet.* 3. 18.

Trials.

Putting of us in feare making us to know that we are but men, *Pſalme.* 9. 20.

We may know that God loves us, when our enemies do

do not triumph againſt us, *Pſal.* 41. 11.

Thoſe who love inſtruction, do love it, *Prov.* 12. 1.

Underſtanding hearts ſeek after it, *Prov.* 15. 4.

The lips of ſuch diſperſe knowledge, *Proverbs* 14. 7.

Attaining.

The ſight of Gods great works ſhould breed it, *Pſal* 19. 2.

To cry after it, to ſeek it as for ſilver, and for hid treaſures, *Prov.* 2. 34.

Knowledge and underſtanding come out of Gods mouth, *Prov* 2. 6.

It is eaſie to him that underſtandeth, *Prov.* 14. 6

The heart of the prudent getteth underſtanding, and the ear of the wiſe ſeeketh it, *Prov.* 18. 15.

Underſtanding makes us to underſtand knowledg, *Prov.* 19. 25.

Not hearkning unto fooliſh doctrine, nor tending to knowledge, *Prov.* 19. 27.

It is Chriſt who enriches us in all utterance & knowledge, 1 *Cor.* 5. 1.

XLVI.

Grand undeniable truths.

THe Law was given by *Moſes*, but Grace and Truth came by Jeſus Chriſt, *John.* 1. 17.

2 No man hath ſeen God at any time, *John* 1. 18.

3 Except a man be born again, he cannot ſee the Kingdome of Heaven, *John* 3. 3.

4 Except a man be born of water, and the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God, *John* 3. 5.

5 That which is born of the fleſh is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit, *John* 3. 6.

6 No man hath aſcended up unto heaven, but he that came down from heaven,

even the Son of man which is in heaven, *John* 3 13.

7 Every one that doth evill hateth the light, *John* 3. 20.

8 He whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God, *John* 3 34.

9 God is a Spirit, and they who worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in Spirit and in truth.

10 A Prophet hath no honour in his own country, *John* 4. 44.

11 For as the father raiſeth up the dead & quickeneth them, even ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will, *John* 5. 27.

12 The father judgeth no man, but hath commited all judgment unto the Son, *John* 5. 22.

13 As the father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he given the Son to have life in himſelf, *John* 5. 26.

14 This is the work of God to beleev in himwhom he hath ſent, *John* 6.49.

15 The bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world, *John* 6. 33.

16 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing.

17 Whoſoever commiteth ſin, is the ſervant of ſin, *John* 8. 32.

18 The Devill is a liar, and the father of lies.

19 We muſt work the works of him that ſent us, whilſt it is day, the night comes when no man can work, *John* 9 4.

20 He that entereth not through the door to the ſheepfold, but climbs up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber, *John* 10. 1.

21 If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of the world, *John* 11.9.

22 Except a Corn of Wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone, but if it die, it bringeth much fruit, *John*. 12. 24.

23 He that loveth his life ſhall looſe it, and he that looſeth his life in this world ſhall

ſhall keep it to life eternal, *John* 12. 23.

24 The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither is he that ſent greater then he that ſent him, *John* 13.

25 The Goſpell is the power of God to ſalvation, to everyone that believeth *Rom.* 1. 16.

26 There is no reſpect of perſons with God, *Rom.* 2. 11.

27 Not the hearers of the Law are juſt; but the doers of the Law ſhall be juſtified, *Rom.* 2. 13.

28 By the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the Law is the knowledge of ſin, *Rom.* 3. 20.

29 All have ſinned and come ſhort of the glory of God,

Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that in Jeſus Chriſt, *Rom.* 23.

30 We conclude that a man is juſtified by faith without the works of the law, *Rom.* 3. 28.

31 If they which are of the Law be heires, Faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect, *Rom.* 4. 14.

32 Where no Law is there is no tranſgreſſion, *Rom.* 4. 15

33 If when we were enemies we were reconciled to God, through the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved through this life, *Rom.* 5. 10

34 As by one mans diſobedience, many were made ſinners, ſo by the obedience of one ſhall many be made righteous, *Rom.* 5. 19.

35 If we have been planted with him to the ſimilitude of his death: So ſhall we be in the likeneſs of his Reſurrection, *Rom.* 6. 5.

36 He that is dead, is free from ſin, *Rom.* 6. 7.

37 The wages of ſin is death, but the gift of God is eternall life through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

38 Without the Law, ſin was dead, *Rom.* 7. 8.

39 What the Law could not do in that it was weak

through the flesh God sending his own Son in the likenes of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, *Rom.* 8. 3.

40 To be carnally minded is death, but to be Spiritually minded is life and peace, *Rom.* 8. 8.

41 If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his, *Rom* 8. 9.

42 As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God, *Rom.* 8. 14.

43 If we hope for that see not, then we doe with patience wait for it, *Rom.* 8. 25.

44 We know that all things worke together for good to them that love God, &c. *Rom.* 8. 28.

45 In much wisdome is much grief, and he that encreaseth knowledge encreaseth sorrow, *Eccles.* 1. 18.

46 Wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light doth darknesse, *Eccles.* 2. 18.

47 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time, *Eccles.* 3. 11.

48 Whatsoever God doth it shall be for ever, nothing can be put to it, or any thing taken from it, *Eccles.* 3. 14

49 All go into one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust againe, *Eccles.* 3. 20.

50 Better is a handful with quietnesse, then both the hands full with trouble and vexation of Spirit, *Eccles.* 4. 6.

51 A dream commeth through multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words, *Eccles.* 4. 3.

52 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance with encrease, *Eccles.* 4. 10.

53 The sleep of a laboring man is sweet, whether it be little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not suffer them to sleep, *Eccles.* 4. 12.

54 A good Name is better then precious ointment, & the

the day of death, better then the day of ones birth, *Eccles.* 7. 1.

55 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth, *Ecc.* 7. 4

56 There is not a just man upon the earth, that doth good and sinneth not, *Eccl.* 7 20.

57 Lo, this onely have I found, that God made man righteous, but he found out many inventions, *Eccl.* 7. 20

58 Because sentence is not excecuted speedily against an evil work; therefore the heart of the sons of men, is fully set in them to do evil, *Eccle.* 8 11.

59 Though a sinner doe evill a hundred times and his dayes be prolonged, yet I know it shall be well with them that feare God, that fear before him, *Eccl.* 8. 12.

60 The race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but Time and Chance happeneth to them all, *Eccles.* 9. 11.

61 Dead flies causeth the ointment of the Apothecarie to send forth a stinking savour, so doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdome and honour, *Eccl.* 10. 1.

62 He that observeth the winde shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap, *Eccle.* 11 4.

63 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of the assemblies, which are given from one Shepheard *Eccles.* 12. 11.

64 So then, it is not in him that willeth, nor in him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy, *Rom.* 9. 16.

65 Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth *Rom.* 10. 4.

66 Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God, *Rom* 10. 17.

67 The gifts and callings

of God are without repentance, *Rom.* 11. 29.

68 God hath included all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all *Rom.* 11. 32.

69 Love worketh no evil to his neighbour, therefore is love the fullfiling of the Law, *Rom.* 13. 10.

70 None of us liveth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe, *Rom.* 14 7.

71 To this end Christ both died, rose and revived that he might be Lord both of the dead and the living, *Rom.* 14 9.

72 The kingdome of God is not in meat or drink but righteousnes and peace and joy in the holy Ghost, *Rom.* 14. 7.

73 Whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning that through patience and comfort of the Scriptures we might have hope, *Rom.* 15. 4.

74 The preaching of the Crosse is unto them that perish, foolishnesse, 1 *Cor.* 1.

75 The foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men 2 *Cor.* 1. 25.

76 The naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him, neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned, 1 *Cor.* 2. 14.

77 Neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase, 1 *Cor.* 3 7.

78 Other foundation can no man lay, then that which is laid which is Jesus Christ, 1 *Cor.* 3. 11.

79 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God, for it is written, he taketh the wise in their own craftinesse, 1 *Cor.* 3. 19.

80 The kingdome of God is not in word but in power 1 *Cor.* 4. 20.

81 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing but the keeping of the Commandements of God, 1 *Cor.* 7. 19.

82 If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he

he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know, 1 *Cor.* 8. 2.

83 Every man that ſtriveth for maſteries is temperate in all things, 1 *Cor.* 9. 25.

84 But when ye are judged, ye are chaſtned of the Lord, becauſe ye ſhould not be condemned of the world.

85 We know in part, we prophecy in part, but when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part is done away.

86 The ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubject to the Prophets, 1 *Cor.* 14.

87 God is not the Author of confuſion, but of peace in all Churches of the Saints, 1 *Cor.* 14 33.

88 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men the moſt miſerable, 1 *Cor.* 15. 19.

89 As in *Adam* all die, ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive, 1 *Cor.* 15. 22.

90 The laſt enemy that ſhall be deſtroyed is death, 1 *Cor.* 15. 26.

91 The firſt *Adam* was made a living ſoul, the ſecond *Adam* was made a quiekning ſpirit, 1 *Cor.* 15. 45.

92 Fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of heaven, neither can corruption inherit incorruption, 1 *Cor.* 15, 50.

93 We are not ſufficient of our ſelves to do any thing of our ſelves, but our ſufficiency is of God, 2 *Cor.* 3. 5.

94 Our light affliction wch are but for a moment cauſeth unto us a far more excellent and an eternall weight of glory, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

95 We walk by faith and not by ſight, 2 *Cor.* 5 7.

96 If any man be in Chriſt he is a new creature, 2 *Cor.* 5 17.

97 It became him for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringiug many Snues unto Glory, to make the Captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings, *Heb.* 2. 10.

98 We are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold faſt

faſt the beginning of our confidences, ſtedfaſt unto the end, *Heb.* 3. 14.

99 The Word of God is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any too edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul & ſpirit, and of the joynts and Marrow: and is a diſcerner of the thoughts & intents of the hearr, *Heb.* 4 12.

100 The law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by which we draw nigh to God, *Heb.* 7 19.

101 If the firſt Covenant had been faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have been tought for the ſecond, *Heb* 8. 2

102 By one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified, *Heb.* 10. 14.

103 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hand of the living God, *Heb.* 10. 31.

104 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him, for he that cometh to God muſt believe that he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him, *Heb.* 11. 6.

105 Whom the Lord loveth he chaſtneth, & ſcourgeth every ſonne that he receiveth, *Heb* .12. 6.

106 Now our chaſtning for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievious, never-heleſſe afterward it yeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouneſſe to them that are exercited thereby, *Heb.* 12. 11.

107 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted,

But the rich in that he is made low; becauſe as the flower of graſſe, he ſhall paſſe away, *Jam.* 1. 9, 10.

108 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the father of lights with whom is no variableneſs, neither ſhadow of turning, *Lam.* 1. 17.

110 Pure Religion and undefiled before God the Father is this; to viſite the Fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keep himſelfe unſpotted of this world.

111 He

111 He ſhall have judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy rejoyceth againſt judgement, *Jam.* 2. 13.

112 As the body without the Spirit is dead, ſo Faith without works is dead alſo *Jam.* 2. 26.

113 In many things we offend all; If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to build the whole body, *Jam.* 3. 2.

114 For all fleſh is graſs, and all the glory of man is as the flower of graſſe, the graſſe withereth, and the flower therof falleth away, 1 *Pet.* 4. 14.

115 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayers, but the face of the Lord is againſt them that do evil, 1 *Pet.* 3. 15.

116 It is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing then for evill doing, 1 *Pet* 3. 17.

117 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſnetſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquetings, abominable idolatries. 1 *Pet.* 4. 3.

118 For thus ſaith the Lord, let not the wiſeman, glory in his wiſome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches, *Jer.* 9. 23.

119 But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlaſting *King*: at his wrath, the earth ſhall tremble, and the Nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation, *Jer.* 10. 10.

120 There is a vanity that is done upon the earth that there be juſt men to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I ſaid that this alſo is vanity, *Eccleſ.* 8. 14.

121 All things come alike to all. there is one event to the righteous & to the

the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not, as is the good, so is the sinner, and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath, *Eccles.* 9. 2.

122 There is no man that hath power over the Spirit, to retaine the Spirit, neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war, nither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it, *Eccles.* 8. 8.

123 If thou seest the oppression of the poor and violent perverting of judgement and justice, in a Province, marvell not at the matter, for he that is higher then the highest regardeth, and there be higher then they, *Eccles.* 5. 8.

124 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him, but the just shall live by Faith, *Hab.* 2. 4

125 Behold, it is not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity? *Hab.* 2. 13.

126 But to us there is but one God, the Father of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ by whom are all things, and we by him, 1 *Cor.* 8. 6.

127 We must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every man may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad, 2 *Cor* 5. 10

XLVII.

Holinesse. Sanctification.

Generals.

WE must be holy as he is holy in all manner of conversation, 1 *Pet.* 1. 15.

Children ought to be lookt after, and sanctified, *Job.* 1. 5.

God is terrible out of his holy places, *Ps.* 68. 35.

We

We ſhould give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe, *Pſ.* 97. 12.

We ſhould worſhip, at his holy hill, for he is holy, *Pſal.* 99. 9.

The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his works, *Pſal.* 145. 17.

There ſhould be no hurt nor deſtruction in all Gods holy mountain, *Iſa.* 11. *Iſa.* 65. 25.

Our bodies and ſouls ſhould be preſented as a living ſacrifice, holy and acceptable before him, *Rom.* 12. 1.

There is none like God, glorious in holineſſe, *&c.* Exod. 15. 11.

Thoſe who miniſter about holy things, ſhould live of the things of the temple, 1 *Cor.* 3. 13.

The myſtery of Godlineſs is very great, 1 Tim. 3. 16.

All that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus ſhall ſuffer perſecution, 2 Tim. 3. 12.

In our courſe of holineſs, we cannot do the things which we would, Gal. 5. 17.

God is holy, holy, holy, the Lord God almighty, which was, which is, and which is to come.

Manner.

As he who hath called us is holy, ſo muſt we be, in all manner of converſation, 1 Pet. 1. 13, 14.

Such ſo qualified muſt purge themſelves even as he is pure, 1 Joh. 3. 3.

God muſt be worſhiped in the beauty of holineſſe, Pſal. 96. 9.

Neceſſity.

Without it no man can ſee the Lord, Heb. 12. 14.

Becauſe no unclean or polluted thing can enter therein, Rev. 21. 27

Becauſe unleſſe a man be born again of water and the Spirit, he can in no wayes enter into heaven, John 3. 5.

Becauſe if any man be in Chriſt, he muſt be a new creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17.

Becauſe

Becauſe with God nothing is available but a new creature, *Gal.* 5. 6.

Becauſe we are ſaved & called by an holy calling, 2 *Tim.* 1. 9.

Danger of wanting.

It is a ſnare to devoure that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry, *Prov.* 20. 25.

Deſpiſing the words of the Holy one of Iſrael is deſtruction, *Iſa.* 5. 24.

It is wicked hypocriſie deſpiſing others, to brag thereof, *Iſa.* 65. 5.

Encouragements.

Then we may boldly enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Jeſus, *Heb.* 10. 19

That ſuch as are ſanctified by God the Father, are preſerved in Chriſt Jeſus, and called, *Jude* 1.

That godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine, 1 *Tim.* 1. 6.

Motives unto it.

The Commandement is holy, juſt and good, *Rom.* 7. 12.

Becauſe ſuch who ſow to the ſpirit, ſhall of the ſpirit reap life everlaſting, *Gal.* 6. 8.

Such ſhall have peace in this their ſtrong wreſtlings, *Gal* 6. 16.

Such comming out of darkneſſe to be light in the Lord, ſhould walk as children of the light, *Eph.* 1. 8.

The Church ſanctified by God ſhould be a glorious Church without ſpot or wrinckle, *Epheſ.* 3 27.

Becauſe the new creature is renewed in knowledg, according unto the image of him who created him, *Col.* 3. 10.

Becauſe the elect of God are holy, and beloved, *Col.* 3. 12.

Becauſe it is the will of God our ſanctification, 1 *Theſ* 4. 3.

Becauſe God hath not appointed us unto uncleanneſſe

neſſe, but unto holineſſe, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 7.

Becauſe that unto the pure all things are pure, 1 *Tim.* 1. 5.

Becauſe Chriſt gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelfe a peculiar people zealous of good workes, *Tit.* 2. 14.

Becauſe we are ſaved by the waſhing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghoſt, *Tit.* 1. 3.

It is preſumed that the Saints are called ſanctified ones, *Iſa.* 13. 9.

Gods dwelling is in the high and holy place, *Iſa.* 57. 15.

Gods courts are courts of holineſſe, *Iſa.* 62. 9.

The Saints are called a holy people redeemed of the Lord, *Iſa.* 62. 12.

They are ſaid to be the people of his holineſſe, *Iſa* 63. 18.

Our cities ſhould be holy cities, *Iſa.* 64 10.

It is Gods motto and impreſſion upon all he owns, *Zech.* 14. 21.

His Covenant is a holy Covenant, *Luke* 1. 72.

He hath ſworn that we ſhould ſerve him in holines and righteouſneſſe all our dayes, *Luke* 1. 75

The Scriptures are holy, *Rom.* 1. 2.

Chriſt was declared to be the Son of God according to the Spirit of holineſſe, *Rom.* 1. 4.

We ſhould ſo purge out the old leaven, as we may be a new lump, 1 *Cor.* 5. 7.

The Saints ſhall judg the world, 1 *Cor.* 6. 2.

Salutations muſt be holy, 1 *Cor.* 16. 20.

Chriſt died that we ſhould not live unto our ſelves, &c 2 *Cor.* 5 15.

Becauſe old things are paſſed away, and all things are become new, 2 *Cor.* 5 16.

The Saints are a holy people, *Deut.* 7. 6.

Gods habiration is a holy habitation, *Deut.* 26. 15.

Holineſſe was engraven upon all conſecrated things *Ezra* 8. 28.

All places ought to be ſanctifi-

ſanctified unto God, Nehe. 3. 1.

Gods foundation is in the holy mountains, Pſal. 87. 1.

His promiſe is holy, Pſal. 105. 22.

Trials.

There ſhould be no hurt nor deſtruction in all Gods holy mountain, Iſa. 11 9.

The knowledge of the holy is underſtanding, Pro. 9. 10.

The Lords holy arm, and his right hand gets him the victory, Pſal. 98. 1.

Chriſt ſanctified himſelfe, that we alſo might be ſanctified through the truth, John 17. 19.

Our ſanctified offerings are acceeptable thorow the Holy Ghoſt, Rom. 15. 6.

Holy children, the work of Gods hands, ſhould ſanctifie his Name, and ſanctifie the Holy one of Jacob, Iſa. 29. 23.

The Lord muſt be ſanctified in our hearts, 1 Pet. 1. 15.

It is matter of great rejoycing, to have the Holy one of Iſrael in the midſt of us, Iſa. 12. 6.

He that ſanctifieth, and they which are ſanctified, are all of one, *&c.* Heb. 2 11.

Some have a form of godlineſſe, but have denied the power thereof, 2 Tim. 3. 5.

Thoſe are proud who conſent not to wholſome doctrine according to godlineſſe, *&c.* 1 Tim. 6. 3, 4.

It is profitable unto all things, having the promiſe of this life, and of that which is to come, 1 Tim. 4. 8.

The creatures are ſanctified by the Word of God and prayer, 1 Tim. 4. 5.

Thoſe who are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh with the luſts of it, Gal. 5. 24.

Attaining.

We were elected by the fore.

foreknowledge of God the Father through ſanctification of the Spirit, &c. 1 *Pet.* 1. 2.

Our ſoules are purified through obeying the truth, through the Spirit, *1 Pet* 1. 22.

We are borne again through the incotruptible ſeed of the Word of God, 1 *Pet.* 1. 23.

All things pertaining to life and godlineſſe, are given us through the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, 2 *Pet.* 1. 4.

The heart is purified by faith, *Act.* 15. 9.

By being renewed in the Spirit of our minde,

So putting on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe and true holineſſe, *Epheſ.* 4. 23, 24.

By walking circumſpectly, not as fools but as wiſe men, *Epheſ.* 5. 15.

By the waſhing of water, through the word, Chriſt ſanctifies his Church, *Eph.* 5. 26.

By putting on the whole armour of God. *Epheſ.* 6. 13

The God of peace, he ſanctifies us wholly, 1 *Theſ.* 5. 23.

We are choſen to ſalvation though ſanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth, 2 *Theſ* 2. 13

The grace of God, &c. teaches us to deny ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, that we might live ſoberly, righteouſly and godly, &c. *Tit.* 2. 12, 13.

We are ſanctified through the truth, *John* 17.

Chriſt for our ſakes ſanctifieth himſelfe, that we alſo might be ſanctified through the truth, *John* 17. 17, 19.

We are waſhed, ſanctified & juſtified by the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the power of our God, 1 *Cor.* 7. 11.

The unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the beleeving wife, &c. 1 *Cor.* 7. 14.

We are tranſformed into the image of Chriſt from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord, 2 *Cor.* 3. 18.

The bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jeſus, cauſes that the life of Jeſus be made manifeſt in our body, 2*Cor.*4.10,11.

The many precious promiſes we have, ſhould make us to cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, to perfect holineſſe in the feare of the Lord, 2 *Cor.* 7. 1.

XLVII.

FAITH.

Generals.

HE that cometh to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of thoſe that diligently ſeek him, *Heb.* 11. 6.

Whatſoever is not of faith is ſin, *Rom.* 14. 23.

It is the ground of all ſpeedy and faithfull obedience, *Heb.* 11. 7.

If we ſhall confeſſe with our mouth, and beleeve with our heart that God hath raiſed Chriſt from the dead, we ſhalbe ſaved, *Rom.* 10. 9.

Thoſe who ſeek righteouſneſſe by the works of the Law, and not by faith, miſſe thereof.

The unbelief of ſome makes not the faith of God of none effect, *Rom.* 3. 3.

The righteouſneſſe thereof is revealed from faith to faith, *Rom.* 1. 17.

The righteouſneſs of God is by Jeſus Chriſt, unto all, and upon all them that beleeve, *Rom.* 3. 22.

There is a law of faith, *Rom.* 3. 27.

It is one God who ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith, *Rom* 3. 3.

To him that worketh not, but believeth in him who juſtifieth the ungodly: his faith is counted for righteouſnes, *Rom.* 4. 5.

Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe, to the that beleeve, *Rom.* 10. 3.

We cannot call on him in whom we have not beleeved, *Rom.* 10. 14.

The eſtimation of our ſelves muſt be according to the meaſure of our faith, *Rom.* 12. 3.

If

If we have faith, we ſhould have it to our ſelves before God, *Rom.* 14. 20.

God is manifeſted to all Nations for the obedience of faith, *Rom.* 16. 26.

We are not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, *Ga.* 2. 16

All are concluded under ſin, that the promiſe of the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, may be given unto them that beleeve, *Gal.* 3. 22.

Before the law came we were ſhut up unto the faith to be revealed, *Gal.* 3. 23.

There is one God, one Faith, one Baptiſm, *Eph.* 4. 5

There is an exceeding great power of God, towards us who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power, *Ep.* 1. 19

We ſhould ſtrive together for the faith of the Goſpel, *Phil.* 1. 27.

The onely righteouſneſſe is the righteouſneſs of God by faith, *Phil.* 3. 10.

The faith of others is to be inquired after, 1 *Theſ.* 3, 5, 6

The proſpering of others in this grace, is matter of comfort, 1 *Theſ.* 3. 7.

We ought to ſtrengthen what is wanting in others faith, 1 *Theſ.* 3. 10.

The growth thereof in others, is matter of thankſgiving. 2 *Theſ* 1. 3.

All men have not faith, 2 *Theſ* 3. 2.

Godly edification is of faith, 1 *Tim.* 1. 4.

We ſhould be an example unto beleevers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in doctrine, in faith, in purity, 1 *Tim.* 5. 12.

Such deny the faith as doe not provide for their own families, 1 *Tim.* 5. 8.

It is dangerous to caſt off our firſt faith, 1 *Tim.* 5. 12.

If we beleeve not, God abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf. 2 *Tim* 2. 13.

Good actions are accepted as they are done in faith, *Heb.* 11. 4.

We muſt not have the faith of our Lord Jeſus in reſpect of perſons, *Jam.* 2. 1.

The poor in this world may be rich in faith, *Jam.* 2. 19.

The devils have a kinde of trembling faith, *Jam.* 2. 19.

It is a commandment, that we ſhould beleeve in the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, 1 *Joh.* 1. 23.

We ought to know and beleeve the love that God hath unto us, 1 *Joh.* 4. 16.

We ſhould contend earneſtly for the faith once given unto the Saints, *Jude* 3.

The faith of Chriſtians is a ſure beleef, *Luk.* 1. 1.

A weak faith yet may be faith, *Math.* 8. 26.

In hard tasks wee had need of a ſtrong faith, *Luk.* 17. 5.

Severed from doubting, it may remove a mountain, *Luk.* 17. 15.

It is a rare Jewell to be found on the earth, *Idem.*

Outward reſpects may hinder the manifeſtation thereof for a time, *John* 12. 42.

Former admonitiõs ſhould ſtrengthen our faith, *Joh.* 13. 9.

As many as are ordained unto eternall life ſhall beleeve, *Act.* 13. 48.

It is imputed unto beleevers for righteouſneſſe, *Rom.* 4. 3.

What.

It is the ſtrength of faith, againſt hope to beleeve in hope, *Rom.* 4. 18.

Not to ſtagger at the promiſe through unbelief, but give glory to God, *Ro.* 4. 24

It is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, & the evidence of things not ſeen, *He.* 11. 1

It is, To beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God, *Act.* 8. 37.

Nature.

It is ſtedfaſt, *Col.* 2. 5.

It is laborious and active, accompanied with love, & patience of hope, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 3

It muſt be unfained 1 *Tim.* 1. 5.

It picks comforts out of all diſcomforts, ſurmounting all difficulties, *Mat.* 15. 27, 28.

It expects no ſignes and wonders to breed it, *John* 4. 48.

It takes Chriſt at his word, *Joh.* 4. 50.

It hath therewith certain aſſu-

assurance, *Joh.* 6. 69.

Such beleevers cannot abide in darknes, *Joh.* 12. 46.

It is bountifull to others neceſſities, *Act.* 2. 44.

It is accompanied with a true love to God, *John* 16. 27.

It purifieth the heart, *Act.* 15. 9.

It is apt to confeſſe and acknowledge by-paſt offences, *Act.* 19. 18.

It is a moſt holy grace, *Jude* 20, 21.

Excellencie.

Chriſt thereby deals in our hearts, *Epheſ.* 1. 1, 17.

Neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſiō, but this which worketh by love, *Gal.* 5. 6.

After our beleeving we are ſealed thereby with the holy Spirit of promiſe, *Eph.* 1. 13.

The ſhield thereof is moſt excellent to quenh all the fiery darts of Satan, *Eph.* 6. 16.

The fight thereof is a good fight, 2 *Tim.* 4. 7.

Thereby we made through ſeeming impoſſible things, *Heb.* 11. 11.

Being tried, it is much more precious then gold, 1 *Pet.* 1. 7.

It hath whatſoever it beleeves, *Mark.* 5. 36.

All things are poſſible to a beleever, *Mark.* 5. 36.

It may remove mountains, *Mat.* 21. 21.

Neceſſity.

We ſtand by it, 2 *Cor.* 1. 2. 24.

The life we now live in the fleſh is by the faith of the Son of God, &c. *Gal.* 20.

We muſt hold up faith and a good conſcience, 1 *Tim.* 1. 19.

The man of God muſt follow after righteouſneſs, godlineſſe, faith, love, and meekeeſſe, 1 *Tim.* 6. 11.

We cannot lay hold on eternall life without fighting the good fight thereof, 1 *Tim.* 6. 12.

The juſt muſt live by it, *Heb* 10. 38.

Our keeping to ſalvation by the mighty power of God is thereby, 1 *Peter*, 1. 5.

Unleſſe we beleeve in Chriſt, we muſt die in our ſins, *Joh.* 8. 24.

Effects.

Though greatly afflicted, it makes us to break off ſilence, *Pſ.* 116. 10.

Being juſtified thereby, it work our hearts to peace through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *Rom.* 5. 1.

By the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, it ſaves ſuch who beleeve, 1 *Cor.* 1. 21.

In Chriſt thereby we have confidence and boldneſſe in him, *Epheſ.* 3. 12.

It makes us to die comfortably, *Heb.* 11. 13.

It cauſeth us to eſteem nothing too dear for God, *Heb.* 11. 17.

It makes us to chuſe ſuffering with Gods people, before worldly preferments, *Hebr.* 11. 25.

It overcomes the world, 1 *Joh.* 5. 4.

Uſe.

Thereby we are freely juſtified without the works of the Law, *Rom.* 3 28.

We muſt receive him that is weak in faith, and not to doubtfull diſputations *Rom.* 14. 1

To fill us with joy and peace through the Holy Ghoſt by beleeving, *Rom.* 9. 12, 13.

To live by it, *Hab* 2. 4.

We wait through the Spirit thereby for the hope of righteouſneſſe thereby, *Gal.* 5. 5.

With love it ſerves us for a breſt-plate, 1 *Theſ.* 5. 8.

Thereby we underſtand that the world was made by the Word of God,

That things that are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear, *Hebr.* 11. 3.

To

To ſave the ſick by prayer, *Jam.* 5. 15.

By ſtedfaſtneſſe therein to reſiſt the devil, 1 *Peter* 5. 9.

Thereby to receive the promiſe of the Spirit, *Gal.* 3. 4.

Thereby to comfort and eſtabliſh one another mutually, *Rom.* 1. 12.

To eſtabliſh us, *Iſa.* 7.

To make us ſee the glory of God, *Joh.* 11. 4.

To make us children of the light, beleeving in the light, *Joh.* 12. 36.

To ſee things to come, *Heb.* 1. 3.

Encouragements.

It obtains us a good report, *Heb.* 11. 2.

It makes men famous and renowned, *Rom.* 1. 8.

Such beleevers ſhall not be aſhamed, *Rom.* 9. 23.

Such who confeſſe Chriſt with their mouth and beleive in heart that God raiſed him up from the dead, ſhall be ſaved, *Rom.* 10. 9.

Thereby we receive the promiſe of the Spirit, *Gal.* 3. 14.

That it is a praiſe-worthy grace, *Col.* 1 4.

It is famous, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 8.

Chriſt coming to be glorified in his Saints will be made marvellous in all them that beleeve, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 10.

That God is the Saviour of all men, but eſpecially of ſuch who beleeve, 2 *Tim.* 4. 10.

That thereby with patience we come to inherit the promiſes, *Heb.* 6. 12.

That in confidence of Chriſts ſacrifice, and ſatisfaction for ſin, we may draw neer to God with full aſſurance of faith, *Heb.* 10. 22.

That ſuch who beleeve ſhall not be confounded, 1 *Pet.* 2. 6.

That beleevers have whatſoever they pray for, *Mark.* 11. 24.

That all beleevers ſhall be ſaved, *Mark.* 16. 16.

That all ſuch, though

dead, yet they ſhall live, *Joh.* 11. 25.

That ſuch ſhall never die, *Joh.* 11. 26.

That it is the way to do ſome greater works then Chriſt did, *Joh.* 14. 12.

That Chriſt hath prayed for ſuch, *Joh.* 27. 20.

That all ſuch receive remiſſion of ſinnes, *Acts* 10. 43.

That the Spirit is received by the hearing of faith, *Gal.* 3. 2.

Companions.

Utterance, Knowledge, Diligence, Love.

Patience is inſeparable therefrom, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 4.

Grace, mercy & peace are joyned together, 1 *Tim.* 1. 2

Sobriety, Gravity, Temperance, Charity, Patience, *Tit.* 2. 2.

Thereunto we ſhould add a chain of Graces, Vertue, Knowledg, Patience, Temperance, Godlineſſe. Brotherly kindneſſe, Charity, 2 *Pet.* 1. 6.

Trials.

It ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God, 1 *Corinth.* 2. 5.

Thoſe who are of faith, the ſame are the children of *Abraham* 37.

Thoſe which be of faith are bleſſed with faithfull *Abraham*, *Gal.* 3. 9.

It is accompanied with love unto all the Saints, *Eph.* 1. 15.

There ought to be an unity of the faith; all gifts are given to advance it, *Epheſ.* 4. 1, 13.

Strange doctrine overthrows the faith of ſome, 2 *Tim.* 2. 18.

We ought to follow Faith, Charity and Peace, with them that cal on the Lord, out of a pure heart, 2 *Tim.* 2. 22.

Such who beleeve in Chriſt, muſt be carefull to maintain good works, *Tit.* 3. 8.

The profeſſion thereof muſt

must be held without wavering, *Heb.* 10. 23.

Thereby we have experience of the great and wonderfull works of God, *Heb.* 11. 39, 40.

Our prayers must be acted therein without wavering, *Jam.* 1. 6.

Without works it is dead and profits not, *Jam.* 2. 14.

Christ is precious unto such who believe, 1 *Peter* 2. 7.

With the heart man believeth unto righteousnes, &c. *Rom.* 10. 10.

The lesser sight and greater opposition, the more faith, *Math.* 8. 10.

It is a touch of faith, which toucheth Christ, *Mat.* 9. 22.

Strugling and conflicting passions may retard our believing, *Luk.* 16. 41.

He who believeth in Christ, believeth in God who sent him, 12. 44.

They are most blessed who believe without sight, *Joh.* 20. 29.

Our faith & love must be towards Christ Jesus and all the Sainrs, *Phil.* 5.

Prerogatives.

In the behalf of Christ not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, *Phil.* 1. 29.

Not to perish, but to have everlasting life, *John* 3. 15, 16.

To escape, and never to come into condemnation.

To be passed from death unto life, *Joh.* 3. 18.

Never to thirst, *Joh.* 6. 35.

Thereby to enter into rest, *Heb.* 4. 3.

To have power to become the sons of God, *Joh* 1, 12.

They have everlasting life, *Joh.* 5. 24.

Out of their bellies flow rivers of living waters, *Joh.* 7. 38.

Such have life through his Name, *Joh.* 20 31.

To be justified from all things, whereby they could not be justified by the Law of *Moses*, Act. 13. 39.

Attaining.

Excellent things were written, to work it in us, *Joh.* 5. 13.

Terrible execution of juſtice ſometimes works it, *Pſal.* 106. 12.

It comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God, *Rom.* 10. 17.

By help of the miniſtery of the Word, 1 *Corinthians* 3. 5.

It is a gift of the Spirit, 1 *Cor.* 12. 9.

By watching to be ſtrong in the ſame, and quit us like men, 1 *Cor.* 6. 13.

Sharp rebukes further the ſame, as there is cauſe, *Tit.* 1. 13.

Chriſt is both the author and finiſher thereof, *Heb.* 12. 12.

By building up our ſelves in our moſt holy faith, and praying in the Holy Ghoſt, &c. *Jude* 20.

In weakneſſe thereof by comming unto Chriſt for ſupply, *Mat.* 9. 24.

By the great works of Chriſt done, we ſhould be induced to beleeve, *John* 10. 30.

By the good hand of God upon us, *Acts* 11. 21.

It is wrought by God in his Saints with power, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 11.

End.

The ſalvation of our ſouls 1 *Pet.* 1. 8.

Keeping.

Chriſt as he is the author, ſo he is the finiſher thereof, *Heb.* 12. 12.

We are kept thereby through the mighty power of God to ſalvation, 1 *Pet.* 1. 5.

The myſterie thereof muſt be held in a pure conſcience, 1 *Tim.* 3. 9.

It is God who upholds our faith from failing, *Luk.* 22. 32.

XLIX.

REPENTANCE.

Generals.

THe Lord is not ſlack of his promiſe, as men count ſlackneſs, but is long-ſuffring to us-ward, &c. And is willing that all men ſhould come unto repentance, 2 *Pet.* 3. 9.

An impenitent heart is a hard heart, *Rom.* 2. 5.

God hath no pleaſure in the death of him that dyeth, wherefore we ſhould turn our ſelves and live, *Ezek.* 18. 30, 31.

All muſt periſh who repent not, *Luk.* 13. 5.

People like Sodome and Gomorrah are willed to repent, *Iſa.* 1. 10.

Neceſſity.

Unleſſe we repent we muſt all periſh, *Luk.* 13. 3.

Unleſſe a man be born again of water, and the ſpirit he cannot ſee the Kingdome of God, *Joh* 3. 5.

John the Baptiſts firſt ſermon was of repentance, *Mark.* 1. 4.

What.

A turning at wiſdomes reproof, *Prov.* 1. 23.

The circumciſion of our ſelves to the Lord, and taking away the fore-skin of our heart, *Jer.* 4. 3, 4.

A waſhing from ſin, and making of us clean,

A putting away of the evil of our doings, a ceaſing to do evill,

A learning to do wel, *Iſa.* 1. 16, 17. 18.

A following of contraries unto our former aberrations, *Iſa.* 1. 17.

A renting of our hearts, and not our garments, *Joel* 2. 13.

It is a turning, receiving inſtruction,

An affliction of our ſelves with ſhame and confuſion, in remembrance of by-paſt wayes of ſin, *Jer.* 31. 19.

An

An after-wit and coming to our ſelves, *Luke* 15. 17.

It is a pricking and compunction of the heart, *Act.* 2. 37.

Effects accompanying.

Queſtions, reſolutions and actions, *Act.* 2. 37. 41.

It is inquiſitive what to doe, *Act.* 16. 32.

A ſeeing of our inabilities to help our ſelves,

A praying and home-taking of Gods corrections, *Jer.* 31. 18.

To confeſſe ſinne, *Pſal.* 32. 5.

Nature.

A good ſoul untill repentance is reſtleſſe, *Pſal.* 32. 3.

It after conviction makes merciſull reſtitution, *Luke* 19. 8.

Trials.

It is acted in duſt, and aſhes, and in abhorring of our ſelves, *Job* 42. 3.

It works carefulneſs, clearing of our ſelves, indignation, vehement deſire, zeal and revenge, 2 *Cor.* 7. 11.

It is ful of ſerious thoughts what we have done, *Jer.* 8. 6.

Such weep & mourn aſking the way to Zion with their faces thitherwards, *Jer.* 50. 56.

They come that God may lead them with weeping & ſupplications, *Jer.* 31. 9.

After converſion there is a generall, diſtinct, great mourning overtakes ſome, *Zech.* 12. 11, 12.

Then ſuch mourners do bind themſelves unto God in a perpetuall Covenant, never to be forgotten, *Jer.* 50. 5.

It is accompanyed with bemoaning of our ſelves to God, accepting of his corrections, *Jer.* 31. 18, 19.

Prayer therewith can recover us out of the deepeſt diſtreſſe, *Jonah* 2. 2.

It ſeeks out ſolitary places to vent it ſelfe in mourning, *Zech.* 12. 12.

Manner.

Manner.

In great deſolations the Saints do mourn apart like Doves upō the mountains for their iniquities, *Ezek.* 7. 16.

In caſting away all our tranſgreſſions, and making of us a new heart & a new ſpirit not to die, *Ezek.* 18. 31.

In ſowing unto our ſelves in righteouſneſſe, to reap in mercy and breaking up on fallow ground, *Hoſea* 10. 12.

With all our hearts with weeping and mourning, & renting of our hearts, *Joel* 2. 12.

Encouragement.

When we Repent of our ſinnes, God will repent of his judgements, *Contra*, &c. *Ier.* 18. 7. 10.

Then we ſhall experimentally know God, to be our God when we returne unto him with our whole heart, *Ier.* 24. 7. and 29. 12.

True Repentance and turning to God, is ever taken notice of God, *Ier.* 31. 18.

That God is troubled in all the troubles of his ſervants, *Ier.* 31. 20.

That joy ſhal be in heaven for the Repentance of one ſinner more then for ninty and nine juſt perſons, &c. *Luk.* 15. 10. & 5. 10.

With converſion it is the way to blot out all our ſins, *Acts* 3, 16.

That if we confeſſe our iniquities, and take notice of Gods heavy hand againſt us, be humbled, and bear the puniſhment of our iniquity, God will be merciſull to us, *Levit.* 26. 40, 41.

That in our greateſt ſorrows and afflictions, he will be found of us, if we ſeek him with all our heart, *Deu.* 4. 29. 3.

That God is readier to receive & pity us, then we are to repent, *Jer.* 31. 20.

That God after our unfained repentance, ſo pardons ſins, as if after ſought for

for, they ſhal not be found, *Jer.* 50. 20.

That our filth and ſin is waſhed thereby, *Iſa.* 4. 4.

That with pardoning of our ſinnes after it, he caſts all our ſins into the bottome of the Sea, *Mic.* 7. 19.

Danger of impenitency.

At leaſt God will caſt us into great tribulations unleſſe we repent, *Rev.* 2. 22.

It is a grievous ſin, guilty of heynous puniſhmēts, not to repēt us of our ſins, when God gives us ſpace to repent, *Rev.* 2. 21.

If we repent not of ſin, it will prove our ruine, if we turne not from all our tranſgreſſions, *Ezek.* 18. 31.

Breeding.

Gods goodneſſe ſhould lead us unto repentance, *Rom.* 2. 4.

The way from ſin unto God, is by weeping & ſupplications: ſuch ſhall be led ſo as they ſhall not ſtumble, *Jer.* 31. 9.

By the Spirit convincing us of the odiouſneſs of ſin, *Joh.* 16. 8, 9.

It is by the bleſſing of Chriſt to turn away every one from his iniquities, *Act.* 3. 26.

It is wrought by Gods mercy in the new covenant, to take away our ſtony hart and give us a heart of fleſh, To make us to keep his judgments, and cauſe us to do them, *Ezek* 36. 26, 27.

Motives.

That therby we may have our ſins blotted out when the times of refreſhing ſhal come forth from the preſence of the Lord, *Act.* 2. 19

Untill repentance, Chriſt can be no known Chriſt unto us, *Math.* 9. 13.

Untill then men lie under the wrath of God, *Joh.* 15. 6

Untill then they have not aſſurance to have prayers heard, *Pſal.* 9. 3.

Untill repentance, they are in a ſort condemned already, *Joh.* 3. 18.

Untill then they are but dead,

dead, yea twice dead, *Rev.* 2. 16. *Jude* 12.

Untill then we have God to fight againſt us with the ſword of his mouth, *Rev.* 2. 16.

Repentance of relapſe.

Diſeaſe.

A leaving of our firſt love, *Rev.* 2. 3.

Recovery.

To remember whence we are fallen, and repent and do our firſt works, *Rev.* 2. 7.

To be watchfull, and ſtrengthen things, remaining ready to die, *Rev.* 3. 2.

To remember how we have received, hold faſt and repent, *Rev.* 3. 3.

To buy of Chriſt gold tried in the fire, that we may be rich; and white raiment that we may be clothed, that the ſhame of our nakedneſs doe not appear, And annoint our eyes with eye-ſalve, that we may ſee, *Rev.* 3. 18.

L.

HUMILITIE.

Generals.

IT is the Chriſtian *A, B, C*, the mother and nurſe of all other graces, *Mat.* 11. 29.

God humbles himſelf to behold things in heaven & earth, *Pſal.* 113. 6.

It is Gods own work to abaſe proud men, *Job* 40. 11

Wicked men may humble themſelves to do miſchief, *Pſal.* 10. 10.

The haughty are the objects of humbling, *Iſai.* 10. 37.

The brother of low degree ſhould rejoyce and be exalted, becauſe he is rich, *Jam* 1. 9.

The rich ſhould rejoyce to be made low, *Jam.* 1. 10.

We ſhould be humbled in the ſight of God, that he may lift us up, *Jam.* 4 10.

Though God be higher, yet he hath a reſpect unto ſuch, *Pſal.* 138. 6.

We

We ſhould not be high-minded, but condiſcend to men of low degree, *Rom.* 12. 16.

When God threatens, all ſorts of people ought to be humbled, *Jer.* 13. 18.

It is the Lords deſire, that we ſhould do juſtly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with him, *Micah* 6. 8.

Nature.

It can in all eſtates be cõtented, to be abaſed and abound, *Phil.* 4. 12.

It trembleth at Gods Word, *Iſa.* 66. 2.

It humbleth it ſelf to learn obedience in all eſtates, *Phil.* 2. 8.

It acknowledgeth it ſelfe to be leſſe then the leaſt of all Gods mercies, *Gen.* 32. 11.

It is not overcome of evill, but overcomes evill with good, *Rom.* 12. 21.

It feareth alway, leſt it ſhould become high minded, *Rom.* 11. 20.

It rejoyceth at our magnifying of God, *Phil.* 1. 20.

Encouragements.

That God forgets not the cry of ſuch, *Prov.* 9. 12.

That he hears their deſire, *Prov* 10. 17.

That he giveth grace to ſuch, *Prov.* 3. 34.

That with them is wiſdome, *Prov.* 11. 2.

That honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit, *Prov.* 29. 23.

That it is a Work of God to ſet on high, thoſe that be low, *Job* 5. 11.

Hereby with Gods feare comes riches, honour and life, *Prov.* 22. 4.

That God dwels with an humble and contrite ſpirit, to give life unto ſuch, and revive them, *Iſa* 57. 15.

That God exalts men of low degree, and puts down the mighty, *Luk.* 1. 55.

That he hears their crie, will prepare their hearts, and cauſe his eare to hear them, *Pſal.* 10. 17.

That he forgets not their cry, *Pſal.* 9. 12.

That he will ſave ſuch, *Job* 22. 9.

That

That it is the feat of wiſdome, *Prov.* 11.10.

That whoſoever humbleth himſelf ſhall be exalted, *Mat.* 23.12.

Excellency.

That to have ſuch a ſpirit is better then to divide the ſpoil with the proud, *Prov.* 16.19.

That God looks upon and regards ſuch ſpirits, *Iſaiah* 66.2.

Manner.

To walk worthy of our calling with all lowlineſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another, *Phil.* 2.3. *Epheſ.* 1. 2.

To be humble as little children, *Mat.* 18.4.

Gods ſervice muſt be performed with humility of mind, *Iſai.* 57.15.

Trials.

Strange and great croſſes come upon us to humble us, *Levit.* 26.21.

It makes us to think our ſelves leſs then the leaſt of all Gods mercies, *Gen.* 32. 10.

It proceeds unto honour, *Prov.* 18.12.

It makes us to ſee our ſelves moſt vile, *Job.* 4.1,2.

It makes us to think all other better then our ſelves, *Phil.* 2.3.

It makes us to think our ſelves the worſt of all, 1 *Tim.* 1.15.

It values and ſeeks that honour which comes from God onely, *John* 5.44.

Pride of heart keeps us from being humble, *John* 5.44.

It minds not high things, but condeſcends to men of low degree, *Rom.* 12.16.

It makes us equall unto thoſe of the lower ſort, 1 *Cor.* 6.

The ſins of others are matter of humbling us, 2 *Cor.* 12.21.

It makes us not to ſeek our own things, but the things of others alſo, *Phil.* 2.4.

It makes us to be conten-

ted in every eſtate, to be abaſed, and to abound, *Phil.*4.11,12.

By humbling our ſelves in the ſight of God, he lifts us up, *Jam.*4.10.

We muſt be clothed therwith, becauſe God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace unto ſuch 1 *Pet.*5.5.

Humbling our ſelves under Gods mighty hand, he will raiſe us up in due time, 1 *Pet.*5.6.

Attaining.

From Chriſt we muſt be taught meekneſſe and lowlineſſe, by taking on his yoak, *Mat.* 11.29

By not being wiſe in our own conceit, *Rom.*12.16.

By Satans buffeting meſſengers, 2 *Cor.*12.

By learning obedience from Chriſts being humbled even unto the death of the Croſſe, *Phil.* 2 7,6.

By walking worthy of our calling, with all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, *Epheſ.* 4. 1, 2.

By doing juſtly, being merciful, and walking humbly with God, *Mica.*6.8.

By condeſcending unto men of low degree, *Rom* 12.16.

By refuſing no good helps or means wherſoever it comes, *Job* 31.13.

LI.

HOPE.

Generals.

There is a confounding and an aſtoniſhing hope, *Job* 6.20.

A Saint may come to cõplain that his dayes are ſpent without hope, *Job* 7.6

Wicked mens hope is as the giving up of the ghoſt, *Job* 11 20.

The poore hath hope, when iniquity ſhal ſtop her mouth, *Job* 5.16.

The Saints are ſometimes to ſeek of their hopes, asking who ſhall ſee it? *Job* 17.15.

The Saints may be ſometimes driven to complain, that

that their hope is removed like a tree,

And in temptations and trials think themſelves gone *Job* 19.10.

The more our ſorrows and croſſes are, we ought to hope continually the more, and praiſe God yet more and more, *Pſalm* 71.14.

It is our happineſſe to have the God of Jacob for our hope, *Pſalm* 146.5.

Righteous men have hope in their death, *Prov.* 14.32.

The creature is ſubjected under hope, *Rom.* 8.20.

If in this life onely we have hope, we are of all men the moſt miſerable, 1 *Cor.* 15.19.

There is hope laid up for Saints in heaven, *Coloſſ.* 1.5.

We ſhould be ready to give unto every one that asketh us, a reaſon of the *hope* that is in us with meekneſs and fear. 1 Pet. 3.15.

There is a ſtrong conſolation in flying for refuge, to lay hold of the hope ſet before us, *Heb.* 6.18.

God many times delights to deſtroy the hope of man, *Job.* 18.19.

The Saints make not gold their hope, *Job.* 32.24.

Excellencie.

We are ſaued thereby, *Rom.* 8.23.

It is a ſure and ſtedfaſt Anchor of the ſoul, which entreth within the veil, *Heb.* 6.19.

It is a helmet of ſalvation, *Eph.* 1.18.

Our ſtrength and hope is nothing, that we ſhould ſeek to prolong our life, *Job.* 6.11.

Continuance.

We ſhould hold faſt the confidence of the rejoycing of the hope firm to the end *Heb.* 3.6.

The full aſſurance of hope ſhould be laboured after unto the end, *Heb.* 6.11.

Trials.

The more we hope and truſt in *God*, the more quiet

and peaceable ſpirits we have, *Pſal.*38.13,14.15.

In viewing the incertainty of our life times, the beſt way is to hope in God, look up and depend on him, *Pſa.* 39.7.

Under diſcouragement, the beſt remedy is to hope and truſt in God. *Pſalm* 42.11.

If we hope, our hope it ſhould be in Gods Word, *Pſalm* 119. 74.

If we hope in Gods ſalvation we will do his Commaudements, *Pſal.* 119.66.

In all our troubles and exigents we ſhould hope in God, becauſe with him is plentifull redemption, *Pſa.* 130.7.

We muſt hope in God for ever, *Pſa.* 131.3.

Hope deferred makes the heart ſick, *Pro.* 13.12.

If we hope for that we ſee not, then do we patiently wait for it, *Rom.* 8. 24.

It is patient, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 3.

Every man who hath his ſaving hope, purgeth himſelf even as Chriſt is pure, 1 *John* 3.3.

It ought to be ſtedfaſt, 2 *Cor.* 1.7.

The Saints at the worſt are priſoners of hope, *Zech.* 9.2.

Attaining.

By declaring Gods wondrous works to poſterity to come, to make them remember his works, *Pſalm* 78.6,7.

Experience breeds that hope which makes not aſhamed, *Rom.* 5.4,5.

Former things in Scripture before were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort might have hope, *Rom.* 15.4.

It is the God of hope that fills us with all joy and peace in believing, and makes us to abound in hope through the holy Ghoſt, *Rom.* 15.13.

We are begotten again into a lively hope through the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead, 1 *Pet.* 1.3.

LII.

LOVE.

Generals.

NO man knoweth either love or hatred by any thing which is before him, *Eccles.* 9. 1.

Open rebuke is better then secret love, *Prov.* 27. 5.

A dinner therwith is better then a stalled oxe with hatred, *Prov.* 27.5.

We should owe nothing unto any man, but to love one another, *Rom.* 13.8.

It ought abundantly to accompany our expressions unto the Saints, 2 *Cor.* 1.4.

We should follow after it, 1 *Cor.* 14. 1.

We ought to confirm our love to relenting sinners, 2 *Cor.* 2.7.

The end of the Commandement is love, out of a pure heart, and faith unfained, 1 *Tim* 1.3.

For the comprehending with with all Saints, what is the breadth and length and height, & to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, we must be rooted and grounded therein, *Eph.* 3.8.

We should love our neighbour as our self, *Matth.* 19. 19.

It is a just matter of complaint the forsaking of our first love, *Rev.* 2.4.

The strongest and excellent pure love aims especially at the best good of the beloved, *John* 14.28.

We must love our enemies, and do good to them that despitefully use us, and pray for them, *Mat.* 5.44.

It is a commandement from God, that he who loveth him, should love his brother also, 1 *John* 4. 21, 13

It is the ancient first message to love one another, 1 *John* 2.11.

Our hearts should be knit together therein, *Col.* 2.2.

He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death, 1 *John* 2.14.

Excellencie.

He who loveth hath fulfilled the law, *Rom* 13. 8.

All the commandements are comprehended therein, to love our neighbour as our self, *Rom.* 13. 9.

All excellency without it is nothing, 1 *Cor.* 13. 1, 2.

All the Law is fulfilled in loving our neighbour as our self, *Gal.* 5, 14.

It is the bond of perfectneſſe, *Col.* 3. 1. 14.

Thereby our love is perfected, that we may have boldnes in the day of judgment, 1 John 4 17.

It is the perfection thereof to love our enemies, *Mat.* 5. 48.

It is the moſt worthy portion, 1 *Sam.* 1. 5.

All hoſpitality and charity without it is nothing, 1 *Cor.* 13. 3.

Nature.

It worketh no ill to its neighbour, therfore it is the fulfilling of the Law, *Rom.* 13. 10.

It covereth all ſins, Prov. 10. 12.

It corrects others in our power betimes, Pro. 13. 24.

It ſuffereth long, envieth not, vaunteth not ſt ſelf, is not puft up, it behaveth not it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh ngt evill, 1 *Cor.* 13. 3.

It rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in truth,

It beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 1 *Cor.* 13. 6, 7

It ſhould be ſincere, 2 *Cor* 8 8.

It hath boldneſſe, and is a bold grace, 1 *Tim.* 3. 13

It covers the multitude of ſins, 1 Pet 4, 8

There is no fear therein, 1 *John* 4. 18

It is laborious, 1 *Theſſ.* 1, 3

It is ſtrong as death, *Cant.* 8, 6,

It never faileth, 1 *Cor.* 13, 8.

Encouragements.

To love one another is both

both the ancient and the new Commandement, 2 *Joh.* 1.5. 1 *Joh* 4.12.

It is an outward testimony that we are Christs disciples, 1 *John* 13. 35.

Manner.

We should be kindly affectioned to one another, in brotherly love, prefering one another, *Rom.* 12.10.

We should walke in love as Christ also loved us, and gave himselfe for us, *Ephes.* 1. 2.

We should be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, *Phil* 2.2.

It is Christs Commandement to love one another, even as he hath loved us, *John* 15.12 17.

We should not love in word and in tongue, but in deed and in truth, 1 *John* 3.18.

Our love unto others should especially be in the truth, 2 *John* 1.

It must be without dissimulation, *Rom.* 12.9.

Thereby we must serve one another, *Gal.* 5.13.

Trials.

The greatest love is to lay down our lives for our friends, *John* 15.13.

It should abound in knowledg and in all judgment, *Phil* 1.9.

Such who love their brother abide in the light, 1 *John* 2.10.

He is not of God who loves not his brother, 1 *Joh.* 3.10.

We know our translation from death to life thereby, 1 *John* 3.14.

If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us, 1 *John* 1.12.

He that loveth not knoweth not love, for God is love, 1 *John* 4.8.

He that feareth, is not made perfect in love, 1 *Joh.* 4.18.

In hating our brother, and saying we love God, we are lyars, 1 *John* 4.20. whosoever loveth him that begat

begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him, 1 *John* 5. 2.

When we love God, and keep his commandements, then we know that we love the children of God. 1 *Joh.* 5. 2.

Abundance of iniquity makes to grow cold, *Mat.* 24. 12.

Weeping with mourners over Christ, *Zech.* 12. 10,

Attaining.

Wē are taught of God to love one another, 2 *Thes.* 4. 9.

By considering one another, to provoke to love and good works, *Heb.* 10. 34.

LIII.

Love to God.

Generals.

IF any man love not the Lord Jesus, he must be an Anathema Maranatha, 1 *Cor.* 6. 22.

If we love him, we must keep his commandements, *John* 14. 15.

He that loveth not Christ, keepeth not his sayings, *John* 14. 15, 24.

Manner.

It ought to be with all our heart, with all our soul, and with all our might, *Deut.* 11. 13, 14.

It ought to be in sincerity, *Ephes* 6. 24.

Encouragements.

He that loveth him, shall be loved of his Father, and Christ will love him, and manifest himself unto him, *John* 14. 21.

This loving of God with all our heart, with all our soul, and all our might, procures us abundance of outward blessings *Deut.* 11. 13, 14.

To love God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep all his Commandements, is

is the way to increaſe and multiply *Deut.* 30 16.

Reaſons.

Becauſe he preſerveth the faithfull, *Pſal.* 31.32.

Becauſe he heareth the voyce of our ſupplications, *Pſalm* 116.1,2.

Becauſe he preſerveth all ſuch who love him, *Pſalm* 145 20.

Becauſe he loveth all ſuch who follow after righteouſneſs, *Prov.* 15.9.

Becauſe he hath loved us, and given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace, 2 *Theſſ.* 2. 16.

Becauſe he hath ſhewed ſo great love to us, to have Chriſt lay down his life for us, *John* 15.13.

Becauſe he is our life, and the length of our days, who makes us to proſper, *Deut.* 30.20.

Becauſe he loved us firſt, 1 *John.*

Trials.

When our ſoul loveth him, *Cant.* 3.1. & *Pſal.* 42.

Such who love his name, ought to be joyfull in God, *Pſalm* 5.11.

Such who love him, muſt hate evill, *Pſalm.*

All things work for good unto them, *Rom.* 8.28.

Such caſt away all encumbrances betwixt them and heaven, *Heb.* 12.1.

I ought to be without diſſimulation, *Rom.* 12.9.

Having loſt communion with Chriſt, it is reſtleſſe until it be renewed, *Cant.* 3. 2,3.

Having found its wiſhed communion with Chriſt, its love is enflamed more then ever to hold faſt, *Cant.* 3.

It makes us ſometimes ſick of love, *Cant.* 2.5.8.

It makes us to flye out in praiſes of Chriſt, *Cant.* 5. 10.

In want of feeling of love even then it ardently loves Chriſt, *Cant.* 5. 6.

It ſometimes longs for the coming of Chriſt, *Cant.* 2. 6.

It tries all means, being at a loſſe untill it finde Chriſt, *Cant* 3. 4.

It is diligent to know the places and times of Chriſts chiefeſt refreſhings, *Cant.* 1. 7.

Attaining.

It is a leſſon which is taught of God, 1 *Theſſ.* 4. 9.

Our hearts muſt be directed by God to love him, and wait patiently for the coming of Chriſt, 2 *Theſſ* 3. 5.

It is ſhed abroad by the holy Ghoſt, which is given us, *Rom* 5. 5.

By challenging the promiſes in the New Covenant, *Ezek* 36. 27.

By Gods giving unto us a circumciſed heart to love him, with all our heart, and with all our ſoul, *Deut.* 30. 6.

Keeping.

By keeping his commandements we ſhall abide in his love, as Chriſt by keeping his Fathers commandments, abides in his Fathers love, *John* 15. 10.

LIV.

Fear of God.

Generals.

ALL the earth ought to fear the Lord, and ſtand in awe of him, *Pſal.* 33. 8.

In Gods fear we muſt worſhip towards his holy Temple, *Pſal.* 5. 7.

Thoſe who fear him ought to praiſe him, *Pſalm.* 22. 23.

Such ought to acquaint others what God hath done for their ſouls, *Pſalm* 66. 16.

He ought to be feared, *Pſal.* 76. 11.

He is to be feared above all Gods, *Pſal.* 96. 4.

We

We ought to fear him before all the earth, *Psalm* 96.9.

Those who fear him, should also trust in him, *Psalm* 115.11.

Such ought to acknowledge that Gods mercies do endure for ever, *Psalm* 118.4,

Such who fear him, ought also to blesse him, *Psalm* 135.20.

With obedience it is the whole duty of man, *Eccles* 12.13.

It is the sum of all which God requires of us, *Deut.* 10.12.

What.

It is the beginning of wisdom, *Psalm* 111.10

It is the beginning of knowledge, *Prov.* 1.7.

It is to keep our tongue from evil and our lips from speaking guile,

To depart from evill, and to do good, to seek peace and follow after it, *Psalm* 34.13, 14.

To keep his covenant, and to remember his commandements to do them, *Psalm* 130,17.18.

It is to hate evill, pride, arrogancy, the evill way, and the froward mouth, *Prov.*8.13.

It is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death, *Prov.*14.27.

It is wisdom; and to depart from evill that is understanding, *Job* 28,28.

It is the instruction of wisdom, *Prov.* 10.38.

To serve him in truth with all our heart, and consider what great things he hath done for us, 1 *Sam.* 12.24.

Danger of the wanting it.

It is the cause, nurse and root of all sins, *Jerem.*

Wicked men cannot prolong their dayes in want thereof, *Eccles.* 8.13.

The want thereof is complained of as an evill and a bitter thing, *Jerem.*2.19.

Trials.

We muſt ſerve the Lord with fear, and rejoyce with trembling, *Pſal.*2.11.

It is clean, enduring for ever, *Pſal.*19.9.

Wicked mens tranſgreſſions expreſſe the want of this fear, *Pſal.*36.1.

Such who walk in their uprightneſſe, do fear the Lord, *Pſal.*143.

Such ſpeak often to, and encourage one another, *Mal.*2.16.

When we are fully obedient unto all his commandements, *Gen.* 22.12.

A little therewith is better then treaſures with trouble, *Pro.* 15.16.

We ſhould be in the fear of the Lord all the day long, *Prov.*23.17.

It obeys God, and looks at his providedce in working, not at mans command, *Exod* 1.17.

Men of the fear of God, are men of truth,

Such ought to be ſought for and preferred unto eminent places, *Exod.*18.21.

It oppreſſeth not others, *Lev.*25.17.

It ſuffers not men to rule with rigour over ſervants, *Lev.*25.23.

Want of changes caſeth want thereof, *Pſa.* 55.19.

Such have a Banner in readineſs to diſplay for the truth, *Pſal.*60.4.

Such ſhall be taught in the way that they ſhall chooſe, *Pſa.*25.12.

His ſecret is with ſuch, *Pſal.*25.14.

Unſpeakable mercies are ſtored up for ſuch who truſt in him, even before the ſons of men, *Pſ.*31.19.

Gods eye is upon ſuch who hope in his mercy, *Pſ.* 33 18.

The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about ſuch to deliver them, *Pſalm* 34.7.

There is no want to ſuch who fear him, *Pſa.*34.9.

Gods ſalvation is neer unto ſuch, *Pſa.*85.6.

Like as a father pitieth his children, ſo the Lord pitieth ſuch, *Pſa* 103. 13.

His

His mercy is from everlaſting to eveslaſting upon ſuch as fear him, and his righteouſneſs unto their poſterite.

Such are bleſſed,

They delight gseatly in his commandments, *Pſalm* 112.1.

The ſeed of ſuch ſhal be mighty in the earth, *Pſalm* 112.2.

He will bleſſe all ſuch both great and mall, *Pſalm* 115.13. *Pſal.* 127.1.

He taketh pleaſure in ſuch, and who hope in his mercy, *Pſal.* 147.11.

It prolongeth our days, *Pro.* 10.27,

It is wrong confidence, *Pro.* 14. 26.

Therby men depart from evill, *Pro.* 16.6.

It tendeth to life.

Such ſhall reſt ſatisfied. and not be viſited with evill, *Pro.* 19.23.

Such ſhall wade out of troubles, *Eccleſ.* 7.18,

Howſoever wicked men proſper, yet it ſhall be well with them who fear before him, *Eccleſ.* 8.12.

Unto ſuch the Son of Righteouſneſs ſhall ariſe with healing under his wings, *Mal.* 3.

Gods mercy is on ſuch from generation to generation, *Luke* 2. 50.

It keeps us from ſinning, *Exod.* 20.20.

Excellence.

It is our Treaſure, *Iſai* 33.6.

Breeding.

By ſeeing Gods wonderfull works, *Deut.* 4, 10.

LV.

Truſting in God.

Generals.

ALl truſt in earthly things is but like a failing ſtaffe or bruiſed reed, 2 *Kings* 18,21

The hypocrites truſt ſhal be a ſpiders web, *Job.* 4.8,

Such

Such who truſt in vanity, vanity ſhal be their recompence, *Job.* 15. 18.

Whatſoever our eſtates be, yet becauſe of Gods goodneſſe we ought to truſt in him, *Job* 35. 18.

The hypocrites ſhall not come before him, *Job* 13. 16.

All ſuch are bleſſed, *Pſal.* 1. 12.

With our holy ſervices we muſt truſt in God, *Pſalm* 4. 5.

Such who know Gods name will put their truſt in him, *Pſal.* 9. 10.

It is a bleſſed thing to truſt in God, *Pſalm* 40. 4.

There is no truſting to Bow or Sword to ſave us, *Pſal.* 44. 5.

It is a ſign of a wicked man to truſt in wealth or riches, *Pſal* 49. 6.

It is better to truſt in God then to put confidence in Princes, *Pſalm* 118. 8.

We muſt not truſt in Princes, *Pſa.* 113. 6.

It is a bleſſed eſtate, *Prov.* 16. 20.

Thoſe who truſt in their own heart, are fooliſh, *Prov* 28. 26.

Wicked men truſt in vanity, *Iſai.* 59. 4.

We may truſt and not be afraid, having the Lord Jehovah for our ſtrength, *Iſa* 12. 2.

To truſt in falſhood, is to forget God, *Iſa.* 13. 25.

Such are curſed who truſt in man, *Jer.* 17. 5.

Such their heart departs from God, *Idem.*

Truſting in our works and treaſures, proves our overthrow, *Ier.* 48. 7.

The Lord knoweth thoſe who truſt in him, *Nahum* 1. 7.

Truſters in riches can hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven, *Mark* 4. 24.

Reaſons of our Truſting.

God ſaves ſuch by his right hand, *Pſalm* 17. 7.

Becauſe God is a buckler to all ſuch, *Pſalm* 18. 30.

Becauſe none truſting in him are diſappointed or confounded, *Pſalm* 25. 20.

Becauſe by truſting in him

him we are helped, *Ps.* 28.8

Because mercy shall come about and compasse such, *Isa.* 32.10.

Because such are blessed, *Psal.* 34.8.

Because they want no good thing, *Psal.* 34 9.

Because none who trust in him shall be desolate, *Psal* 34 22.

Because he is our help and our shield, *Psal.* 115. 9,10.

Because it is better then to trust in man, or Princes, in whom is no help, *Psal* 146.3.

Nature.

To hate such who regard lying vanities. *Psal.* 3.6.

In wrongs and slanders it makes us to trust in God, and cleave closer unto him, *Psalm* 31.13,14

In time of fear they especially trust in God, *Psa.* 55 23

With trusting in God, such rejoyce in him, *Psalm* 64 10.

To declare all his works, *Psalm* 73.28.

Though he slay us, yet will we trust in him, *Job* 13.15.

Not to respect the proud, and such as turn aside to lies, *Psal.* 40.8.

To trust in him at all times, *Psal.* 62. 8.

To trust in his word, *Psal.* 119.22.

To stay upon God, *Isa.* 26.3.

They make God their hope, *Jer.* 17.7.

Trials.

Such who know his name, will trust in him, *Psal.* 9.10.

Our fathers sincerity is a good plea therein, from his former mercies unto them. *Psalm* 22.4.

It trusts in Gods mercy for ever and ever, *Psa* 52.8.

Whilst wicked men do wickedly, the Saints trust in God, *Psal.* 55. 23.

They poure out their hearts before him, *Psalm* 62 8.

It is a good plea not to be put to confusion, *Psalm* 71.1.

God

God ſhould be the hope and Saints truſt from their youth, *Pſa.7.5.*

It is a plea not to have our ſouls left deſtitute, *Pſ.*14.8.

Such lean not to their own underſtanding. *Prov.* 3.5.

There may be times when we muſt not truſt a friend,

Nor put confidence in a guide,

And ſhould keep the doors of our mouth from her that lieth in our boſome, *Mic.*7.5.

With truſting in God ſuch do good, *Pſa.*37.3.

Then we commit our way unto him to attain our deſires, *Pſa.*37.5.

Not to fear what man can do unto us, *Pſalm* 46. 4.11.

Such are not afraid of evil tidings, *Pſal.*112.7.

Practiſed.

Pſalm 71.1. pſ 11. 1. pſ. 16.1. pſ.18.2. pſ.21.7. pſ. 31.14. pſ. 52. 8. pſ. 71.5. pſ. 73. 28. pſ.86.2 pſ. 119. 42. pſ.148. 8. pſa. 144.2. pſ.42. *ult.* ſee

Aſa, 2 *Chron.*14.11.

Jehoſhaphat, 2 *Chron* 18. 31.

Hezekiah, 2 *Kingg* 19. 20.

Moſes at the red ſea, *Exod.*14.15.

David at *Ziklag*. 1 *Sam.* 30.6.

*Joh.*13,5.

The three Children, *Dan.*3.17.

Chriſt in the garden, and on the Croſſe, *Mat.*26. 39. *Luke* 23.46.

Effects.

Keeping cloſe to God, and hiding our ſelves under the ſhadow of his wings, *Pſal.* 61.4.

To labour to ſuffer reproach, 2 *Tim.*4,10.

Continuance in ſuppli cations night and day, and prayers, 1 *T.*5. 5.

Sobriety in apparel, 1 *Pet.* 1. 5.

To be ſtill knowing God to be God, *Pſal.* 46.10.

En-

Encouragements.

That God is a buckler unto all ſuch, 1 *Sam* 2. 31.

It brings one to have a matchleſſe commendation, 2 *King.* 18. 5.

Becauſe judgment is before him, *Job* 34. 14.

Becauſe ſuch have never been forſaken, *Pſ.* 9. 10.

Becauſe it is the way to rejoyce in Gods ſalvation, *Pſ.* 13. 5.

Becauſe he ſaveth ſuch by his right hand againſt their enemies, *Pſ.* 17. 7.

That is the way not to be aſhamed, *Pſal.* 25. 2. & 31. 1.

It is a means of ſtedfaſtneſſe not to ſlide, *Pſ.* 26. 1.

It is the way to find help and to breed rejoycing, *Pſ.* 28. 7.

It is the way to heart-rejoycing, *Pſ.* 31. 23.

None of ſuch ſhall be deſolate, *Pſ.* 34. 22.

It is the way to dwell in the land, and to be aſſuredly fed, *Pſ* 37. 3.

It is the way to bring deſires to paſſe, *Pſ.* 37. 5.

It is the way to be holpen, ſaved and delivered from the wicked, *Pſal.* 73. 40.

God is a help and a ſhield unto all ſuch, *Pſalme* 115. 10.

Such ſhall be ſafe, *Prov.* 29. 25.

It is a meanes to be kept in perfect peace, *Iſa.* 26. 3.

It upholds us walking in darkneſſe, and having no light, *Iſa.* 49. 10.

In dangerous time we may thereby have our life for a prey, *Jer.* 39. 18.

It cauſeth deliverance in trouble, *Pſal.* 39. 4.

It is a plea for mercy, *Pſ.* 57. 1.

It is a plea not to be put to confuſion, *Pſ.* 71. 1.

Becauſe he is our refuge and our fortreſſe, *Pſal.* 91. 1.

Becauſe ſuch ſhall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, *Pſ.* 125. 1.

It is a plea for ſpeedy hearing and ſuccour, *Pſal.* 143. 7, 8.

That ſuch ſhall not be moved, *Pſ.* 21. 7.

It is a good plea for keeping deliverance, and not to have our enemeis triumph over us *Pſ.* 25. 20.

That unconceiveablemercies are laid up for ſuch in this life, *Pſ.* 31. 19.

Thereby we taſt and ſee how gracious the Lord is, *Pſal.* 34. 8.

Attaining.

The excellency of Gods loving kindneſſe ſhould work it, *Pſ.* 36. 7.

His marvellous deliverances and working towards his Saints, ſhould breed aſtoniſhment, fear and truſting, *Pſ.* 40. 3.

Mercies from God, *ibid.*

By knowledg of God name, *Pſ.* 9. 10.

By viewing of Gods excellent loving kindneſſes, *Pſal.* 36. 7.

By putting of new ſongs in our mouths, *Pſalme* 40. 3.

By ſeeing the deſtruction of the wicked,

Conſidering thereof,

Fearing,

Being glad thereat, *Pſal.* 64. 9, 10.

By bowing down our ears unto the words of wiſdome, *Prov.* 22. 17.

By applying our hearts unto knowledge, *Prov.* 22. 18.

By a ſight of Gods ſalvation, being become our ſtrength and ſong, *Iſa.* 12. 2.

By affliction and poverty, *Zeph.* 3. 12.

Helps unto it.

Not to truſt in oppreſſion. *Pſ.* 62. 10.

Not to become vain in robbery,

Not to ſet our hearts on encreaſing riches, *Pſ.* 62. 10.

Chiding of the ſoul,

Reaſon of the matter,

Reflecting on it ſelf,

Charging it to truſt in God, *Pſal.* 42. *ult.*

Wai-

LVI.

Waiting on God.

Generals.

NOne that waiteth for him can be ashamed, *Psal.* 25. 3.

Praise waiteth for him in his sanctuary, *Ps.* 65. 1.

The strength of our opposites should make us to trust in God, *Psalme* 59. 9.

Waiters must wait for the coming of Jesus Christ, 1 *Cor.* 1. 7.

We must wait upon God, even when he hides his face from his people, and look for him, *Isa.* 8. 17.

We must wait upon God in the way of his mercies' *Psal.* 26. 8.

Such are saved in returning and rest,

In quietnesse and confidence is their rest *Isa.* 30. 15

The Lord waits that he may be gracious to his people, and to be exalted, that he may have mercy upon them, *Isa.* 30. 18.

It is good that a man should both wait and hope patiently for the salvation of the Lord, *Lam.* 3. 26.

All the creatures do wait on God to give them their meat in due season, *Ps.* 104. 2.

The Isles it is said should wait for God, and the ships of *Tarshish* to bring his sonnes from far, *Isa.* 60. 9.

In the midst of friends unkindnesses, we must wait for the God of our salvation who will hear us, *Mic.* 7. 7.

The visions of Gods helpe are for an appointed time,

Though they tarry, yet we must waite for, they will come, *Habbakuk* 2. 3.

The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God, *Rom.* 8. 19.

The Saints groane in themselves, waiting for the

adoption, to wit the redemption of their bodies, *Rom.* 8. 23.

The long-suffering of God waighted long for the old world in the daies of *Noah*, 1 *Pet.* 3. 20.

Tryals.

Our soul should wait for God, Pſ. 33. 20.

Such rest upon God, not freting at the prosperity of others, Pſ. 37. 7.

Such keep his wayes, Pſ. 37. 34.

It should be a watchfull waiting, as servants watch their Mistresses eye, P*ſal.* 123. 2.

Such wait earnestly, hopefully, and trust in his word, P*ſal.* 130. 6.

Waiting on God in the way of his judgments teacheth the inhabitants of the earth righteousneſſe, *Iſa.* 26. 9.

The Saints best strength is to sit still and waite upon God, *Iſa.* 30. 7.

We should wait upon God as when he knocks, we may may be ready to open unto him, *Luke* 12. 36.

Those who waite for God hope in him, P*ſalme* 39. 7.

In strength of enemies, the saints fly to God, because he is stronger, Pſ. 59. 6. 9.

The Saints in waiting for God, their eyes may fail, throat be dried, & be weary of crying, Pſ. 6. 6.

The Saints do all their appointed time wait for their change, *Job* 14. 14.

It is a great sin complained of, not to wait for Gods councel, Pſ. 106. 13.

Such are early waiters more then for the morning watch, Pſ. 103. 6.

The Saints even under judgments, then the desire of their soul is towards Gods name, *Iſa.* 26. 8.

Wicked walkers in crooked ways, waiting for light, have obscurity, *Iſa.* 59. 9.

Evill may come to some, when they look carefully for good, *Mic.* 1. 12.

Mo-

Motives.

Becauſe he is our help and our ſhield, Pſ.33.20.

Becauſe patient waiting brings deliverance, Pſ. 40. 1.

Becauſe their ſalvation comes from him, P*ſal.* 26. 1.

Becauſe their expectation is from him, P*ſalme* 62. 5.

Becauſe all the creatures depending, are furniſhed in due ſeaſon, P*ſal.* 145. 15.

Becauſe he is a God of Judgment, *Iſa.* 30.18.

Bringing a bleſſing with him, *ibid.*

Manner.

We muſt wait patiently without fretting, P*ſal.* 37. 7.

It muſt be quietwaiting, *Lam.* 3. 26.

It muſt be a waiting untill God come, *Habakuk* 2. 3.

Helps.

Our uprightneſſe and integrity preſerves us therein, *Pſal.* 25.21.

To be chearfull and of good comfort, *Pſ.*27.14.

A ſight of Gods goodneſs *Pſal.* 52. 9.

Encouragements.

Such ſhall inherit the earth, *Pſ.* 37. 9. 34.

Thereupon God enclines to hear the cry of ſuch, *Pſ.* 40. 1.

He will ſave ſuch, make them glad, and rejoyce in his ſalvation, *Iſa.* 25.9.

Such are bleſſed, *Iſa.*30. 18.

That they ſhall renew their ſtrength,

Mount up with wings as Eagles,

Runne and not be weary,

Walk and not faint, *Iſa* 40. 31.

God hath prepared wonderfull things for them, *Iſa.* 64.4.

The Lord is good unto such, *Lam.* 3.25.

Those Servants whom Christ findes watching, he will sit down & serve them *Luke* 12. 27.

None of such shall be ashamed, *Psal.* 25. 3.

It is a good plea for deliverance, Ps. 25. 5.

It is a plea to be kept in our uprightnesse and integrity, Ps. 24. 7.

It is a means to have our heart strengthened, Ps. 25. 21.

It is a meanes to have our heart strengthened, *Psal.* 27. 4.

For what.

For the consolation of Israel, *Acts* 15. 3.

For our Lord Jesus Christ from heaven, *Phil.* 3. 20.

For the hope of righteousnesse, *Gal.* 5. 5.

LVII.

PATIENCE.

Generals.

WE ought to be patient, with hole engaged unto us *Mat.* 18. 29.

Gods servants should approve themselves unto God in much patience and affliction, 2 *Cor.* 6. 4.

Great things must be effected with much patience 2 *Cor.* 12. 12.

We should be strengthned with all might according to Gods glorious power, unto all patience, long-suffering and joyfulnesse, *Col.* 1. 11.

Excellent knowledge in others should draw our attention with patience, *Acts* 26. 3.

A Church-man should be patient, not a brawler nor covetous, 1 *Tim.* 3. 3.

It is a duty to be patient towards all men, 1 *Thes.* 5. 14.

Ex-

Excellency.

The patient in ſpirit is better then the proud of ſpirit, *Eccleſ.* 7. 8.

Thereby we poſſeſſe our ſouls *Luke* 21. 19.

Having its perfect work in us, it makes us entire, lacking nothing, *Jam.* 1. 4.

Thereby we run the race that is ſet before us, *Heb.* 12. 1.

We have need thereof, that when we have done the will of God, we may receive the promiſes, *Heb.* 10. 36.

Faith therewith makes us to inherit the promiſes, *Heb.* 6. 12.

Encouragements.

Becauſe God is the God of patience, *Rom.* 15. 5.

Becauſe this world is the kingdome of patience, *Rev.* 1. 9.

Becauſe patience, and Faith in trouble is matter of glory, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 4.

The Prophets before us ſhould be taken for example of ſuffering affliction and patience, *Jam.* 5. 10.

The ſuffering and patience of *Job*, and what end the Lord made, *Lam.* 5. 11.

Thereby we ſhall be kept from the generall houre of temptation to come upon the world, *Rev.* 3. 10.

It is a chief character of the Saints, *Rev.* 14. 12.

The beſt way to have God to hear us, is to waite patienly for him, *Pſ.* 40. 1.

Patient continuance in well doing is a ſeeking for glory, immortality and life, *Rom.* 2. 7.

Companions.

Righteouſneſſe, godlineſs, faith, love, mekneſſe, patience, 1 *Tim.* 6. 11.

Faith, long ſuffering, charity, 2 *Tim.* 3. 10.

Temperance, godlineſſe, 2 *Pet.* 16.

Labour and patience, *Rev.* 2. 2.

Beating and patience, *Rev* 2 3.

Rejoycing in hope, inſtance

ſtance in prayer with continuance, charity, hoſpitality, *Rom.* 12.

Trials.

Fruit muſt be brought forth with patience, *Mat.* 8. 15.

The patience and faith of the Saints is to ſuffer afflictions, *Rev.* 13. 10.

Such who reſt on the Lord, muſt waite patiently for him, *Pſal.* 40. 1.

Our love to God muſt make us to waite patiently for the comming of Chriſt, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 5.

The ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive, but be gentle to all men, apt to teach patient, 2 *Tim.* 2. 24.

Continuance.

We ſhould be patient, untill the comming of our Lord, *Jam.* 5. 7.

Breeding.

Be the trial of our faith, *Jam.* 1. 3.

Tribulation breeds it, *Rom.* 5. 3, 4.

Hoping for that wee ſee not, *Rom.* 8. 25.

We have through comfort of the Scriptures patience, and hope, *Rom.* 15 4.

LVIII.

Sincerity, Uprightneſſe.

Generals.

THe Saints may be unjuſtly accuſed to fail therein of their confidence and hope, *Job* 4. 6.

The upright in heart ought to ſhout for joy, *Pſ.* 32. 11.

Upright walking is ſure walking, *Pro.* 8. 9.

By the bleſſing of ſuch, the City is exalted, *Prov.* 11. 11.

They are hated by the bloud thirſty, but the juſt ſeek their ſoul, *Prov.* 29. 10.

Such are abomination

to

to the wicked, *Pro.*29.27.

Their way is uprightneſs, the moſt high doth weigh their paths, *Iſa.* 26.7.

The wicked will deal unjuſtly, in the land of uprightneſſe, *Iſa.* 26. 10.

The Word of God is only effectuall to ſuch, *Micah* 2. 7.

It is preſumed, that the Saints are a congregation of upright men, *Pſal.* 111. 1.

Our words ſhould be of the uprightneſſe of our heart, *Job* 33. 3.

Judgment ought to be adminiſtred therein, *Pſal.* 9. 8

All Gods works are done in truth and uprightneſſe, *Pſal.* 111. 8.

God cannot be rightly praiſed but by ſuch upright in heart, *Pſ.* 119 7.

God made man upright, *Eccleſ.* 7. 29.

Gods Word is upright, *Eccleſ.* 12. 10.

It is a grievous complaint to finde no uprightneſſe among men, *Micah* 7. 2.

What.

To fear God and eſchew evill, *Job* 1. 1.

To keep ones ſelf from ones iniquity, *Pſal.* 18. 29.

Such who walk in integrity, are ſuch, *Prov.* 20. 7.

To walk according to the truth of the Goſpell, *Gal.* 2. 14.

Nature.

To love Chriſt, *Cant.* 1. 4.

When preſſed and provoked, it is yet conſtant, *Job* 2. 3.

Prerogatives.

At length to have dominion over the wicked, *Pſal.* 49. 14.

That it is a glorious eſtate, *Pſ.* 46. 10.

Encouragements to it.

It is commendable and brings praiſe, 1 *Sam.* 29. 6.

That

That God will ſhew him ſelfe upright with ſuch, *Pſ.* 18. 23.

That God awakes for ſuch to make the habitation of their righteouſneſſe proſperous, *Job* 8. 6.

That God ſaveth ſuch, *Pſal.* 7. 10.

That his countenance beholds ſuch, *Pſ.* 11. 7.

Becauſe God is good, and upright, *Pſ.* 92. 15.

Becauſe praiſe is moſt comely for ſuch, *Pſal.* 33. 1.

Becauſe God knows their days and their inheritance ſhall be for everlaſting, *Pſ.* 27. 18.

Becauſe their end is peace, Pſ. 37. 37.

Becauſe gladneſſe is ſown, for ſuch righteous upright men, *Pſ.* 97. 11.

Becauſe light ariſeth unto them out of darkneſſe Pſ. 112. 4.

Such are prayed for ſure of a bleſſing, Pſ. 125. 4.

Becauſe they ſhall dwell in Gods preſence, Pſ. 140. 13.

Becauſe the way of the Lord is ſtrength to them, *Prov.* 10. 29.

Becauſe their integrity ſhall guide them, *Prov.* 11. 3.

Becauſe the uprightneſs of ſuch delivers them, *Prov.* 11. 6.

Becauſe ſuch are Gods delight, *Prov.* 11. 20.

In that their mouth ſhall deliver them, *Prov.* 12. 6.

In that their tabernacle ſhall flouriſh, *Prov.* 14. 11.

Becauſe their prayer is Gods delight, *Prov* 15. 8.

Becauſe God is upright, Pſ. 25. 8.

Becauſe it is the way to have all our actions ſtand faſt for ever, Pſ. 111. 8.

Becauſe heaven is a land of uprightneſſe, *Pſal.* 143. 10.

Becauſe he is the moſt upright, *Iſa.* 26. 7.

Becauſe ſuch walking therein ſhall have moſt peace and reſt at laſt, *Iſa.* 57. 8.

Becauſe they ſhall dwell in Gods tabernacle, Pſ. 15. 2

Becauſe

Becauſe wealth and riches ſhall be in their houſes, Pſ. 41. 12.

Becauſe God is a buckler to all ſuch, Pro. 2 7.

Becauſe ſuch ſhall dwell in the land with perfect men, *Prov.* 2. 21.

Becauſe all ſuch ſhall glory in God, *Pſalme* 64. 10.

What.

That frees us from groſs ſins, to fear God and eſchew evill, *Job* 1 1.

To keep one ſelf from his iniquity, Pſ. 18. 29, 2 *Sam.* 29 24.

Thoſe who walk in their integrity are ſuch, *Prov.* 20. 7.

It is to walke according to the truth of the Goſpel, *Gal.* 2. 14.

Trials.

The ſerious diſcourſes of ſuch ought to be out of the uprightneſſe of their heart, *Job* 33. 3.

The Saints wiſhes being ſo, are to be ſoundly tryed, Pſ. 7. 8.

Walking therein is a ſtrong plea for mercy and redemption, Pſ. 26. 11.

Praiſe is comely for ſuch Pſ. 33. 1.

The devices of the wicked are how to ſlay ſuch, Pſ. 36. 10.

Their high way is to depart from evill *Pro.* 16. 7

Such harden not their face, but direct their ways, *Prov.* 21. 29.

The Lord, as he tryeth the heart, ſo he hath pleaſure therein, 1 *Ch* 0. 29. 7.

They are juſt men, *Prov.* 12. 4.

They are innocent, directly oppoſite to hypocriſie, *Job* 17. 8.

Their uprightneſſe is in heart, Pſ. 11. 2.

It loves to be cleer from and hates preſumtuous ſins, Pſ. 19. 13.

Gods righteouſneſſe doth accompany ſuch, Pſ. 36. 8.

They are upright in their converſation, Pſ. 27. 14.

They are perfect, Pſ. 37. 37

Such

Such follow judgement unto righteouſneſſe, *Pſal.* 94. 15.

Righteouſneſſe keepes ſuch in the way, *Prov.* 13. 6.

It is the way of evill froward men to leave uprightneſſe to walk in the paths of darkneſſe, *Prov.* 2. 13.

Their way is uprightneſſe, *Iſa.* 26. 7.

His heart who is lifted up is not upright, *Hab.* 2. 4.

Keeping.

It is God who upholds us in our integrity, *Pſal.* 41. 12

Righteouſneſſe keepeth ſuch as are upright in the way, *Pſal.* 13. 6.

Waiting on God, our integrity and uprightneſſe preſerves us, *Pſalme* 25. 11.

LIX.

MEEKNESSE.

Generals.

CHriſt was ſent to preach glad tidings to the poor, *Iſa.* 61. 1.

It is a grievous ſin to turn away the way of the meek, *Amos* 2. 7.

It ſhould be learned at Chriſt, *Mat.* 11. 29.

The ſpirituall ought to reſtore ſuch with the ſpirit of meekneſſe, knowing their own frailty, *Gal.* 6. 1.

We ought to walk in all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering toward others, *Epheſ.* 4. 2.

Bowels of mercie, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long ſuffering, all to be put on, *Col.* 3. 12.

Righteouſneſſe, Godlineſſe, Faith, Love, Patience ought to be followed

lowed after, 1 *Timoth.* 6. 11.

We ſhould be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient in meekneſſe, inſtructing others, *Rom.* 12. 12.

We muſt ſhew all meekneſſe unto all men, *Tit.* 3. 2.

Wiſe men endued with knowledg, muſt ſhew out of a good converſation, their works with meekneſſe, and of wiſdome, *Jam.* 3. 13.

Companions.

Truth, righteouſneſſe, *Pſ.* 45. 4.

Love with the ſpirit of meekneſſe, 1 *Cor.* 4. 21.

The gentleneſſe of Chriſt, 2 *Cor.* 10. 1.

Encouragements.

Such ſhall eat and be ſatisfied, *Pſ.* 22. 2.

Such God will guide in judgment, and teach them his way, *Pſ.* 25. 9.

Such ſhall inherit the earth, and delight themſelves in the abundance of peace, *Pſ.* 37. 11.

God ariſeth in judgement to ſave ſuch, *Pſal.* 76. 9.

When the wicked are caſt to the ground, God lifteth up all ſuch, *Pſ.* 147. 6.

That God taketh pleaſure in ſuch who ſhall be beautified with ſalvation, *Pſ.* 149. 4.

Chriſt reproves for equity for ſuch, *Mat.* 11. 4.

Such ſhall increaſe their joy in the Lord, *Iſa.* 29. 19.

Chriſt was ſent to preach glad tidings unto ſuch, *Iſa.* 61. 1.

All ſuch ſeeking judgement, it is poſſible for them to be hid in the day of the Lords wrath, *Zeph.* 2. 3.

Such bleſſed ſhall inherit the earth, *Mat.* 5. 5.

The ornament of ſuch a quiet ſpirit, is a thing much let by of God, and of great priſe, 1 Pet. 3. 4.

Againſt meekneſſe, with her

her companions, thereis no law, *Gal.* 5. 25.

LX.

PRAYER.

Generals.

God may grant our requests in anger, and yet crosse us in his wrath, *Hos.* 13. 11.

In extremities of reproaches and miseries it is a soveraign remedy, Psal. 42. 8.

In such and all extremities it ought to be our refuge, Ps. 63. 13.

God may seem to be angry against the prayers of his people, Ps. 80 4.

God may hear and answer us, though he take vengeance of our inventions, Ps 99. 8.

It is a duty to help on others with our prayers, 2 Cor. 1. 11.

We should pray every where, 1 Tim. 2. 8.

We ought so to pray as still to refer all to God, Mat. 26. 39. Mat. 6. 10.

Manner.

With continuance, we must be instant therein, Rom. 11. 11.

With continuance, we must watch thereunto with thanksgiving, Col. 4. 2.

With pure hands lift up without wrath or doubting 1 Tim. 2. 8.

We should be sober and watch therein, because the end of all things is at hand, 1 Pet. 4. 7.

We should use no vain repetitions therein, Mat. 6. 7.

We should with watchfullnesse continue in the same with thanksgiving, Col. 4. 2.

It ought to be plyed with continuance and instance, Rom. 12. 12.

Encouragements.

Because the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man

man availeth much, *James* 5.16.

Becauſe it aſcends unto God like incenſe, *Pſalm* 141.2.

Becauſe every one that asketh receiveth, and he that ſeeketh findeth, and to him that knocketh it ſhall be opened, *Luke* 11.9.

Becauſe in the weakneſs of them Chriſt preſents them, and perfumes them with ſweet odours, to be acceptable, *Rev.*8.3.

Becauſe it is a way to be built up. *Job* 22 23.

Becauſe Good heareth prayer, that all fleſh ſhould come unto him, *Pſalm* 65.

Becauſe he reſpects the prayer of the deſtitute, and deſpiſeth not the ſame, *Pſalm* 102.17.

Becauſe his eyes are over the righteous, and his ears open unto their prayer, 1 *Pet.*3.12.

Becauſe God is a God hearing prayer, *Pſalm* 55.19.

Becauſe whatſoever we ask in prayer, if we believe, we have it, 1 *John* 3.22.

By watchfulneſſe and continuance there, we ſhall be counted worthy to eſcape great evils, and to ſtand at laſt before the Son of man, *Luke* 21 36.

Whatſoever we ask the Father in Chriſts name, he will do it, *John* 14. 13.

Experience.

When in the night we pray and meditate, our ſouls may be filled as it were with marrow, *Pſalm* 63.5.

God many times hears us whilſt we are ſpeaking and praying, *Daniel* 9. 20.

He hath promiſed ſo to do, whilſt we pray and call, *Iſaiah* 65.24.

Power.

It may ſhut and open heaven, *James* 5.17.

Trials.

Our diſtreſſes are times of prayer, *Pſalm* 18.6.

By

By *Daniel* it was used three times a day; By *David* seven times a day, Pſ. 119. *Dan.* 6, 10.

We ought to pray continually, 1 *Theſ.* 5. 15.

Inceſſant crying therein, is a good plea in our miſery Pſ. 88. 1, 2.

Our words ſhould be few in therein, *Eccleſ.* 5. 7.

It muſt be with all prayer and ſuplication in the Spirit, with watching and all perſeverance, *Epheſians* 6. 18.

Our requeſts for our friends, ought to be made with joy, *Phil.* 1 4.

It is a fit time to pray then when chaſtiſement is upon us, then to pour it out *Iſa.* 26. 16.

The way to prevail therein, is with weeping, wreſtling, and importunity, *Hoſ.* 12. 3.

To be inſtant and take no denial therein prevailes, *Luke* 1. 8.

To ply God, and overcome him with ſtrong invincible arguments, *Mat.* 15. 27.

True mourning therein is to mourn apart without ſhewes, *Mat.* 5. 6. *Zech.* 13. 3.

The greater our agonie is, the greater and ſtronger ſhould be our prayers, *Luke* 22. 13.

Our comfort therein is according to our faith, *Joh.* 11. 40.

LXI.

JOY.

Generals.

AN hypocrites joy is but for a moment, *Job* 20. 5.

Righteous men only have title to joy, and ought to rejoyce, Pſ 32. 11.

Righteous men ought to rejoyce, and exceedingly rejoyce, Pſ. 68. 3.

The Saints ſhould ſhout for joy, Pſ. 132. 9. 16.

Strangers thereunto underſtand it not, *Pro.* 14. 1.

We

We ought to ſympathize with rejoycers and mourners, *Rom.* 12.15.

Weeping and rejoycing now, muſt be ſo done, as if we did them not, 1 *Corinth.* 7.3.

The rejoycing of the beſt men ſhould be our joy, 2 *Cor.* 2,3.

Some Saints may be ſorrowfull, yet alwayes rejoycing, 2 *Cor.* 6,10.

It is a duty to rejoyce in God, to rejoyce always, and again to rejoyce, *Philip.* 4. 4.

It is a duty to rejoyce evermore, 1 *Theſſ.* 5.16,

To have mirth and rejoycing when God calls to ſadneſſe and lamentation, a moſt grievous ſinne *Iſa.* 22. 13,14.

Though all outward comforts ſhould fail, yet we ſhould rejoyce in the God of our ſalvation, *Hab.* 3,17 18.

It is a duty with others to rejoyce and congratulate Gods mercies unto them, *Luke* 1.58.

Object.

We ſhould be glad and rejoyce in God, *Pſalm* 9.2.

Gods ſalvation, *Pſalm* 9. 14.

His ſtrength and his ſalvation great matter of rejoycing, *Pſalm* 27,1.

Matter.

The return of Zions captivity, *Pſalm* 53.6.

In that Chriſt howſoever is preached, *Phil.* 1.18.

The Word of God, *Pſalm* 119,162.

Falling into divers temptations, *James* 1.2.

That our names are written in the book of life, *Phil.* 4,3.

Encouragements.

That God meets them who rejoyce and work righteouſneſſe, *Iſaiah* 64. 5.

That glorifying God here,

he ſhall appear to our joy, and we ſhall not be aſhamed, *Iſa.*66.5.

It is Chriſts will that we ſhould joy in him, and that our joy ſhould be full, *John* 15.11.

Chriſts true joy no man can take from us, *John* 16. 22.

It is our ſtrength, *Nehem.* 8.10.

The kingdom of God is in righteouſneſſe, peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt, *Rom.* 14.17.

It is a great earthly bleſſing our moderate rejoycing in outward things, *Eccleſ.*3.12.13.

We may plead for a joyfull ſoul, when it is lift up to God, *Pſal.*86.4.

It is an aſſurance that we ſhall rejoyce in him, when we can truſt in his holy Name, *Pſal.*35. 22.

Attaining.

It is God who muſt make us to hear the voyce of joy and gladneſſe, *Pſalm* 51. 8.

It is reſtored by God in prayer, and upheld by his free ſpirit, *Pſal.* 51.12.

By experience of Gods former help, *Pſalm* 63.7.

By ſowing in tears, *Pſalm* 126.5,8.

It is the gift of God, *Eccleſ.*5.19.

We are filled with all joy and peace through beleeving, *Rom.* 15.13.

By prayer joy aboundeth.

LXI.

TRUTH.

Generals.

GOD is a God of truth, *Deut.*32.4.

True Laws, Judgements and Statutes come from God, *Nehem.*9.9,13.

We muſt buy the truth, and ſell it not, &c. *Prov,*23. 23.

The righteous Nation ſhould keep the truth, *Iſai.* 62.2. Ido-

Idolatry cannot be ſaid to be the Truth, *Iſaih* 43.9.

He who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhould bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth *Iſaiah* 65.18.

It is a woſull time when the truth cannot be found, *Jer.*5.3.

Deceivers will not ſpeak the truth, but have taught their tongues to ſpeak lies, *Jeremy* 9.5.

The teſtimony of two wi:neſſes be true, *John* 8.17

God is true, *John* 8. 26.

We ought to beleeve the truth, and not to reject the ſame, *John* 8. 45.

God's Word is truth *John* 17. 17.

Chriſt is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, *John* .14.6.

The Spirit is the Spirit of Truth, *John* 14. 17.

Chriſt came into the World to bear witneſs to the truth, *John* 18.37.

Such who yeeld not obedience to it, do but obey unrighteouſneſſe: to ſuch indignation and wrath, *Rom.*2.8.

God will be true, and every man a lyer, *Rom*, 9.4.

By manifeſtation thereof we muſt commend our ſelves unto every mans conſcience in the ſight of God, 2 *Cor.*4.2.

It is no glorying to ſpeak the truth, 2 *Cor.*12.

We can do nothing againſt it, bnt for it, 2 *Cor.* 13.8.

No man muſt be accounted our enemy for telling us the truth, *Gal.* 4.16.

We ought to ſpeak the truth to every man, putting away lying, *Eph.*4.25.

It is the praiſe of a righteous Nation to keep the truth, 1 *Tim* 3.15.

Men periſh becauſe they receive not the love therof that they might be ſaved, 2 *Theſ.*2. 10.

God would have all men ſaved, and come to the knowledge thereof, 1 *Tim.* 2.11.

Perverſe men, deſtitute thereof, ſuppoſe that gain is godlineſſe, 1 *Tim.*1.5.

No lye is of the truth, 1 *John* 2,21

What.

The Church of God is the pillar and ground thereof, 1 *Tim.* 3. 15.

The Word is Truth, *John* 17.17.

It is in Jesus, *Ephesians* 4.21.

Encouragements.

Such are Gods delight, *Prov* 12.22.

The lips of such shall be eshablished for ever, *Prov*, 12. 19.

Trials.

The lips of such shew forth righteousnesse, *Prov.* 12,17.

Excellent things were written to us to make us to know the certainty of the word of truth.

And that we might answer the words of Truth unto them that send us, *Prov.* 22,21.

Such words are upright, *Eccles.* 2. 10.

Perfect walking herein is a plea in sore affliction, *Isa.* 38. 3.

When none calleth for justice, then none pleadeth for it, *Isai.* 59.4.

It is a bad sign not to receive instruction, and to have truth perished from our mouth, *Jer.* 7.28.

Those who bend their tongue like a bow for lies, are not valiant for it, *Jerem.* 9.3.

He who seeketh his glory who sent him, is true, and no unrighteousnes in him, *John* 7.18.

Continuance in Christs words makes us to know it, and it to make us free, *John* 8.32.

The Divell abode not therein, because there is no truth in him, *John* 8.44.

It is wickedness to change it into lye, *Rom.* 1.25.

It is spoken in Christ, *Rom.* 9.1.

We must by the word thereof approve our selves unto God, 2 *Cor.* 6.7.

The

The truth of Christ makes men confident to vent truths, 2 *Cor.* 11. 10

Men perish for not receiving the love thereof to be saved thereby, 2 *Thes.* 2, 10.

It is damnable not to receive the love thereof, but to take pleasure in unrighteousnesse, 2 *Thess.* 2, 12.

Meats are ordained to be received with thanksgiving of those that believe and know the truth, 1 *Tim.* 3. 15.

It must be a truth which is after godlinesse. 1 *Tim.* 1. 1

Our cheerfull walking is matter of joy unto others 2 *John* 4.

In improvement thereof we may pray for Gods tender mercies, and loving kindnesse, and truth to preserve us. *Psalm* 40. 11.

Our loyns should be girt therewith, *Eph.* 6. 14.

If we be true in love, we know that we are of the truth, with assured hearts, 1 *John* 3. 19.

Our backwardnes to correction is, because this is cut off from our mouth, *Jer.* 7 28.

Such come unto the manifestation of the light, *John* 3. 21.

God should be worshipped in Spirit and Truth, *John* 4. 24.

Attaining.

Grace and Truth came by Christ, *John* 1. 17.

It is the Lord who directs our work therein. *Isai* 81.

We should be taught of God, as the truth is in Jesus. *Eph.* 4. 21.

By putting away lying, we come to speak the truth unto others, *Eph.* 4. 25.

Mild usage unto all men, trying their spirits to win them to it, 2 *Tim.* 25,

Often repetition of things we know, stablisherh us therein, 2 *Peter* 1. 12.

By reality of our love unto others we know and assure our hearts that we are of the same, 1 *John* 3. 18

Keep.

Keeping.

It is God who muſt keep the words of truth in our mouth, P*ſalm* 119 43.

LXII.

ZEAL.

Generals.

OUR Zeal ſhould eſpecially be for the Lord of Hoſts, 1 *Kings* 19.10.

Some are marvellouſly affected, but not well, *Gal.*4. 17.

It is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, *Gal.*4.5.

Some may have a zeal, but not according to knowledge, *Rom.*10 2.

The zeal of Gods Houſe ſhould as it were conſume us, P*ſalm* 96, 6.

There may be an hypocriticall zeal, 2 *Kings* 10,16.

There is a deceitfull or evill zeal, 2 *Sam.* 21, 2.

The zeal of the Lord of Hoſts performs great matters for his Church, 2 *Kings* 19,31. *Iſaiah* 9.7,

Blind zeal may be accompanied with perſecution, *Phil.*3,6.

Trials.

Such as are of zealous ſpirituall gifts, ſeek that they may excell to the edifying of the Church, 1 *Cor*, 14, 12.

Chriſt gave himſelf to the end that we ſhould be a peculiar people zealous of good work, 1 *Tim.* 2.14.

Some may be too exceedingly zealous for traditions, *Gal.* 1.14.

Our charitable zeale ſhould be ſuch as to provoke very many, 2 *Corinth.* 9. 2.

It is a good ſign to be zealous for others, *Galat.* 1.14.

Atraining.

Godly ſorrow, with a concurrence of other graces, works it, 2 *Cor.* 7. 16.

LXIV.

PEACE.

Generals.

GOd will ſpeak peace to his people, but they muſt not return again unto iniquity, *Pſalm* 85. 8.

Wicked men are haters of peace, *Pſal.* 120. 6.

We ought to pray for the peace of the Church, *Pſal.* 122. 6.

It is the way to proſper, *Idem.*

The ſight thereof in the Church is a bleſſed thing, *Pſalm* 128. 8.

If it be poſſible, to our power we ought to keep peace with all men, *Rom.* 12 18.

We ſhould be at peace amongſt our ſelves, 1 *Theſſ.* 5 13.

We ought to follow it with holineſs with all men, *Heb.* 12

The fruit of righteouſneſs is ſowen therein of Peace-lovers, *James* 3. 18.

We ought to ſeek for it, and purſue it, 1 *Peter* 3. 11.

There is no peace to wicked men, *Iſai.* 57. 21.

It is a bleſſed thing to be a peace maker, *Matth.* 5. 9.

Chriſt came not to ſend peace into the world, but a ſword, *Matth.* 10. 34.

Thoſe not ſtrong enough to fight, ſhould make peace *Luke* 14. 32.

With Chriſt the counſell of peace is eſtabliſhed, *Zech.* 6. 1. 3

We ſhould execute the judgement of peace and truth in our gates, *Zech.* 8. 16. 19.

It is commanded to have peace one with another, *Mark* 5. 50.

When the devil hath quiet poſ-

poſſeſſion, then all things are in peace, *Luke* 11 21.

It is a barbarous, part to reward any men with evill who are at peace with us, *Pſalm* 7.4.

It is an unbeſeeming thing to ſtrive with ſuch who be at peace with us, *Pſalm* 55.20.

God may ſend it to his people, though wicked men follow after their wicked ways, *Pſalm* 125.5.

There is a time for peace and a time for warr, *Eccleſ.* 3. 8.

All the paths of wiſdom are peace, *Prov.* 3. 17.

Good men ought to have peaceable protection. 1 *Cor.* 16.11.

We ſhould follow peace, &c. with them that call on the Lord Jeſus out of a pure heart, 2 *Tim.* 2. 22.

There is a time when peace is taken from the earth to cauſe men kill one another, *Rev.* 6.4.

It is Chriſt who muſt ſtill and rebuke all ſtorms and tempeſts, *Mat.* 8.

In affliction, eſpecially we ought to ſpeak peace unto our friends, *Judges* 21. 13.

The Saints in ſtead of peace may have great bitterneſſe, *Iſai.* 38.17.

In apparent miſeries we ſhould in our time deſire peace and be quiet, *Iſaiah* 39.8.

When the Lord will deſtroy, the land ſhall have no peace, *Jer.* 12.12.

The Saints may expect peace, and be diſappointed, *Jer.* 14 19.

When God ſends deſtruction, we may ſeek peace and find none, *Ezekiel* 7 25.

Manner.

We ſhould follow after the things that make peace, and edifie one another, *Rom.* 14.19.

The peace of God ſhould rule in our hearts, *Coloſſ.* 3. 15.

The danger of wanting it.

It is a grievous thing when God takes away his peace from a people, loving kindneſſes and mercies, *Jer.* 16.5.

If we neglect the preſent purſuit thereof, it may be hid from our eyes, *Luke* 9. 41.

It is a trick of falſe prophets to proclaim falſe peace, *Jer.* 23. 18. *Ezek.* 13. 10.

Trials

It is a grievous thing to dwell with peace-haters, *Pſalm* 120 7.

To be ſpiritually minded is life and peace, *Rom.* 8.6.

We ſhould labour to be found of Chriſt in peace at his coming, without ſpot and blameleſs, 2 *Pet.* 3.14.

It is a bad ſigne not to know the way of peace, *Iſai.* 59.8.

It is a grievous ſin to cry peace, peace, when there is no peace, *Jer.* 6.14.

It is God who ſends no peace, but one man againſt another, *Zech.* 8.10.

Gods Covenant with *Levi* for his fear, was life and peace, *Mal.* 2. 5.

To walk with God in truth, peace, and equity, *Mal.* 5.6.

Peace wiſhed and endeavoureed for, is not loſt, but hath home returns, *Matth.* 10.13.

A peaceable departure at laſt, comes from right ſide and apprehenſion of Chriſt *Luke* 2 9.

Being in Gods favour is ground of peace and reſt, *Pſal.* 4.8.

It is the property of wicked men to ſpeak peace when miſchief is in their hearr, *Pſalm* 28.3

It is a ſign of a wicked man not to ſpeak peace, *Pſa.* 35. 20.

It is God that delivers our ſoul in peace faom dangers, *Pſal.* 55.17.

With words of peace we ought to joyn charity, *James* 2,11.

Peace

Peace is with all them who are in Christ Jesus, 2 *Pet.*3.14.

It is God who makes us to dwell in peaceable habitations, sure dwellings, and quiet resting places, *Isai.*32. 18.

It is the Lord who cuts down our peaceable habitations, *Jer.*25.37.

Heavenly wisdom is first pure, then peaceable, &c. *James* 3. 17.

It is God who extends the abundance of peace, *Isai.*66.12.

There is no peace, saith God, unto the wicked, *Isai.* 4.18.

When the people are disappointed of peace, it comes of the Lord, *Jer.*4.10

Companions.

Love, joy, long-suffering, gentleness, meekness, faith, *Gal.*5.22.

Peace and grace coming from Christ, 1 *Cor.*1.3.

Peace, love, and faith, *Eph.* 6.23.

Puritie, Peaceableness, gentle, easie to be intreated, *James* 1.17.

Peace and joy with believing., *Rom.*15.17.

Glory and honour, *Rom.* 2.10.

Encouragements.

Joy attends the counsellors thereof, *Prov.*12. 20.

Thereby living therein, the God of love and peace wil be with us, 2 *Cor.* 13.11.

Because Christ is our peace, *Ephes.*2.14.

The Gospel is the Gospel of peace, *Eph.*6. 15.

The unity of the spirit must be kept in the bond of peace, *Eph.*4 3.

Glory, honour and peace are unto all wel-doers, *Rom.* 2.10.

The feet of such are very beautiful, who preach glad tidings of peace, *Rom.*10.15

That God hath called us unto peace, 1 *Cor.*7.15.

That God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, 1 *Cor.*14.13.

It is a ground of peaceable possession, *Gen.*34.21.

Christ

Christ is the Prince of peace, *Isai.9,6,7.*

Because the chastisement of our peace was upon Christ, *Isai,53.5.*

In that God removeth not the Covenant of his peace once made, *Isa.54.10*

That in midst of afflictions God thinks thoughts of peace towards his people, *Jer.29.11.*

Our substantiall peace is, when God makes a Covenant with us, *Ezek.34.25.* Gods covenant of peace is an everlasting covenant, *Ezek.37.26.*

When God speaks peace to us, there is great peace & strength, *Dan.* 10.10.19.

Attaining.

It is the Lord who must bless his people with peace *Psal.*19. 11.

By loving of Gods Law great peace, and nothing to offend us, *Psa.*119 165.

By keeping Gods commandements, *Prov.*3, 1.

It was made by Christ by the blood of his Cross, *Col.* 1.20.

It is the Lord of peace himselfe that must give us peace, 2 *Thes.*5.16.

The Lord ordains it for his people, and works all their works in them, *Isa.*26. 12.

It is God who creates the fruit of the lips to be peace, Peace unto all, *Isai.*57.19.

It is Christ who guides our feet in the way of peace *Luke* 1.79.

It is God who creates peace & evil, &c, *Isa.*45.7.

The best way of our strength is to make peace with God, *Isai.*27.5.

Afflictions do at length bring forth the peaceable fruit of righteousnes, *Heb.* 12,11.

By the peace and prosperity of our superiours and governours, 1 *Tim.*2.2.

Faithfull obedience interests us in the protection of the God of peace, *Philip.* 4 9.

By walking according to divine Rules, *Gal.*6.16.

The God of hope fils us with all joy and peace in believing *Rom.*15.17.

Justification by faith brings peace

peace with God, *Rom.* 5. 1.

Grace and peace come from God the Father, *Rom.* 1.17.

It is God who makes peace in our borders *Pſalm* 147.14.

God makes peace in high places.

Keeping.

Chriſt he guides our feet in the way of peace, *Luke* 1. 59.

It is the God of peace who bruiſes Satan under our feet, *Rom.* 16.20.

To have our minds ſtayed, truſting in God. is the way to perfect peace, *Iſaiah* 26 3.

The peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, it guards our hearts and mindes in Jeſus Chriſt, *Phil.* 4. 7.

LXV.

PRAISE. THANKSGIVING.

Generals.

There were Sacrifices for thankeſgiving under the Law, *Levit.* 7 12, *&* 22. 29.

In offering the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, we muſt declare his works with rejoycing, *Pſ.* 107.22. *&* 116. 17

We ought to enter into his gates with praiſe, and into his courts with thanks giving, being thankfull unto him and bleſſe his Name, *Pſal.* 100. 4.

Thankſgiving and praiſe are both joynd together unto Gods name, 1 *Chro* 29.13

It was an appointment every morning and evening for the Levits to ſtand, and thank and praiſe the Lord, 1 *Chron.* 23.30.

It muſt be given alwayes unto God for all things, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt

Chriſt, *Epheſ.* 5.20.

We ought to be carefull for nothing, but in every thing to let our prayer and ſupplication with thanksgiving be put up unto God *Phil.*4.6.

Rooted and built up in Chriſt, and ſtabliſhed in the faith,we ſhould abound therein with thankeſgiving, *Col.*2.7.

We ſhould continue in prayer, and watch therein with thankeſgiving, *Coloſſ.* 4 2.

Under the Law there were offerings of thankeſgiving, *Idem.*

Under the Lawthere were offerings of thankeſgiving, 2 *Chron.* 29,31. & 33. 16. *Lev.*22.12

Thanksgiving and Praiſes are good things to Gods Name,

To ſhew forth his loving kindneſs in the morning, and his faithfulneſs every night, *Pſalm* 20.1.2.

We muſt be thankful becauſe it is good, and his mercy endureth for ever, *Pſalm* 136.1.

It is confeſſed that righteous men ſhall give thankes unto his name, *Pſa.* 140.13.

In troubles and diſtreſſes the Saints forget not their thankfulneſſe, *Dan.*6.10.

It is a duty in bleſſing of the creature, *Matth.* 15.36. *Mark* 14.23.

It is a duty eſpecially on mercies received, *Luke* 17. 16.

It is thankſworthy of all to ſuffer for the Saints, *Rom.* 16.4.

Whatſoever we do in word or deed,we ſhould do it all in the name of the Lord Jeſus,giving thanks to God the Father through him, *Col.*3.17.

Sufficient thanks can hardly be given for all the Saints,wherwith the Saints joy in one another, 1 *Theſſ.* 3.9.

In every thing we ought to give thanks, 1 *Theſſ.* 5. 18.

The Jewes had overſeers for thankſgiving, *Nehem.* 12 8.

It is commanded, and therewith to pay vows, *Pſa* 50.14. His

His name is to be praiſed with ſong, and magnified with thankſgiving, *Pſalm* 69 30.

The voyce of thankſgiving is a ſactifice, *Jonah* 2. 9.

We ought to be thank full at the remembrance of his holineſſe, *Pſalm* 79. 12.

Matter.

For revealing of wiſdom, might, and diſcovering of ſtrange things, *Daniel* 2. 23.

The revealing of excellent things unto the ſimple, and hiding them from the wiſe and prudent, *Luke* 10. 21.

A ſight of the wonderful mercy of God, farre beyond our ſinnes, *Romans* 7. 25.

The graces of God given unto others, 1 *Corinth.* 1.4.

Freedom from ſinful raſh actions, 1 *Cor.* 1.18.

Humble acknowledgment of Gods mercies received, 1 *Corinth.* 14. 18.

The grace to call the Saints into remembrance, *Phil* 1.3. 1 *Theſ.* 1.2.

The willing proficiency and grace of others, 1 *Theſ.* 2.14.

The growth of others, faith and charity towards each other, 2 *Theſſalonians* 1. 3.

For Gods mercy in ſpirituall gifts given us, 1 *Tim* 1.12.

Ability to remember others in our prayers, 1 *Tim. 6.* 3.

For the kindneſs and love of the Saints, *Acts* 28.15.

Freedom from ſinnes of ſlavery, becoming ſervants of righteouſneſſe, *Rom. 6.* 17.

Exaltation and delivérance from enemies, 2 *Sam* 22.50.

Inſpection into Gods great mercies, *Pſal.* 18.49.

The remembrance of his holineſs, *Pſal.* 30.4.

His marvellous kindneſs in any great ſtrait, *Pſal.* 31,21.

The neerneſſe of his Name

Name to us, *Pſalm* 65. 1.

His ſubduing of our enemies for us, *Pſalm* 79.13.

The remembrance of Gods greatneſſe, *Pſalm* 95. 2,3.

Victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 1 *Cor.*15,57.

His unſpeakable gift, 2 *Cor.* 9.15.

The thriving of others in grace, *Epheſ.*1.16.

For making us meet to be partakers with the Saints in light, *Col.*1. 12.

For chooſing us to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, 2 *Theſſ.*2. 13.

For having taken unto him his great power and reigning.

Manner.

It muſt be doue with all joyfulneſs and commanded applauſe, *Pſalm* 33.2.

His name is to be praiſed with a ſong, and magnified with thankſgiving, *Pſalm* 69.30.

It is a duty to enter into his gates with thankſgiving and into his Courts with praiſe, with thankſgiving to bleſſe his Name, *Pſalm* 100.4.

Trials.

Hypocrites may be thankfull for fooliſh and vainglorious things, *Luke* 8. 1.

It is mattter of plea in prayer, for deliverance from enemies, that we may give thanks unto his holy name, and glory in his praiſe, 2 *Chron* 16.25.

It is pleaded for deliverance from trouble, that we may live to be thankfull, *Pſalm* 6.5.5.

We muſt give thanks becauſe it is good, and for his everlaſting mercy, *Pſalm* 118.1.

Its action differences our eating or not eating unto the Lord, *Rom.*14.6.

Abundant grace through the thankſgiving of many, redounds to the glory of God, 2 *Cor.*4.15.

Rich bountifulneſſe to the Saints cauſeth thankſgiving

giving unto God, 2 *Corinth.* 9.11.

After comfortable mercies, the voyce of thaukſgiving and melody is expected, *Iſa.* 51.3.

Meats were created to be received with thankſgiving of thoſe which believe and know the truth, 1 *Tim.* 4. 3. 4.

LXVI.

Praiſe of God.

Generals.

HE is greatly to be praiſed in his holy City, in the mountain of his holineſſe, *Pſalm* 48.1.

According to his name, ſo is his praiſe unto the ends of the earth, *Pſal.* 48.10.

Praiſe ſhould wait for God in his Church, *Pſalm* 65.1.

All people ſhould be ſtirred up to praiſe the Lord, *Pſalm* 76.3.

The dead can ſhew forth no praiſes, *Pſalm* 88,10.

None can ſhew forth all his praiſe, *Pſalm* 106.2.

His name is to be praiſed from the riſing to the going down of the Sunne, *Pſalm* 113.3.

The Lords name is to be praiſed becauſe he is excellent and good, *Pſalm* 135 1.

We muſt praiſe his name becauſe of his loving kindneſſe, and becauſe of his truth, *Pſalm* 138.1.

All manner of wayes we are exhorted to praiſe the Lord, *Pſalm* 148, *Pſalm* 149.

Manner.

Our hearts muſt be fixed, and ſtand up early to give praiſe, *Pſalm* 57, 7, 8.

It ſhould be done with joyfull lips, *Pſa.m* 63. 5.

It muſt be done with our whole heart, *Pſalm* 86, 12.

Mat-

Matter.

Our gathering from among the wicked is matter of triumphing therein, *Pſ.* 106. 47.

Expreſſion of his mercy and truth, cauſeth us to ſing, and give praiſe, *Pſal.* 71. 7.

Becauſe his loving kindneſſe is better then life, *Pſ.* 73. 4.

For hearing and becomming our ſalvation, *Pſal.* 118. 21.

For hearing of the words of his mouth, *Pſalm* 138. 4.

Trials.

He muſt be bleſſed and praiſed at all times, it muſt be continuall in our mouth *Pſ.* 34. 1.

Such muſt call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people, Sing praiſes unto him, talk of all his wondrous works. Glory in his holy name, 1 *Chron.* 16. 8.

He ſhould be praiſed in the great congregation, and among much people, *Pſ.* 35. 18.

Our mouth ſhould ſpeak of his praiſes all the day long, *Pſ.* 35. 28.

It is matter of comfort to have a ſong of praſe put into our mouth, *Pſalm* 40. 3.

Such as love his ſalvation muſt needs be much in magnifying of him, *Pſ.* 40. 16.

It comforts the Saints in their greateſt diſtreſſes, that they ſhall yet live to praiſe him, *Pſalm* 40. 11. and 43. 5.

They muſt be ſung with underſtanding, *Pſ.* 47 6.

Thoſe who offer praiſe, glorifie God, *Pſ.* 50. 23.

He ought to be praiſed for his truth, and holineſſe, *Pſ.* 71. 22.

Thoſe moſt converſant with God, are moſt in praiſes of him, *Pſ.* 84. 4.

LXVII.

Bleſſing of God.

Generals.

ALL that is within us hould bleſs the Lord and forget not all his benefits, *Pſalm* 103. 1, 2.

All his works, creatures, miniſters, in all places of his dominion, ought to bleſſe the Lord, & we with our ſouls, *Pſ.* 103. 23. *Pſ.* 104. 1.

Matter.

For not turning away our prayer, nor prayer, nor his mercy from us, *Pſ.* 66. 20.

For holding our ſoul in life, and not ſuffering our feet to be moved *Pſ.* 66. 8, 9

For daily loading us with his benefits, *Pſ.* 78. 19.

The forgiving of all our iniquities,

The healing of all our diſeaſes,

For redeeming of our life from deſtruction,

For crowning of us with loving kindneſſe, and tender mercies,

For ſatisfiing our mouth with good things,

For the vigor of our health and ſtrength, *Pſ.* 103. 3, 4, 5

LXVIII

Titles and names given to Saints.

BLameleſſe men, *Phil.* 2. 15.

Bleſſed men *Gen.* 26. 29.

Amiable men, *Col.* 3. 15

Clean men, *Job* 15. 2

Courteous men, *Eph.* 4. 32

Devout men, *Act.* 2. 5

Diſcreet men, *Gen.* 41. 39

Elected men, *Col.* 3. 12

Faithfull men, *Prov.* 20. 6

Free men, *Mat.* 24. 25

Good men, *Math.* 12. 35.

Guiltleſſe men, *Mat.* 12. 7.

Happy men, *Pſalme*, 127. 6.

Humble

Humble men, *Pſal.*34.2
Juſt men, *Mat.* 13.43
Learned men, *Iſa.*50.4
Liberall men, *Iſa.* 32.8
Learned men, *Prov.*16.19
Meek men, *Numb* 12.3
Merciſull men, *Mat.*5.7
Peaceable men, *Gen.*.34.21
Plaine men, *Gen* 25.27
Proſperous men, *Gen.*39.2
Prudent men, *Prov.*14.8
Pure men, *Prov.*15.26
Quickned men, *Eph.*2 1
Righteous men, *Deut.*33.5
Sanctified men, 2 *Tim.*2.2
Simple men, *Pſ.*116.6
Spirituall men, 1 *Cor.*2.15
Stedfaſt men, 1 *Cor.*15.58
Tender-hearted men, *Eph.* 4.32
True men, *Gen.*42.31
Valiant men, *Joſh.*1.14
Unblameable men, *Col.* 1. 22.
Unleavened men, 1 *Cor.*5.7
Unmoveable men, 1 *Cor.*15 28.
Unreproveable men, *Col.*1. 22.
Wiſe men, *Job* 34.2
Worthy men, *Mat.* 10.11
Men of knowledge *Job*34.2
Men fearing God, *Act.*2.5
Men of underſtanding, *Pro.* 1.5
Men of reſt, 1 *Chron.* 22.9
People of his paſture, *Pſal.* 95.7.
Sheep of his hands, *idem.*
A holy people, *Iſa.*62.12
Gods ſervants, *Iſa.* 63.17
Tribes of his inheritance, *idem.*
Gods inheritance, *Jer.* 12. 14.
The off-ſpring of God, *Act.* 17.29.
The generation of God, *Act* 17.19.
A holy people, *Deut.*7.6
A ſpeciall people to himſelfe, *ibid.*
A peculiar people, *Deut.*14 2. 1 *Pet.*2.19
The Lords portion, *Deut.* 32.9
The lot of his inheritance, *ibid.*
Sanctified ones, *Iſa.* 13.3
Mighty ones, *ibid.*
Rejoycers in his highneſſe, *ibid.*
The houſhold of God, *Eph.* 2.19
Prince, *Gen.* 32.6
Princes in all the earth, *Pſ.* 45.16.
Profeſſours, 1 *Pet.* 1.
The Righteouſneſſe of

God, 2 Cor. 5. 21.
The redeemed of God, Isa. 35. 10.
The temple of God, 1 Cor. 3. 7.
Abrahams seed, Galat. 3. 22.
Adopted sons, Galat. 4. 5.
Angels, Rev. 14. 15.
Believers, Acts 14. 1.
Beloved of God, Rom. 1. 7.
Blessed of the Lord, Gen. 24. 31.
Branches of righteousnes, Job 15. 5.
Branches of Christ, 2 Cor. 2. 15.
Brethren of Christ, John 15. 2.
The called, Acts 2. 16.
Christs hand-maids, Acts 2. 16.
Christs brother, Mat. 22. 20.
Christs sister, idem.
Christs mother, idem.
Christs house, Heb. 3. 4.
Christs friends, Joh. 15. 4
Christs servants, 1 Co. 7. 1
Beloved, Cant. 1. 5.
Children of Abraham, Rom. 9. 8
Children of God, Gal. 3. 7. Rom. 8. 16.
Children of understanding, Prov. 2. 28.
Children of the free woman, Gal. 4. 31.
Children of the promise, Rom. 9. 8.
Children of the light, Joh. 12. 36.
Children of the day, 1 Thes. 5. 4.
Children of the resurrection, Luke 20. 36.
Children of the kingdom, Mat. 13. 38.
Children of the marriage chamber, Mat. 9. 15.
A chosen generation, 1 Pet. 2. 19.
A Royall Priest-hood, ibid.
A Holy Nation, ibid.
Chearful givers, 2 Co. 9. 7
Circumcised ones, 1 Cor. 7. 21.
Citizens with Saints, Ephes. 2. 19.
Confident ones, 2 Cor. 5. 6.
Conquerors, Rom. 8. 27.
Counsellours of peace, Prov. 12. 20.
Chosen, Rev. 17. 4.

Church

Church of the first born, whose names are written in heaven, *Heb* 12.23.

Faithfull witnesses, *Pro.* 4. 6.

Faithfull servants, *Mat.* 24. 25.

Faithfull Boughs, *Gen.* 49. 22.

Faithfull, *Ps.* 12.1.

Faithfull brethren, *Col.* 1. 2.

Holy brethren, *Heb.* 3.1.

Gods afflicted, *Isa.* 49.13

Gods anointed, *Ps.* 105. 15.

Gods chosen, *Rom.* 8.33

Gods beloved, *Rom.* 9. 25.

Gods buildings, 1 *Cor.* 3.9

Gods delight, *Pro.* 11.26

Gods friends, *Isa.* 41 8.

Gods flock, *Isa* 40.11.

Gods handmaids, *Acts* 2. 18.

Gods Husbandry, 1 *Cor.* 9.3.

Gods hidden ones, *Psal.* 83.3.

Gods heritage, 1 *Pet.* 5.3

Gods labourers, 1 *Cor.* 3. 9.

Gods prisoners, *Ps.* 69. 33.

Gods privy counsellours, *Psal.* 25.14.

Gods sheep, *John* 10.27.

Gods secret ones, *Psal.* 83. 3.

Gods servants, *Isa.* 4.8.

Gods vine, *Ps.* 80.14

Gods workmanship, *Eph.* 2. 10.

Gods husbandry, 1 *Cor.* 3. 9.

Gods bulding, *ibid.*

Gods called, *Isa.* 48. 12.

The daughters of God, 2 *Cor.* 6.18.

The Elect of God, *Col.* 3. 12.

The flock of God, *John* 21. 16.

The glory of God, *Isa.* 4. 5.

The habitation of God, *Ephes.* 2. 22.

Heirs of righteousnesse, *Heb.* 11.7.

Heirs of the promise, *Gal.* 3. 29.

Heirs of God, *Rom.* 8. 17.

Heirs with Christ, *ibid.*

Heirs of salvation, *Heb.* 1. 14.

Heirs of blessings, 1 *Pet.* 3. 9.

Hungerers after righteouſneſſe, *Mat.* 5.6
His nation, Pſ. 106. 5
Innocents, *Job* 4.7
Illuminate ones, *Heb.* 10.32
Inheritance, Pſ. 94. 14
His congregation purchaſed of old, Pſ. 74.2
The redeemed, *idem.*
The rod of his inheritance, *idem.*
Kids, *Iſa.* 11. 6
Lambs, *John* 21 15
Kings, *Rev.* 1. 10
Prieſts, *Rev.* 6
A holy Prieſthood, 1 Pet. 2. 5
Little ones, *Mat.* 18. 3
Little children, *Mat.* 19. 14
Little flock, *Luke* 12 33
Living ſons, *Luke* 15, 24
Lively ſtones, 1 Pet. 2. 5
Lords of others, *Gen.* 27. 33.
The Lords free men, 1 *Cor.* 7. 22
The ranſomed of the Lord, *Iſa.* 35. 10
The redeemed of the Lord Pſ 107.2
Congregation of poor, Pſ. 74. 19
The generation of them that ſeek him, Pſ. 24.6
The aſſembly of the upright, Pſ. 111. 1
Generation of the upright, Pſ. 112.2
Lovers of the light, *John* 3. 19
Lovers of the day, 2 *Tim.* 3. 4
Lovers of God, 1 *John* 2. 10
Lovers of the Godly, *idem.*
Members of Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 6 15
Members of the temple of the Holy Ghoſt, 1 *Cor.* 16 19
Mourners, *Mat.* 5 6
New lamps, 1 *Cor.* 5. 7
New creatures, 2 *Cor.* 5. 17
New borne babes, 1 *Pet.* 2. 2
Peace makers, *Mat.* 5 9.
People of Gods paſture, *Pſ.* 25. 9
Plants of the Lord, *Iſa.* 61 3
Poor in ſpirit, *Mat.* 5.3
A royal Prieſthood, 1 *Pe.* 2. 9
Saints, 1 *Cor.* 1. 2
Secret ones, Pſ 83 3
Seed of *Abraham*, *Joh.* 11. 21.

Seed

Seed of the righteous, *idem.*

Seed of the bleſſed, *Iſa.* 65.33

Good ſeed, *Matth.* 13. 38

Sheep of Gods hands, Pſ. 95.7

Sheep of Gods paſture, Pſ. 75.73

Sheep of Gods flock, *Mat.* 26. 31

Searchers of Scripture, *Acts* 17.11

Servants of righteouſnes, *Rom.* 6.18

Servants of the Lord, *Deut.* 34.5

Servants of Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 7.22

Sonnes of the free-woman, *Gal.* 4.31

Sonnes of God, *Luke* 20 36

Sonnes of wiſdome, Pro. 10. 5

Saints, *Job* 5. 1

Meek perſons, Pſ. 37.11

Juſt men, Pſ. 37.12

The people of the God of *Abraham*, Pſ. 47.9

Such as make a Covenant with him by ſacrifice, *Pſal.* 30.5

A ſpirituall houſe, 1 Pet 2.5

Stedfaſt ones, 1 *Cor.* 15. 58

Sucklings, Pſ. 8. 2

Trees of righteouſneſſe, *Iſa.* 61. 3

Thirſters after righteouſneſſe, *Mat.* 5. 6

Triumphers in Chriſt, 2 *Cor.* 2. 14

Veſſels of mercy, *Rom.* 9. 23

Veſſels of honour, 2 *Tim.* 2. 21

Choſen veſſels, *Act.* 9. 15

Wreſtlers, *Epheſ.* 6. 12. *Gen.* 32. 24

The temple of the Lord, 1 *Cor* 3. 17

They are compared unto

Jewels, *Mal.* 3. 17

Lights of the world, *Phil* 2. 15

Lions, *Job* 28. 1

Angels for quality, *Luke* 20. 36

The apple of Gods eye, *Deut.* 32.10. *Zech.* 2.8

A Crown of glory, *Iſa.* 62. 3.

A Royall diademe, *ibid.*
An everlasting foundation, *Pro.* 10.25.
Eagles, *Mat.* 24.28.
Fine gold, *Job* 23.3.
Gold of Ophir, *Isa.* 13.12
Good figs, *Jer.* 24.4.
Good ground, *Mat.* 13.23.
Mount Zion, *Psal.* 125.1.
New vessels, *Mat.* 9.16.
New garments, *idem.*
Olive plants, *Psal.* 128.3.
Pure virgins, 2 *Cor.* 11.2
Race-runners 1 *Cor.* 9.24
Starres, *Dan.* 12.3.
Lights, *Mat.* 5.14.
Trees by the water, *Ps.* 1.3. *Isa.* 44.4.
Cedar trees, *Ps.* 60.10.
Fig trees, *Judg* 9.11
Olive trees, *Ps.* 52.8
Palm trees, *Ps.* 92.12
Vine, *Ps.* 80.8
The finger on Gods hand *Jer.* 22.24.
Whear, *Mat.* 3.12.
The wings of a Dove, covered with silver, and her feathers of yellow gold, *Ps.* 68.32
Partriges, 1 *Sam.* 26.20
Doves, *Gen.* 8.8. *Cant.* 6.2
A waterred garden,
Waters that fail not, *Isa.* 58.11
Vessels of gold, 2 *Tim.* 2.20
Vessels of silver, *idem*

LXIX.

Titles and names of wicked men.

CHildren of Beliall, *Numb.* 13.13.
Children of darknes, 1 *Thes.* 5.5
Children of the night, *idem.*
Children of the bondwoman, *Gal.* 4.3
Children of disobedience *Eph.* 2.2
Children of the devill, *John* 8.38
Children of fools, *Job* 30.8.
Children of the flesh, *Rom.* 9.8
Children of pride, *Job* 31.34.

Chil-

Chidren of perdition, *Job* 17. 12. *Isa.* 57.4

Children of transgression,

Children of Villains, *Job* 30. 8.

Children of wickedneſſe 2 *Sam.* 7.10

Children of wrath, *Eph.* 2. 3.

Children whoſe mouths ſpeak vanity, Pſ. 144.11.

Children that are corrupters, *Isa.* 1.4

Impudent and ſtiffnecked children, *Ezek.* 2.4

Children in whom is no faith, *Deut.* 32.20

Abjects, Pſ. 35 15

Adverſaries, Pſ. 3.1

Adverſaries of the Lord, 1 *Sam.* 2.10

Abominable branches, *Iſ.* 14. 19

Adulterous people, *Mat.* 12. 39

Aliens, *Eph.* 2. 12

Angry fellows, *Judg.* 18. 25

Avengers, Pſ. 44.16

Authors of wickedneſſe, *John* 24. 8

A froward generation, *Deut.* 32. 20

A Fooliſh people and unwiſe, *Deut.* 32.6

A perverſe crooked generation, *Deut.* 32.5

A ſeed of evill doers, *Isa.* 1. 4

A people laden with iniquity, *idem.*

A ſinfull nation, *idem*

A ſeeed of falſhood, *Isa.* 57. 4

Backbiters, Pſ. 119.41

Backſliders, *Pro.* 14. 14

Barbarous people, Pſ 114 1.

Baſtards, *Heb.* 12 8

Blaſphemers, *Rom.* 1. 29

Blinde perſons, *Isa.* 42 18

Brethren in evill, *Gen.* 49. 5

Buſie bodies, 1 *Theſ.* 3 11

Braſſe, *Gen.* 6. 28

Boaſters, 2 *Tim.* 3. 23

Backſliders in heart, Pro. 14. 14

Brutiſh fools, Pſ. 94.8

Deceitful & unjuſt men, Pſ. 43. 1

Bloody men, Pſ. 26.9

Breathers of cruelty, Pſ. 27. 12

Blou-

Bloody and deceitfull men, Pſal.
Careleſs people, Judg. 18. 10
Caſt-aways, 1 Cor. 9. 27.
Charmers, Exod. 7. 7. 11
Complainers, Jude 16
Condemners of others, Rom 14. 4.
Contentious perſons, Prov. 6. 19.
Corrupt children, Iſa. 1. 4
Crucifiers, Phil. 3. 2
Corrupters, Jer 6. 28
Crooked people, Phil. 2 15
Curſed ſpeakers, 2 Tim, 3. 2
Crooked men, Deut. 32 5
Craſty men, Jer. 6. 28.
Corrupt men, Deut. 32. 5.
Coverous men, 1 Cor. 5. 11
Carnall men, 1 Cor. 3. 3
Bruitiſh men, Prov. 12. 1
Blood-thirſty men, Pſal. 5. 6
Blind men, Rev 3. 17.
Beaſtly men, Ezek. 21. 31.
Arrogant men, Job 40. 7
Angry men, Prov. 22. 24.
Abominable men Prov. 11. 20
Cruel men, Pſalm 18. 48.
Cunning men, 1 Cor. 5 11
Dead men, *Idem*,
Deceitfull men, Pſalm, 15 6.
Defiled men, Tit. 1. 15.
Diſobedient men, 1 Timot 3. 2.
Diſordered men, 1 Theſſal. 3. 11.
Double minded men, Jam. 1.
Earthly men, Pſal. 10.
Evil men, Prov. 4. 18
Fearfull men, Rev, 2. 8.
Fierce men, Prov. 22. 21
Filthy men, Rev. 22. 11.
Fooliſh men, Pſal. 49. 10.
Furious men 2 Tim. 3. 3
Greedy men, Prov. 1. 19
Haughty men, Prov. 22. 24
Heady men, 2 Tim. 3. 4
High minded men, *ibid.*
Horrible men, Wiſd. 4. 18.
Hopeleſſe men, Pſalm 49. 10
Ignorant men, 2 Tim. 3. 3
Inordinate men, 2 Theſ 3. 11
Intemperate men, 1 Tim. 1. 9.
Lawleſſe men, Prov. 13. 15
Loathſome men, 2 Cor. 4 3
Loſt men, *idem.*
Lukewarm men, Rev. 3. 16
Mad men, Prov. 26. 18
Malicious men, 1 Pet. 2. 1
Mercileſſe men Rom, 1 30
Miſerable men, Rev. 3. 16.
Miſchievous men, Pro. 24 8
Naked men, Rev. 3, 17.
Naturall men, 2 Cor, 2. 14.

Naughty

Naughty men, *Prov.* 6. 12.
Obstinate men, *Isa.* 48. 4
Partiall men, *Jam.* 2. 4
Presumptuous men, 2 *Pet.* 2. 10.
Polluted men, *Isa.* 35. 8
Prophane men, 1 *Tim.* 1. 9
Proud men, *Ps.* 86. 14
Raging men, *Prov.* 14. 16
Ravenous men, *Nahum* 2. 12
Seditious men, *Prov.* 24 21
Sinfull men, *Isa.* 1. 4
Stiffe-necked men, *Acts* 7. 51
Stout men, *Mal.* 3. 13
Stout hearted men, *Isa.* 46. 12
Subtile men, *Act.* 13. 10
Vain men, *Jer.* 2. 2
Vile men, *Deut.* 11. 21
Violent men, *Ps.* 68. 14
Unbelieving men, *Rev.* 21. 8
Uncircumcised men, *Act.* 7. 51
Ungodly men, 2 *Thes.* 3 11.
Unholy men, *idem.*
Unjust men, *Rev.* 22 11
Unreasonable men, 2 *Thes.* 3. 2.
Unrighteous men, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9
Unstable men, *Jam.* 1. 8
Unthankfull men, 2 *Tim.* 3. 2
Unthrifty men, *Prov.* 6. 12
Wavering minded men, *James* 1. 8
Wicked men, *Pro.* 6. 12
Scornfull men, *Prov.* 29 8
Wrathfull men, *Prov.* 15. 8
Wretched men, *Re.* 3. 17
Worldly men, *Ps.* 12.
Envious persons, *Rom.* 1 29
Enchanters, *Rev.* 12, 15 *Deut.* 28. 11
False accusers, 1 *Tim.* 3. 3
False witnesses, *Pro.* 4. 5
Fishers, *Jer.* 16. 16
Firebrands, *Isa.* 7. 4
Flatterers, *Pro.* 18. 8
Fools, *Prov.* 21. 11
Forgetters of God, *Job* 8 13.
Forgers of lies, *Job* 13. 4.

Fro-

Froward persons, *Job* 3 32
Fugitive *Isa.* 43 14
Gainsaying people, *Rom.* 10. 21
Generation of vipers, *Mat.* 23. 33
A faithlesse generation, *Mat.* 17. 17
A crooked generation, *Deut.* 32. 5
Goats, *Mat.* 25. 33
Gods adversaries, *Judg.* 5. 31.
Gods enemies, *Isa.* 1 1. 24
Gods foot-stool, Ps. 110 1
Grudgers, 2 *Cor.* 9. 7
Haters of knowledg, *Pro.* 1. 22
Haters of the Lord, Ps. 81. 15
Harlots, *Jer.* 16. 16
Heathens, *Ezek.* 34. 28
Hereticks, *Tit.* 3. 10
Hypocrites, *Mat.* 7
Hunters, 1 *Sam.* 24. 12
Idolaters, 1 *Cor.* 5. 11
Incontinent persons, 2 *Tim.* 3. 4
Inventors of evill, *Rom.* 1. 38
Impudent children, *Eze.* 2. 4
Lying children, *Isa.* 30 9.
Lyars, Ps. 62. 9
Lawlesse persons, 1 *Tim.* 1. 9
Light fellows, *Judg* 9. 4
Lovers of pleasures, 2 *Tim.* 3. 4
Lovers of their own darknesse, *Job* 31. 19
Luke warm persons, *Rev* 3. 16.
Mockers, 2 *Pet.* 3. 3
Niggards, *Isa.* 32. 6
Nippers, *Isa.* 50. 6
Observers of times, *Deu.* 18. 10
Out-casts, *Isa.* 16 4
Persecutors, *Lam.* 1. 3
Perverters of Gods ways *Act.* 13. 10
Perverse people, *Phil.* 2 15.
Oppressors, *Job* 27. 13
Plants of a strange vine, *Jer.* 2. 21
Pratling fools, *Prov.* 10. 8
Provokers of God, *Deut* 9. 7
Persecutors of the godly, *Lam.* 1. 6
Railers, 1 *Cor.* 5. 11
Rebels, *Isa.* 44. 16

Re-

Rebukers, *Isa.* 44.16
Reprobate silver, *Jer.* 6. 30
Reprobates, 1 *Cor.* 13. 5
Resisters of truth, 2 *Tim.* 3. 8
Riotous eaters, *Prov.* 23 21
Robbers, *Job* 12.6
Runagates, *Gen.* 4. 12
Rods of Gods anger, *Isa.* 10. 51
Staves of his indignation *idem.*
Reapers of vanity, *Prov.* 28. 8
Sowers of strife, *Prov.* 16 28
Scorners, Ps. 1, 1
Seducers, 2 *Tim.* 3.13.
Seed of the wicked, *Isa.* 1. 4
Seed of the devill, *Mat.* 3. 28
Seed of the adulterers and whore, *Isa.* 57
Servants of corruption, 2 *Pet.* 2. 19
Servants of sin, *Job* 8.34
Serpents root, *Isa.* 14.29
Sinners, 1 *Tim* 1.9
Synagogue of Satan, *Re.* 2
Slothfull servants, *Mat.* 25. 36
Smiters, *Isa.* 50.6
Slanderers, *Ps.* 44. 16
Sons of the servant, *Gal.* 4. 10
Sorcerers, *Isa.* 2. 6
Spoilers of the poor, *Ps.* 10 9
Strangers, Jer. 2.21
Swearers, 1 *Tim.* 1.6
Supplanters, *Jer.* 9.4
Swearers, *Hos.* 4.2.
Temporizers, *Mat.* 13 21
Tempters of God, *Mal.* 3. 15
Tale-bearers, *Prov.* 18.8
Theeves, *Mat.* 21.13
Transgressours, *Isa.* 1. 28
Traitors, *Jer.* 6.26
Treacherous dealours, *Isa.* 21. 2.
Truce-breakers, 2 *Tim.* 3 3.
Tyrants, *John* 26.6
Vaunters, *Ps.* 94.4
Vanity, Jer. 10.15
Vagabonds, *Gen.* 4.12.
Vessels of wrath, *Rom.* 9 22
Vessels of dishonour, 2 *Tim.* 2. 20

Vile

Vile persons, *Isa.* 32.5
Unjust stewards, *Luke* 16. 8
Unbeleeving persons, *Rev.* 21
Unprofitable servants, *Mat.* 25. 30
Vsurers, *Ps.* 15. 5
Wantons, 1 *Cor.* 6. 11
Wasters, *Pro.* 18.9
Whisperers, *Rom.* 1. 20
Wicked servants, *Mat.* 25. 26
Wicked Counsellours, *Nahum.* 1. 11.
Wanderers, Pro 21.16
Worldly wise, *Mat.* 11. 25
Workers of iniquity, Ps 5. 5
Wine bibbers, *Prov.* 23 20.

They are commpared unto

Axes that are cutting, *Isa.* 10. 15
Old bottles, *Matth.* 9. 16
Old cloth garment, *ibid.*
Old Leaven, 1 *Cor.* 5.7
Painted Sepulchres, *Mat* 23, 27.
Raw flesh, Ps. 58. 9
Raging seas, casting up filth and dirt, *Isa.* 57.20
Ravens feeding on Carrion, *Gen.* 8 7
Bees in the water, 1 *King.* 14. 5
Sawes, *Isa.* 10. 15
A shadow, *Eccles.* 8. 13
Pitchers of earth, Jer, 15. 1
Smoake that vanisheth, *Hos.* 13.3
Snailes which melt, Ps. 58. 8
Sparkes of fire, *Isa.* 1.31
Stony ground, *Matth.* 13.5
Stubble before the wind
Summer fruits, *Amos* 8. 1.
Tares choaking corn, *Mat.* 13. 38
Towe that is soon fired, *Isa.* 1. 13
Trees corrupted, *Jude* 12
Trees dried up, *Luke* 23 31
Vessels of wood, 2 *Tim.* 2. 20
Visions in the night, *Isa.* 29. 7
Vines being empty, *Hos.* 10. 1.

Waves

Waves of the ſea, *Jude* 12
Walls ready to fall, *Pſ.* 62. 3
Waxe ſoon melted, *Pſ.* 2. 31
Waxe ſoon melted, *Pſ.* 62. 2
The way ſide, *Mat.* 13. 4
Wheel-turning, Pſ. 83. 13.
Wels without water, 2 *Pet.* 2. 17
Whited tombs, *Mat.* 23 27.
Bees ſtinging, Pſ. 118. 12
Blots being defiled, 2 *Pet* 2. 13
Briars good but for fire, 10. 7
Brambles good but for fire, *Judg.* 19. 18
Chaffe before the wind,
Clouds carried with tempeſt, Pſ. 37. 20
Duſt under feet, *Mal.* 4. 3
Dirt under feet, *idem.*
Deceitful bow, Pſ. 78. 57
Dreamers being nothing Pſ. 73. 20
Dreamers of a night viſion
Droſſe of metals, *Prov.* 25. 4
Naughty figs, *Jer.* 24. 8
Fiſhes of no accompt, *Mat.* 13. 48.
Fewell for the fire, *Iſa.* 9 19
Firebrands, *Zech.* 3. 2
Fiery Ovens, Pſ. 21 9
Gardens without water, *Iſa.* 1. 30
Girdles corrupted, *Jer.* 13. 7
Graſſe on houſe tops, Pſ. 37. 2
Hedges broken down, Pſ. 62. 3
Hammers, *Jer.* 51. 20
Hungry men dreaming, *Iſa.* 29. 8
Hunters, *Iſa.* 16. 16
Mans dung, *Job* 20. 7
Men building on ſands, *Mat.* 7. 8
Mire in the ſtreets, *Iſa.* 10. 6
Oakes whoſe leaf fades, *Iſa.* 1. 30
Whited Walles, *Act.* 23. 3
Whirlwinds, *Prov.* 10. 25
Brute beaſt, 1 *Cor.* 15.
Adders, Pſ. 58. 4
Aſps, Pſ. 91. 13
Buls of Baſhan, Pſ. 22. 12.
A cage of unclean fowls, *Rev.* 18. 2.
Cockatrices, *Iſa.* 14. 29.
Dogs, 2 *Pet.* 2. 22.

Dragons

Dragons, *Iſa.* 51.9
Eagles, *Lam.* 4. 19
Dromidaries, *Jer.* 22.3
Foxes, *Cant.* 2. 15
Fatted oxen, *Pſ.* 2.12
Horſes, mules, *Pſal.* 32 9
Ravenous birds, *Iſa* 46 11
Ravenous beaſts, *Pſ.* 33 9
Scorpions, *Ezek.* 1. 6
Serpents, Pſ. 58.4.
Sowes, 2 *Pet.* 2.22
Vipers, *Mat.* 3.7
Wild-boars, Pſ. 80.13
Wolves, *Iſa.* 11.6

LXX.

Happineſſe of Saints.

Generals.

THey are bleſſed in all Eſtates and in all places, *Deut.* 28. 2,3
God is their life and the length of their dayes, *Deut.* 30. 20
They are a happy people,
There is none like unto them, *Deut.* 33. 27
The Lord is the ſhield of their help, and the ſword of their excellency, *Deut.* 33 29
He keeps covenant and mercy with them, 1 *King.* 8. 23
The things that their ſoul refuſes, may become unto them their pleaſant food, *Job* 6. 7
The Lord knoweth their way, Pſ. 1. 6
The Lord is a ſhield for them, their glory, and the lifter up of their head, Pſ. 1. 3
His bleſſing is upon them Pſ. 2. 8.
Mercy compaſſeth them about, Pſ. 32. 10
The Lord hath pleaſure in their proſperity, Pſ. 35 28
They ſhall be abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſs of Gods houſe, and drink of the rivers of his pleaſures, Pſ. 36. 8.

They

They inherit the earth, delight themſelves in the abundance of peace, *Pſal.*37. 11.

Their days are known of God, and their inheritance ſhall be for ever, *Pſal.*37.18

The Lord forſakes them not, they are preſerved for ever, *Pſal.*37.28.

They are exalted to inherit the land, when the wicked are cut off, *Pſal.* 37. 34.

Uſually their end is peaceable, *Pſalm* 37. 37.

Their confidence and dependance upon God fails not even in the greateſt ſtorms, *Pſal,*46.3.

God will not caſt off his Saints, nor forſake his inheritance, *Pſal.*94.14.

Though they ſow in tears, yet they reap in joy, *Pſalm* 126. 5.

God is nigh unto them who call upon him in truth, *Pſalm* 145.18.

He taketh pleaſure in them, and wil beautifie them wtih ſalvation, *Pſalm* 149.4.

It is well with them in all eſtates, for they eat the fruit fruit of their doings, *Iſai.*30. 10.

Gods exceeding goodneſſe unto them is beyond expreſſion and admiration in all things, *Iſa.*40.31.

He poures water on them that are thirſty, and floods on them which are as dry ground.

And puts his ſpirit and bleſsing upon their ſeed and off ſpring, *Iſa.*44.3.

He gives them at ſometimes as it were boldneſſe, and leave to command him in the works of his hands, Iſai.45.11.

For his own ſake he defers his anger againſt them, and for his praiſe he refrains from cutting them off Iſa.48. 10.

He cannot nor wil not forget them, Iſa.49,15.

They are graven upon the palmes of his hands, thier walls are ever in his ſight, Iſa.49.16.

Though they endure many miſeries, yet they have unexpected ſureable mercies and deliverances, Iſai. 49.9,10.

Their maker the Lord of Hoſts, is their husband, Iſa. 54.5. Jer. 31.32.

He ſupplies other their wants within his houſe, and within his walls, with a main better then that of ſons & daughters, Iſai. 56.5.

He will not contend always with them, neither be always wroth, leſt the ſpirit ſhould fail before him, and the ſoule which he hath made, Iſa. 57.16.

In his wrath he ſmites them, but by his favour he hath mercy on them, Iſaiah 60.10.

The mercies are unconceiveable which he hath prepared for them that wait for him, Iſai. 64.4.

He meetes them that rejoyce and work righteouſneſſe, Iſai. 64.5.

He looks unto them that are poor, and that are of a contrite ſpirit, Pſa. 66.2.

The Lord pleads their cauſe, Jer. 50.34.

And the cauſes of their ſoul, Lam. 3.38.

He is a God unto them, and they are his people, Jer. 31.1.

They are as a tree planted by the waters, that ſpreads her root by the river, and ſhal not ſee when heat cometh,

Their leaf is green, they are not careful in time of drought, neither ceaſe from yeelding fruit, Jer. 17.8.

Gods compaſſions are renewed unto them every morning, in the greatneſſe of his faithfulneſſe. Lam. 3. 23.

Gods manifeſt workes of goodneſſe for them are innumerable, Pſal. 34.8.

They are betrothed unto the Lord for ever in righteouſneſſe, in judgment, loving kindneſs, faithfulneſs and mercies, Hoſ. 3.19.

Gods loving kindneſſes unto them are marvellous, Pſal. 17.7.

God hath ſet them apart for himſelf, and will hear their prayer, Pſal. 4.3,

They are prevented with bleſsings of goodneſſe, and have their hearts deſire, Pſa. 21.3.

Gods goodneſſe is unſpeakable, which he hath laid

laid up and wrouht for them before the ſonnes of men, *Pſal.*31.18.

He gives them one heart, and one way to fear him for ever, for the good of them and their children.

He cauſeth them to come unto him weeping, and ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherwards,

Entring into an everlaſting Covenant with God, that ſhall not be forgotten, *Jer.* 50 5.

The Lord waits for a time to ſhew mercy unto them, *Iſa.*30.18

He pleads the cauſes of their ſoul, having redeemed their life, *Jer.*3.58.

He might even deal with them as they have dealt with him, in deſpiſing his Oath, and breaking his Covenant;

But he remembers his covenant made with them in the dayes of their youth, and eſtabliſhes with them an everlaſting Covenant, *Ezek.* 16.60.

God performs all things for them, *Pſal.*73.2.

He ſpeaks peace nnto them, *Pſal.*85.8.

The mercy of the Lord is from everlaſting unto everlaſting upon them,

And his righteouſneſs to their childrens children *Pſa.* 103.17.

God judgeth them, and repents himſelfe towards them, *Pſa.*135.14

God ſprinkles them with clean water, to be clean from all their filthineſſe and Idols.

Gives them a new heart and renewes a right ſpirit within them, takes away the ſtonyheart, and gives a heart of fleſh.

Puts his Spirit in them, and cauſeth them to walk in his Statutes and to do them, *Ezek.* 36. 24. 25. 26.

God executes not the fierceneſſe of his wrath againſt them, for he is God, and not man, *Hoſ.* 11.9

He heals their backſlidings, loves them freely when his anger is turned away *Hoſ.*1. 4

They have everlaſting

liſe, and ſhall never come into condemnation, but are paſſed from death unto liſe, *John* 5.34.

Chriſt ſanctified himſelfe for their ſakes, that they alſo might be ſanctified through the truth, *Joh.* 17.19

The glory given unto Chriſt, he hath given onto them, for their uni y one with another, *John* 19.22.

There is no condemnatina unto them, *Rom.* 8.1.

The law of the ſpirit of life wich is in Chriſt Jeſus, hath freed them from the law of ſinne and of death, *Romans* 8.2.

All things work rogether for good unto them, *Rom.* 8.28.

The promiſes are made 10 them and their childrem, &c. Acts 3.39.

None can ſeparate them ſrom the love of God which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, *Rom.*8 38.

By Chriſt they are juſtified from all things, from which they could not be freed by the law of *Moſes*, *Act.* 13.39.

Whatſoever things are written aforehand, are written for their learning, *Rom.* 15.4.

Chriſt is made unto them of God the Father, Wiſdom, Righteouſneſs, Sanctification and Redemption, 1 *Cor.* 1.30.

They are the Temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwelleth in them, 1 *Cor.* 3.16.

They all behold with open face as in a mirror, the glory of God, and are transformed into the ſame image from glory to glory, 2 *Cor.* 3 18.

Their light and ſhort affliction cauſeth vnto them a farre more excellent and eternall weight of glory, 2 *Cor.*4.17.

They are ſealed, and have the earneſt of the Spirit in their hearts, 2 *Cor.* 1.22.

They rather are known of God then know God, *Gal.* 4.9.

Their weakneſs in Chriſt hinders not their life with him, 2 *Cor.* 13.4.

They have hope an Anchor

chor of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entereth into that which is within the veil, *Heb.* 9. 16

Chriſt is entred into heaven it ſelfe, now to appear in the preſence of God for them, *Heb.* 4. 24.

After the decay of their earthly houſe, they have a building given of God, not made with hands, but eternal in the heavens, 2 *Cor.* 5. 1

They are raiſed up together, & made to ſit in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus, *Epheſ.* 2. 6.

God ſupplies all their neceſſities, *Phil.* 4. 19

By the exceeding rich & precious promiſes, they are made partakers of the divine nature, 2 *Pet.* 1, 4

The ſpirit dwels with them for ever, *John* 14. 16

They are made of God Kings and Prieſts unto God the Father, *Rev* 1. 6

Chriſt hath prayed for them all, *John* 17. 20

Dying in the Lord, they are bleſſed, for they reſt from their labours, and their works follow them *Re.* 14. 9

Chriſt is gone to prepare a place for them, and will come again to receive them unto himſelf where he is, *John* 14 3

In their ſafety.

They are all in Gods hand, *Deut.* 33. 3

God rideth upon the heavens for their help, and in his excellency on the ſky, the eternal God being their refuge from above;

And underneath they are claſpt into the everlaſting Armes;

Their heavens dropping down dew, *Deut.* 33. 26, 27

When their father and mother forſakes them, the Lord gathers them up, *Pſ.* 27. 10

They are as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, Pſ. 125. 1.

The Lord is round about them, from hence forth even for ever, Pſ. 125. 2

There is a hedge round about them, & all that they have, *Job* 1. 10

Upon all them the glo-

ry ther is a defence. *Iſaiah* 4.5.

He contends with them that contend with them, and ſaves their children, *Iſa.* 29.35.

The mountains ſhall depart, and the hils be removed, but his kindneſſe doth not depart from them, nor the Covenant of his peace be removed, *Iſa.* 54.

He dwels with them that are of a contrite ſpirit to revive their ſpirit, & to revive the heart of the contrite ones, *Iſa.* 57.15,10.

He is married unto them, *Jer.* 3.14.

Though he ſcatter them, yet he gathers them again, and makes them to dwell ſafely, *Jer.* 31.37.

He makes an everlaſting covenant with them, that he will not turn away from them to do them good.

But ſo put his fear in their heart, that they ſhall not depart away from him, *Jer.* 32.40.

The ſouls of every living thing, and of all mankind, are in Gods hand, *Job* 12.10

There is a mark ſet on their fore heads who mourn for all the abominations that are done, *Ezek* 9.

They are as the Apple of Gods eye, & are hid under the ſhadow of his wings, *Pſal.* 17.8.

The Angel of the Lord encamps round about them to deliver them, *Pſa.* 134.8

The Lord in the day time commands his loving kindneſſe to be with them,

His ſong being with them in the night, *Pſa,* 42.8.

The haires of their head are numbred, *Matth.* 10.30.

No man plucketh them out of Gods hand, *John* 10.28.

Though they ſeem dead, yet their life is hid with God in Chriſt, *Col.* 2.3.

God makes a league with them for all the creatures, *Hoſ.* 2.18.

In their keeping.

He ſuffers not their feet to be moved,

He that keepeth them will

will not ſlumber nor ſleep, *Pſal.*121,3,4.

God is their helper and their ſhade upon their right hand, *Pſa.*121.5.

He preſerves their going out and their coming in for ever and henceforth, *Pſalm* 125 2.

The Angels are all miniſtring ſpirits ſent forth to miniſter for their ſakes who muſt be heirs of ſalvation, *Heb.*1.14.

He keeps their bones, that not one of them is broken, *Pſa.*34.20.

The Lord preſerves them from evil, he preſerves their ſoul,

He preſerves their going out and their coming in for evermore, *Pſa.*121.7,8.

The Lord keepeth the way of his Saints, *Prov.* 2.8.

He directeth their paths, *Prov.*3.1.

The Lord is their confidence, and keepes their foot from being taken, *Pro.* 3.26.

He keeps them in perfect peace whoſe minde is ſtaied on him, *Iſai.*26.3.

The Lord keeps his vineyard, he waters it every moment, ; leſt any hurt it, he keeps it night and day, *Iſa.* 27,3.

In the extreameſt and greateſt dangers whatſoever, they are kept from periſhing, Iſa.43.7

They are kept from the hurt of greateſt extremity, and led comfortably by him that hath mercy on them, Iſa 49. 10.

They are kept through the power of God, through faith unto ſalvation, *1 Pet.* 1.5.

In their guiding.

After he hath ſeen their wayes he heals them, and leads them, and reſtores comfort to them and their mourners, Iſa.57.18.

He guides them by his counſell, and afterwards receives them into glory, Pſal. 75.24.

How blind ſoever they be, he brings them by a way which they know not, and in

in paths unknown, making darkneſs light before them, and crooked things ſtraight never forſaking them, *Iſa.* 42. 16. (See *Pſalm.* 27 33.)

Even unto old age, he is their God, and even to hoar hairs he carries them;

As he hath made, ſo he bears, carries, and delivers them, *Iſa.* 46. 4.

The Spirit guides them in all truth,, *John* 16. 13.

He holds their right hand and encourages them, *Iſai.* 41. 13.

In their Teaching.

God teacheth their hands to war, and their fingers to fight, 2 *Sam.* 2. 35.

They are taught of God the way that they ſhall chooſe, *Pſalm* 25. 12.

He puts his Law in their inward parts, being their God,

They are all taught of God to know him, who forgives their iniquities, and remembers their ſins no more, *Jer.* 31. 34.

The Comforter teacheth them all things, *John* 14. 26.

The anointing which is from above, teacheth us all things, 1 *John* 2. 21.

A voyce behind them directs them in all things in their way, whether they turn to the right hand, or to the left, *Iſai* 30. 31.

The ſpirit leads and guides them in all truth, *John* 16. 13.

In their feeding.

He feeds his Flock like a Shepheard,

He gathers the lambs with his arm.

He carrieth them in his boſom,

And gently leadeth thoſe that are with young, *Iſa.* 40. 11.

God ſearches his ſheep, and finds them out,

As a ſhepheard ſearcheth out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered.

He ſeeks them forth, and delivers them out of all pla-

places where they have been ſcattered, *Ezek.* 34. 11.12.

He will feed them, and make them to lye down.

He ſeeks that which was loſt,

And brings again that which was driven away,

He binds up that which was broken,

And ſtrengthens that which was ſick, *Ezekiel* 34.15. 16.

In their hearing.

Though he make them wait long, yet at length he inclines to them, and hears their cry, *Pſa.* 40. 1

Upon their crying unto him, he turns their mourning at length into dancing, and puts off their ſackcloth, and girds them with gladneſſe, *Pſalm* 30.8,11.

He fulfils their deſire, hears their deſire, and will ſave them. *Pſa* 145. 89.

Before they call he anſwers, and whilſt they are yet ſpeaking, he hears, *Iſai.* 65,24.

In their ſtrength.

The joy of the Lord is their ſtrength, *Nehem.* 8. 10

Their ſalvation is of the Lord, he is their ſtrength, in the time of trouble, *Pſal.* 37.39.

The Lord ſtrengthens them upon their bed of languſhing, and makes all their bed in their ſickneſſe, *Pſalm* 41,3.

In returningand reſt they are ſaved in quietneſſe, and in his confidence is their ſtrength, *Iſai*, 30. 15.

The Lord is their ſalvation, ſtrength and ſong, *Iſa.* 12.12.

Their ſtrength after waiting for God, is renewed to mount up with Eagles wings &c. *Iſa.* 40.31

The Lord is a ſtrength to them, a ſtrengeh to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, *Iſai* 25. 4.

In their ſins.

God redeems them from

all their ſinnes, *Pſalm* 130. 8.

He blots out their tranſgreſſions for his own ſake, and wil not remember their ſins, *Iſaiah* 43.25.

He blots out as a thick cloud their tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud their ſinnes, Iſai.44.21.

Though they have played the harlot with many lovers, yet if they return he receives them, *Jer.*3.1.

When they return to him, he heals their backſlidings, *Jer.* 3.22.

He cleanſes them from all their iniquities, wherby they have ſinned againſt him, and pardons their ſins and their iniqulties, whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt him, Jer. 33.8

His mercies to his people in pardoning their ſin, is to him a name of praiſe and glory, ſo as to make us to feare and tremble at all his goodneſſe, &c. *Jeremiah* 33.9.

There is no God like unto him, that pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his Heritage, &c.

Who turnes again, and hath compaſsion upon them, ſubdues their iniquities, and caſts all their ſins in the bottom of the Sea. *Mich.*7.18,19.

Their ſinnes are blotted out, againſt the times of refreſhing that come forth from the preſence of the Lord, *Acts* 13.19.

Chriſt is the propitiation for their ſinnes, 1 *John* 2. 2.

When they ſin they have an Advocate at the right hand of the Father, *Idem.*

Their ſinnes after Gods wonderfull mercies ſhewed unto them are done away.

Thus though ſought for, they ſhall not be found, when he pardons thoſe whom he preſerves *Jerem.* 50.20.

In their enemies

He redeems them from them

them that are too ſtrong for nhem, and ranſomes them from them, *Jeremiah* 31. 11.

He lifts them up high above thoſe their enemies that roſe up againſt them, 2 *Sam.* 22. 49,

God is their ſtrength of their ſalvation, covering their head in the day of battell, *Pſalm.* 104.7.

God ſends from heaven and delivers them from the reproach of them that would ſwallow them up, ſending forth even his mercie and his Truth, P*ſalm* 57. 2.

When they walk in the midſt of trouble he will relieve them, ſtretch forth his hand againſt the wrath of their enemies, *Pſal.* 138 7.

Their troubles.

In all their troubles he is troubled, and the Angel of his preſence ſaveth them, *Iſa* 63.9.

He repents himſelfe for them, when he ſeeth their power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left, *Deut.* 32. 36.

He is a refuge to ſuch in due time. even in times of trouble, *Pſal.* 89,9.

He lifts them up from the gates of death, P*ſal.* 9.13

In the time of trouble they are hid in his pavillion, and in the ſecret of his Tabernacle, P*ſal.* 27,5.

When they fall they are not utterly caſt down, for he upholds them with his hand, P*ſalm* 37 24.

In their greateſt extremity the Lord commands his loving kindneſs in the day time, and in the night his ſong is with them, P*ſa.* 42.8

In the day of trouble they call on God and are delivered, P*ſa.* 50.15.

When he ſhewes them great and ſore troubles, he quickens them again, and brings them up from the depth of the earth, *Pſalm* 71.20.

He ariſes and hath mercy upon them when the ſet time is come, P*ſalm* 102.13

The light of their Sun is ſeven fold, as the light of ſeven

ſeven days, when the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound, Iſa 30. 26.

Vſually they are not left into the hands of the wicked, nor condemned though judged, Pſalm 37,33

He breaks them not being bruiſed, nor quenches their greateſt weakneſſes, untill he make the work of grace in them victorious over all oppoſitions, Iſaiah 42.2,3.

He refines them, but not with fiver, and chooſes them in the furnace of affliction

For his own ſake, for his own ſake, doing all to us, Iſa 48.1,12.

He comforts them, and hath mercy upon them, Iſai. 49. 13.

In all diſtreſſes and troubles he is their comforter, Iſa. 51.12.

Though he cauſe grief, yet he hath compaſsion upon them, according to the multitude of his mercies, Lam. 3.32.

He caſts them not off for ever, Lam. 3.31.

When he ſends them into places of deſolation and baniſhment, yet he is there a little ſanctuary unto them where they ſhall come, Ezek 11.16.

God comforts them in all their tribulations, that they may be able to comfort others that are in any trouble, 2 Cor. 1.4.

He conſiders their ſouls in trouble, and knoweth their ſoul in adverſity, Pſal. 31.7.

As the ſufferings of Chriſt abounded in them, ſo their conſolation alſo aboundeth through Chriſt, 2 Corinth. 1. 5.

They are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; perplexed, not in deſpair; perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, yet not periſhing, 2 Corinth. 8. 9.

They are bleſſed enduring temptation; for being tried they receive the Crown of life, James 1. 12.

He

He is their Arm every morning, and ſalvation in the time of trouble, *Iſaiah* 33. 2.

In their Corrections.

When they paſſe through the fire he is with them, and through the water, that it drown them not, &c.

God is with them, *Iſa.* 43. 2.

He brings hia third part through the fire, he is with them there and brings them out of it, *Zech.* 13. 9.

They are for their profit, that they may be partakers of his holineſſe, *Heb.* 12. 10.

Though they be chaſtened, yet they are not delivered over unto death, *Pſal.* 118. 18.

When they are judged, it is becauſe they ſhould not be condemned with the World, 1 *Corinth.* 11. 29. *Job* 5 17.

When they receive the ſentence of death, it is becauſe they ſhould not truſt in themſelves, but in God who raiſeth the dead, 2 *Cor.* 1. 9.

When they are delivered to death for Jeſus ſake, it is that the life of Jeſus might be manifeſt in their mortall body, 2 *Cor.* 4. 10.

When they are afflicted and toſſed with tempeſts, ſo that they have no Comforter, then God ſuplies al undance of unthought of mercies, *Iſaiah* 54 11.

When for a moment in his wrath he hides his face from them for a little while, yet with everlaſting mercy he hath compaſſion on them, Iſai. 54. 9.

Though he make a full end of all Nations amongſt whom he ſcattereth them, yet he will not make a full end of them, but corrects them in meaſure, though he leave them not altogether unpuniſhed, *Jerem.* 30 11.

They are happy under their corrections, *Job* 5. 17.

Thereby they are known

to

to be ſons, and not baſtards, *Heb.* 12.8.

They afterward bring unto them the quiet fruit of righteouſneſſe unto them, the more they are exerciſed in them, *Heb.* 12.11.

God maketh their ſoare, and bindeth up, he woundeth and his hands make whole.

He delivers them in ſix troubles, yea in ſeven there ſhall no evill touch them, *Job* 5.18,19.

When their ſpirits are overwhelmed within them, then he knoweth their paths *Pſal* 142.3,4.

When they ſit under darkneſſe, the Lord is a light unto them, *Mica* 7. 8. *Cant.* 2.6

Though weeping be with them at night, yet joy commeth in the morning, *Pſalm* 30.5.

They are not tempted above that which they are able to bear, but with the tempration there is ſtill an iſſue, 1 *Cor.* 19.19.

Though their outward man periſh, yet their inward man is renewed daily, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16.

After their troubles and corrections.

After them they come and return with ſongs and everlaſting joyes upon their heads, obtaining joy and gladneſſe when ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flye away, *Iſa.* 35.10.

After their ſcattering he gathers them from all places & corners of the earth.

Becauſe they are called by his name, being created for his glory, *Iſa.* 43.6.

Though he give them timetimes a cup of trembling, yet he takes it out of their hand, and ſuffers them no more to drink thereof, and puts it into the hands of their enemies, *Iſaiah* 22 23.

When anger burſts forth, he debates with them in meaſure, and ſtays his rough wind in the day of his Eaſt wind, *Iſa* 27.8.

After their ſufferings endured

dured he refreſheth them with many adorniug mercies, *Iſa.* 54. 11, 12.

For braſſe, iron, wood, ſtone, troubles, he gives them gold, ſilver, braſſe, iron, mercies far ſurmounting the other, *Iſai.* 60. 16.

As he watches over them to pluck up, to break downe, and to throw down, and to afflict, ſo he watcheth over them to build and to plant, *Jer.* 31. 28.

Like as ſometimes hee brings many great evils upon them, ſo will he bring upon them all the good that he hath promiſed them *Jer.* 32. 42.

In their perſeveraoce unto ſalvation.

He taketh pleaſure in them, and beautifies them with ſalvatiou, *Pſalm* 49. 4.

They are ſaved from the Lord with everlaſting ſalvation, not to be aſhamed or confounded, world without end. *Iſa.* 45. 17.

God confirms them unto the end, that they may be blameleſſe in the day of his appearance, 1 *Corinth.* 1. 8.

He that hath begun a good work in them, will finiſh it untill the day of Jeſus Chriſt, *Phil.* 1. 6

Trials touching them.

The ſtiller they are, they know God the better, *Pſalm* 46. 10.

They are the Lords portion, *Deut.* 32. 9.

The rock of wicked men is not like their rock, even their enemies being judges, *Deut.* 32, 31.

Chriſt was made ſin for them which knew no ſinne, that they might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him, 2 *Cor.* 5. 21.

If there be firſt a willing minde in them, it is accepted according unto that which they have, and not according unto that which they have not, 2 *Corinth.* 8. 12.

They

They are all in Gods hand, sit down at his feet and receive his words, *Deut.* 33. 2,3.

They are known by their fervent love unto one another, 1 *John* 4. 7.

LXXI.

AFFLICTION, With its CONSOLATIONS.

Generals.

IT comes not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground,

For man is born unto trubles as the sparks flye upward. *Job* 6. 7.

The terror of affliction may make the best flye out and forget themselves, *Job* 35 1.

It may make us beleeve that we are not sensible of our mercies, *Job* 5 16.

The more Gods people are afflicted, usually the more they grow, *Exodus* 1. 12.

Under the Law were solemn dayes appointed to humble and afflict their soul, *Lev.* 23, 27.

In our afflictions our prayers may be heard, 2 *Chron.* 20. 9.

A Fast is a means to afflict our soules, *Ezra* 8. 21.

It is God that afflicts, *Job* 30. 11.

We should not be weary of Gods chastisements, nor of his corrections, *Prov.* 3. 11.

Under affliction by past sinnes may be very present and troublesome unto us, Job 14, 16, 17.

We oughe to prefeer affliction before iniquity, *Job* 36, 21.

God will save afflicted people, *Psalm* 18. 27.

God may seem to sleep and forget the affliction, and oppression of his people, *Psalm* 44. 24.

In

In grievous afflictions it is no new thing for the saints to desire to be gone, and be at rest, *Ps.* 55. 5, 6.

It is God who brings us into nets, and layes afflictions on our loins, *Ps.* 66. 11.

God afflicts us in faithfulnesse, *Ps.* 119. 65.

We should not be moved at these afflictions, because we were appointed thereunto, 1 *Thes.* 3. 3.

Fiery trials ought not to be strange unto us, being to try us, because at length they make us glad with perpetual and everlasting joy, 1 *Pet.* 4. 12, 13.

God chooses his best saints in the furnace of affliction, *Isa.* 48. 11.

Even afflictions none like them, like *Jacobs* trouble, may have deliverance, *Jer.* 30. 7.

All his afflictions are in measure, though he leave us not wholly unpunished, *Ier.* 30. 11. and 46. 28.

God doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men, *Lam.* 3. 3.

The more neer and dear to God, alwayes the more afflicted, *Amos* 3. 5.

After afflictions issue and cure, it rises not the second time up again in that manner, *Nahum* 1. 9. & 12.

The saints lose nothing by afflictions, because of his after mercies,

Bad comforters therein are like Phisicians of no value, *Job* 13. 19.

It is God that overthrows us in affliction, *Job* 19. 6.

It is a wretched disgracefull thing to adde affliction to affliction, *Job* 30. 11.

It is a miserable case, when in afflictons our owne wickednes corrects us, and our backslidings reprove us, *Jer.* 2. 19.

God afflicts the people, *Ps.* 44. 2.

How he will not afflict, *Job* 37. 27.

The Saints may be so afflicted, as to complaine to be troubled with all Gods waves, *Ps.* 88. 7.

God may hide his face from the afflicted, *Psal.* 44. 24.

Afflictions may continue very long upon the Saints, notwithstanding they call dayly, and stretch out their hands unto God, *Ps.* 88. 6.

Sometimes afflictions are close at the heels of one another, *Job* 1. 12, 13.

They may be afflicted from youth ready to die, and distressed with terrors, *Ps.* 88. 6. 15.

It was the Churches portion to be many times afflicted from her youth, *Psal* 129. 1.

It is a signe of Gods love to us, which we ought not to be weary of, nor despise, *Proverb.* 13. 11, 12.

Such must not be robbed nor oppressed in the gate, *Prov.* 2. 22.

God afflicts untill we knew him to be the Lord, *Ezek.* 20. 24.

God knows all our afflictions, what they shall be before hand, and their continuance, *Gen* 15. 13

God did choose his people by Temptations, Signes Wonders, War, by a mighty hand, an outstreeched arm, and great terrors, *Deut.* 4. 34.

God remembers not, nor takes not the advantages of his servants weaknesses in affliction, *Job* 42. 7.

In the depth of sorrows and affliction, then usually is the highest rise of faith, and confidence in God, one extremity falling in another, *Job* 19. 24. *Lam.* 3. 21.

All the sufferings of the Saints are not worthy of that glory which shall be revealed, *Rom.* 8. 18.

Cause.

The generall cause of all suffering is sinne, Lam. 3. 29.

Because men turn back from him, and will not consider any of his wayes, Joh. 34. 27.

Grievous sinnes bring grievous afflictions upon Gods people, but not for ever, 1 Kng. 9. 39.

When

When like *Moab*, we have been at ease from our youth settled upon our lees, and have not been emptied from vessel to vessel, so as our taste remains and we are not changed, Jer. 48. 11.

Rebellion against God, Ps. 107. 10, 11.

Not harkening unto Gods comforts, Isa. 48. 14.

Not rightly using of Gods outward blessings enjoyed, Deut. 29. 29.

1 *Consolation.*

From Gods end in afflicting.

To purge away corruption and sin, Isa. 27. 9.

To purifie and whiten us, Rom. 12. 13.

To prove us, to humble us, and know what is in our heart, in obedience unto him, Deut. 8. 2.

To bring back our souls from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living. Job 33. 30. and v. 16, 17.

To humble us, prove us, and do us good at our later end, Deut. 8. 16.

That we may learn not to trust in our selves, but in God who raiseth the dead, 2 Cor. 1. 9.

To make us acckowledg our sins, and seek diligently unto him, Hos. 5. 15.

That we might prepare our selves to meet God, Amos 4. 12.

To wash away our filthinesse, Isa. 4. 4.

Because we should not be condemned with the world, 1 Cor. 11. 32.

To fit us by smaller crosses to carry greater, Jer. 12. 15.

To make us know that man liveth not by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, doth man live, Deut. 8. 3.

That being thereby planed to the similitude of Christs death, we may also be planted to the simi-

similitude of his resurrection, *Rom.* 6. 5.

That therefore in our afflictions we bear about the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be manifest in us, 2 *Cor.* 4. 8, 9.

To learn like unto Christ obedience by the things we suffer, *Heb.* 5. 8.

For our good to make us partakers of his holinesse, *Heb.* 12. 10.

To work in us the quiet fruit of righteousnesse, *Heb.* 12. 11.

To cause the tryal of our faith be precious, that it may be glorious at the appearance of Jesus Christ, 1 *Pet.* 1. 7.

To cause thereby unto us a far more excellent and eternal weight of glory, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

That we might be partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall appear we may rejoyce with exceeding joy, 1 *Pet.* 1. 12.

That having experience of such sorrows, we might be able to comfort others, with our experimentall comforts, 2 *Cor.* 1. 14.

2 *Consolation.*

From the considerations of Affliction.

That the whole Church hath been brought through fire and water, and yet brought forth into a wealthy place, *Ps.* 66. 12.

That though he chastise sore, yet usually he delivers not unto death, *Ps.* 118 18.

That though it be unto death, yet that their death is precious in his sight, *Ps.* 116. 15.

That it is a sign that God delights in us, *Pro* 3. 13.

That the frame of all things in this life, is so ordered, as we may finde no thing after us, *Eccle.* 7. 14

That howsoever it shall be well with us, *Eccl.* 8. 12.

That God hath in store at hand, a fit remedy for every sort of affliction, *Isa.* 45. 6, 7. & *Isa.* 2. 2. *Isa.* 61. 2, 3. *Isa.* 41. 18.

That

That our afflictions whatsoever comes farre short of our deservings, *Psal.* 103. 10.

That if we put him in remembrance, he blots out our sins as a cloud for his own sake, as a thick cloud, *Isa.* 44. 2.

That all afflictions eclipsing our comforts, are but shadows in regard of that bright day, which shal chase all away, *Cant.* 2. 16.

That he can no more forget such, then a mother her child, *Isa.* 45. 15.

That their affliction is of the travel of Christs soul, which when he seeth, he wil be satisfied, *Isa.* 43. 11.

That he will not contend or be wrath for ever, *Isa.* 57. 16.

That Gods power can restore all our losses, *Jer.* 30. 20.

That nothing is too hard for God, *Jer.* 32. 27.

That in that estate, their strength is in quietnes, and in confidence, *Isa* 30 15.

That all this while God waits to shew them som excellent mercy, being a God of judgment, *Isa.* 30. 18.

That their way and judgment is not passed nor hid from the Lord, *Isa.* 40. 7.

That our worst, it is the Lords mercies that we are not consumed, *Lam.* 2. 2.

That Gods people the more they are beloved, they are the rather afflicted, *Amos* 3 2.

That the vision for Gods help is for an appointed time, that in the end it wil speak, therefore to wait for it, *Hab.* 2. 3.

That Gods third must go through the fire,

That affliction refines them as silver, and thereby they are tried as the gold is tried, *Zech.* 13. 9.

That in this world there must be tribulation, yet that Christ hath overcome the world for us, *John* 13. 33

That there hath no affliction come upon us, which is not proper to man, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13.

That the Saints way to heaven is through variety and divers sorts of afflictions, 2 *Cor.* 5. 6. That

That we have in heaven a High Priest sensible of our infirmities, who was in all things tempted like unto us, Heb. 4. 15.

That chastening is a signe of Gods love, because he scourgeth every son whom he receiveth, Heb. 12. 6.

That thereby we are declared to be sons and not bastards, all the Saints being partakers thereof, Heb 12. 7, 8.

That our afflictions are but for a season, and when there is need, 1 Pet. 1. 6.

That fiery trials are no new thing, and must not be strange unto us, 1 Pet. 4. 12.

That as many as God loves, he rebukes and chastens, Rev. 3. 19.

That the set period of the durance and end of our afflictions is appointed and limited, Rev. 2. 10. Gen. 5. 13, 14.

That our enemies power is limited, Isa. 54. 16.

That our chastisements are no other then such as where-with men chastise their children, Deut. 8. 5.

That God knows our reproch, shame and adversaries and dishonour, Ps. 69. 19

That unto God belongs the issues from death, Ps. 68 20.

That such slaying of us is the way to bring us home unto God, Ps. 78. 34.

That affliction with distraction, is the Saints portion frō their youth, Ps 88. 18

That it is a blessed thing to be chastised, and taught out of Gods law, Ps. 94. 19.

That Gods love, and affliction may stand together Ps. 99. 8.

That correction is a token of Gods love, not of his displeasure, Rev. 3. 19.

3 *Way of comforting from Our assistance and support in afflictions.*

That though our strength and our flesh fail, yet God is the strength of our heart & our portion for ever Ps 73. 2

That when when there is none to help, then his mighty

mighty arme that brings salvation, Isa. 59. 16.

That for all this God is to them a Sun & a shield, Ps. 84

That in this estate his loving kindnesse is not taken from them, his faithfulnes faileth not, his Covenant standeth sure, Ps. 89.33,34

That he covers our head in the day of battel Ps 104. 7

That for all this he holds us by our right hand, guides by his counsel, and receives us unto glory, Ps. 73.24.

That two insupportable crosses shall not meet at one time, Isa. 27. 8.

That he contends with us in measure, Isa. 27. 8.

That he smites them not as he smits other men, Is. 27

That for all this they are not despised nor abhorred, that his face is not hid from their cryes and prayers, Ps. 22. 24.

That though we were in the valley of the shadow of death, in a much worse estate, yet God is with us, Ps. 23. 4.

Though God chasten us ore, yet he remits the sin, Ps. 92. 8.

That in the greatest of our afflictions, all our desire is with God, our groaning is not hid from him, *Ps.* 38.9

That he considers our soul in trouble, and knows our soul in adversity *Ps.* 31.7.

That even then when our spirit is overwhelmed, he knows our path, *Ps.* 140.4.

That in all his peoples afflictions he is afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saveth them, *Isa.* 63. 10.

That when we wander & are weak, that God will carry us in his bosome and gather us, *Isa.* 37. 11.

That even then our way is not hid from him, nor our judgment passed over from him, *Isa.* 40. 27.

That when we faint and have no might, then he increaseth strength and giveth power, *Ps.* 40 29.

That he wil not break the bruised reed, nor quench the smoaking flax, *Isa.* 42.3.

That in the greatest afflictions God wil be wth us, *Is.* 43

That he defers his anger, & cuts us not away in it, for his names sake & his praise, *Isa.* 48. 9.

That

That they are graven upon the palms of his hands, that they are ever in his sight, *Isa.* 49. 16.

That in that time Gods kindnesse doth not depart from them, nor is the Covenant of his peace removed, *Isa.* 45. 10.

That he will not make a full end, *Jer.* 46. 28.

That he corrects in measure, *Jer.* 40. 28.

That he will not plow all the day to sow, that he will not be ever a threshing of his corn, *Isa.* 12. 10.

That his actions are all with discretion, not plagueing all the day long, *Isa.* 28. 24.

That for all their miseries, yet they are held in Gods hand, *Deut.* 33. 3.

That even then, God is their refuge, from above, & underneath they are in the everlasting arms *Deu.* 33. 27

That for all this they are set apart for God, *Ps.* 4. 3.

That in the midst of their miseries God pitties them, & comands to speak peace unto them, *Isa.* 40. 1, 2.

That Gods unchangablenesse in affliction, causeth that we are not consumed, *Lam.* 3. 22.

That as God wounds, so he heals & cures, *Job* 5. 18, 19

That God will with the temptation, provide a way to escape and bear it out, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13.

That we are comforted in all our tribulations, 2 *Cor.* 1. 4.

That though we be distressed on every side yet we are nor perplexed to despair; that though we be persecuted and cast down, yet we are not forsaken nor destroyed, 2 *Cor.* 4. 8.

That in their distresses Gods grace is sufficient to uphold them, making his power perfect in their weaknesse, 2 *Cor.* 12. 9.

That in time of trouble he hides them in his pavilion, in the secret of his house, and sets them upon a rock, *Ps.* 27. 5. *Ps.* 31. 30.

That he knows our soul in adversity, *Ps.* 31. 7.

That his favour in affliction appeares when our crosses

crosses overwhelm us not, *Ps.* 41. 11.

That even then he pities us as a father pitties his children, *Ps.* 103. 13.

That God will not lay upon us more then is meet, &c. *Job* 8. 20.

That notwithstanding of many sins & provoca ions, he remembers our affliction when he hears our cry, *Ps.* 106. 44.

It is matter of hope to see God in it, *Lam.* 3. 24.

4 *Way of comforting is, from*

The promises of their Deliverance.

That he will not cast off for ever, but though he cause g ef, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies, *Lam.* 3. 31, 32. *Psal* 103. 9.

That God will with-hold no good thing from them, *Ps.* 84. 11.

That though they sow in tears, yet they shall reap in joy, *Ps.* 126. 5.

That he will have mercy upon such, *Isa.* 49. 15.

That they shal not be put to shame, nor confounded therein, *Isa.* 54. 4.

That though their trouble be as great as *Jacobs* trouble, yet they shall have deliverance, *Jer.* 30. 7.

That he who scatters them, will gather them, Jer. 31. 10. *Ps.* 34. 7. & 27. 10 & 32. 21.

That as he hath brought evill upon us, so he will bring all the good promised, *Jer.* 42. 3.

That though their afflictions be many, yet that the Lord delivers them out o. them all, and the Angel o his presence saves them, *Ps* 34. 5.

That in his good time he will undoe all that afflicts us, *Hag.* 3. 20.

That the Lord is faithfull who will stablish us, and keep us from evill, 2 *Thes.* 3. 3.

That affliction having done its cure, we shall have

have deliverance in Gods best time, *Isa.* 4. 4.

That if our fears come, we shall be supported, *Job* 15. 19.

That though God do judge his people, he will repent himself for his servants, when he seeth their power is gone, and none shut up or left, *Deut.* 32. 26.

That in Gods favour is life, though weeping may be in the evening, yet joy cometh in the morning, *Ps.* 30. 5.

That God commands his loving kindnesse to be with us in the day time, and in the night we shall have accesse to God by prayer, *Ps.* 42. 8.

5 *Way of comforting is from*

The work and joyfull issue of affliction past.

That God will make them glad according to the days wherein they have been afflicted, and the yeers wherein they have seen evil, *Ps.* 90. 15.

That he who shews us sore and great troubles, will yet quicken us againe, and bring us from the depths of the earth, increase our greatnesse and comfort us on every side, *Ps.* 71. 20, 21.

That though they have been led through fire and water, he causing men ride over our head, yet that he will bring us out unto a wealthy place, *Ps.* 66. 12.

That though such have lien among the pots, yet they shall be as the wings of a Dove, and her feathers of yellow Gold, *Psal.* 68. 13.

That the Lord after a smarting great measure of affliction, usually gives a great measure of prosperity and comfort, *Job* 42. 12.

That light and gladnesse is sown for them, *Ps.* 97. 11.

That

That God helpes them when they have no helper, *Pſ.* 72. 22.

That the return of their captivity ſhall be as an aſtoniſhing mercy, *Pſ.* 26. 1.

That when they walk in the midſt of trouble, God will revive them, *Pſ.* 138. 7.

And maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, *Pſal.* 140. 12.

That in time God will wipe away all their teares and rebuke, *Iſa.* 25. 8.

That great afflictions will end in joy, and accompliſh our warfare, a comfortable voice coming to pity and bemoan us, *Iſa.* 40. 2.

That God will take off our hand the cup of trembling, and the dregs of his furious cup, ſo as we ſhall no more drink it, it being put into the hands of our afflicters, *Iſa.* 51. 22, 23.

That we are forſaken but for a moment, and his face hidden in a little wrath,

But we are gathered with great mercies, God having mercy on us with everlaſting kindneſſe, *Iſa.* 54. 7, 8.

That though they be afflicted and toſſed with tempeſt, yet after that all things ſhall be better then ever, in a more abundant excellent manner, *Iſa.* 54. 1.

That after deliverance from afflictions, their ſoul ſhall be as a watered garden, and ſhall not ſorrow any more at all, *Jer.* 31. 12.

That as ſoon as he ſees and hears us fit for deliverance, he helps us, *Jer.* 31. 18, 20.

That in deliverance they ſhall have ſeveral comforts, anſwering their ſeveral croſſes, *Jer.* 31. 8.

That they may be built up as at the firſt, *Jer.* 33. 7.

That forgivneſſe of ſins, and aſtoniſhing mercies ſhall follow after it, *Jer.* 33 8, 9.

That after that they ſhall have more helps in their journey, and the Spirit of God ſhall be their director in all matters and wayes, *Iſa.* 30. 21.

That

That after that we ſhall have extraordinary enlightening, *Iſa* 30. 26.

That it was one of the ends of Chriſts comming, to comfort all who turn, and to appoint unto Zions mourners,

To give them beauty for aſhes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, *Iſa* 61. 2, 3.

That for ſhame, they ſhall have double comfort; and for confuſion, they ſhall rejoyce in their portion, *Iſa* 61. 7.

That double comfort ſhall be rendred unto them, *Zech* 9. 12.

That when Gods time is come, we ſhall be as though he had not caſt us off, nor afflicted, *Zech.* 10. 6.

That as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo alſo our conſolation aboundeth by Chriſt, being partakers of his ſufferings, ſo of the conſolation, 2 *Cor.* 1. 5. 2.

That though thereby their outward man periſh, yet their inward man is renewed daily, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16.

That theſe light and ſhort afflictions cauſe unto us a far more excellent and eternall weight of glory, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

That thereby the Lord delivers from every evill work, and preſerves us to his heavenly kingdom, 2 *Tim* 4. 18.

That they are tried, and by being tried, they ſhall undoubtedly receive a Crown of life, *James* 1. 12.

That after theſe afflictions, they ſhall have ſeven fold light and comfort, when the Lord bindes up all their wounds, *Iſa* 30. 26

That the lord after that gathers and fits his people with mercies ſutable unto their croſſes, *Zeph.* 1. 3. 19 *Zech.* 8. 11, 12.

That then they ſhall be brought forth into the light that their righteouſneſſe may appear, *Micah* 7. 9.

That then he raiſes up our ruines as of old, *Amos* 9. 11.

No

Nothing is loſt by the ſiftings of afflictions, *Amos* 9. 9.

That as he watches over his ſervants, to pluck up and throw down, and to deſtroy and afflict, ſo will he watch over them, to build and to plant, *Jer.* 31. 28.

That after that God will comfort his people, as a mother comforts her children, and their heart ſhall rejoyce, and their bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe, *Iſa.* 66. 13, 14.

That his after-mercies to his people far ſurpaſſe all their former croſſes; as gold, ſilver, braſſe, iron, ſurpaſſe braſſe, iron, wood, ſtones, *Iſa.* 68.

After ſore and great trials, the Lord will create comforts ſuteable to our croſſes, *Iſa.* 4. 5.

AFFLICTION,

Its cure, and remedies.

1 *In ſuffering.*
2 *In acting.*

1 *In our ſufferings.*

To bear the indignation of the Lord becauſe we have ſinned, until he plead our cauſe, and bring us forth unto the light, *Mic.* 7. 9, 10.

To be contented to wait and walk in the way of Gods judgements, *Iſa.* 26. 8.

To accept of and bear patiently the puniſhment of our iniquity, *Lev.* 26. 41.

To look at the glory ſet before us, and ſo deſpiſe the ſhame and the croſſe, *Heb.* 12. 2.

To humble our ſouls under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt us in due time, 1 *Pet.* 5. 6.

To

To take Gods yoke upon us, to learn of Chriſt meekneſſe and lowlineſſe, *Mat.* 19. 28.

In our deepeſt diſtreſſes to truſt in God, *Pſ.* 119. 28.

To deny our ſelves and take up our croſſe, *Mat.* 16. 24.

To hope and wait quietly for the ſalvation of God,

And to bear the yoak in our youth, *Lam.* 3. 22, 23.

To truſt and not to be afraid, becauſe the Lord Jehovah is our ſalvation and ſtrength, *Iſa.* 12. 2.

Not to be fearful, *Iſa.* 35. 3, 4.

To truſt in the name of the Lord, and ſtay upon God, *Iſa.* 50. 10.

In the ſhadow of death to fear no evil, becauſe God is with us, *Pſ.* 23. 4.

To wait upon him, though he hide his face to look for him. *Iſa.* 8. 16.

To be ſtill and wait quietly, *Pſ.* 46. 10.

Not to be fearful, *Iſa.* 41. 10, 14.

To remember that God killeth and maketh alive; He maketh poor and rich, 2 *Sam.* 2. 7.

To encourage our ſelves in the Lord our God, 1 *Sam.* 30. 6.

To ſubmit and bear chaſtiſement, purpoſe and promiſe reformation, *Job* 34. 31 *Pſ.* 66. 4.

To acquaint our ſelves with God, receive the Law from his mouth, treaſure up his words in our heart, return unto the Almighty, & put iniquity far from us, *Job* 22. 21, 22.

To be quiet without anſwering, and make ſupplication to our judge, *Job* 9. 15.

When the time of our ſuffering is come like Chriſt, to addreſſe our ſelvs boldly and cheerefully unto that which is inevitable, *Mat.* 26. 45.

2 *In acting.*

According to our need

to

to desire teaching and instructing *Job* 6. 24.

To seek unto God betimes and make our supplication to the Almighty, *Job* 8. 5.

To reflect upon sin and confesse it, Job 7. 20, 21.

To pour out our hearts and cry earnestly unto the Lord formercy for our selvs and others, *Lam.* 2. 18, 19.

To search and try our wayes, and turn againe unto the Lord,

To lift up our hearts and hands unto the Lord of heaven, *Lam.* 3. 40, 41.

To return to God, who as he wounds, will heal us, and in the best time revive us, *Hos.* 6. 1. 1 *Sam.* 30 7.

To go on following after God, to know his gracious goodnesse and marvelous working, *Hos.* 6. 3.

Though full of confusion, to pray still, and lay our selvs open unto God, *Job* 10. 15. *Jam.* 5. 13.

To beseech God to make known our sinnes, and our transgressions unto us, *Job* 13. 23.

In neglects of others to pour out our hearts unto God, *John* 16. 20.

To pray and bemoan our selves unto God, *Ps.* 25 16.

To appeal unto him, and pray in uprightnes of heart, 2 *King.* 20. 3.

To break suddenly from one passion into another, viewing the comforts of the Redeemer, and the resurrection, *Job* 19. 25.

To humble our selvs and repent in dust and ashes, *Job* 42. 5, 6.

To have the help of an Interpreter, one of a thousand, and to confesse sinne with aggravation, *Job* 33. 23.

To believe and speak, *Ps.* 116. 10.

To acknowledge our iniquity that we have sinned against him, and turn unto the Lord, *Jer.* 3. 12.

To fast and afflict our souls, *Ezra* 8. 21.

To repent and turn from all our transgressions, *Ezek.* 18. 30.

To declare our iniquity, and

and to be sorry for our sin, *Psal.* 38. 18.

To reason the matter with our souls, *Ps.* 42. 9.

To call earnestly upon God, *Ps.* 50. 15.

To cry aloud morning and evening, and at noon, *Ps.* 55. 17. & 57. 3.

To cast our burden on the Lord, *Ps.* 55. 22.

To trust in God at all times, and pour out our hearts before him, *Ps.* 62. 8.

To remember the dayes of old, *Ps.* 143. 4.

To consider Gods nature and dispute with the soul, *Ps.* 77. 5, 6.

To meditate on all Gods works, and to stretch out our hands unto him, *Psal.* 143. 4, 5.

If all this yet help not, to commit our souls to him in welldoing as unto a faithful Creator, 1 *Pet.* 4. 19.

Trials touching Affliction.

We faint in it, when the consolations of God seem small unto us, *Job* 15. 11.

In depth of affliction after acknowledgment of our sin, yeelding unto God, then usually deliverance is at hand, *Job* 42. 3.

Nothing humbles one more under affliction, then a sense and sight of Gods goodnesse and graciousnesse unto us, *Job.* 42. 10, 11, 12.

In Gods chastisements, the bearing of our shame with patience under his hand is a sure signe of our speedy recovery, *Ezek.* 39. 26. 27.

When Gods third have been brought thorow the fire, being refined like silver and tryed like gold, then they finde great matters from God, *Zech.* 13. 9.

Duties to be afflicted.

We must not suddenly fall upon the distressed, but give their sorrow a vent and them time to bemoan themselves, *Job* 2. 13. *Ezek.* 3. 15.

Pity should be extended unto such from their friends *Job* 6. 14.

Ir is reproachfull to be afraid at our friends dejection, *Job* 6.21.

When men are in great afflictions, they muſt be ſuffered to bemoan themſelves *Job.*13. 19.

In others miſeries we ought not to break a leaſe driven to and fro, nor to purſue the dry ſtubble, *Job* 13.25.

We ought to aſſwage their grief, *Job* 16.5.

We muſt not break them iu pieces with words, *Job* 19.2.

The more they are ſmitten of God, the more we ought to pitty them and bear with their weakneſſes, *Job* 29.22.

In comforting, it is good to pauſe a while, and let our Eldets begin, obſerving what they leave unſaid, *Job* 34.4.11.

We ought not deal too plainly with the diſtreſſed in ſome caſes, untill they have gathered ſtrength to bear and profit by our ſayings, *Job* 34.7,17.

We ought not to rejoyce or inſult over others afflictions, *Obad*,13.14.

We muſt be cateſul not to add affliction to the afflicted, *Iſa* 30.29.

Our actions towards them and ſpeeches, muſt be accompanied with much love, and a ſpirit of meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, *Galat.* 6.1.

We in any caſe muſt not break the bruiſed Reed, nor quench the ſmoking Flax, *Iſa.*42.1,2.

LXXII.

PRIDE.

Generals.

GOd will bring down the high looks, *Pſalm* 18. 27.

The Saints ſhall be hid from the pride of luch, *Pſa.* 32, 20.

God plentifully rewardeth proud doers, *Pſal.*31. 32.

The foot of pride is a terrible enewy, *Pſalm* 36. 11.

Wicked men are taken therein, and for curſing and lying which they ſpeak, Pſa. 59.12.

Their contempt againſt good men, a great burthen, Pſal. 123 4.

A high look and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked is ſin, *Prov.* 21.4.

We ſhould not be puffed up one againſt another, 1 *Cor.* 4 6.

The lofty looks of man muſt be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of man ſhall be brought down, Iſa. 2. 11.

Our pride ought to ſtrike ſail when the Lord ſpeakes againſt it, Jer. 13.15.

We ought to lament and mourn for the pride of others, *Jer.* 13. 17.

God is able to abaſe the proud, *Dan* 4.27

There is a height of pride which teſtifies againſt men, *Hoſ.* 5.7.

It is a great mercy of God when he cures us of our pride, *Zeph.* 3.11.

In all the pride and proud actions of men, God will ſtill be above them, *Exod.* 18.11.

Nature.

Such are ready to riſe againſt Gods people, Pſal. 86. 14.

With their mouth they ſpeak proudly, Pſal, 17. 10.

Such curſed proud-ones erre from Gods commandements, Pſalm 119.121.

They are eſpecially apt to deceive the Saints, Pſa. 119. 51.

They are apt to forge lies, Pſalm 119.69

They are apt to ſpeak perverſly without cauſe, Pſalm 119. 78.

They are apt to dig pits for the Saints. Pſal. 119.38.

They are inclined to oppreſſion, Pſal 119.122.

They ſtir up ſtriſe, Pro. 28.25

They believe gain to be godlineſſe, 1 *Tim.* 6.5.

They are ſtout of heart, Iſa. 9.9.

They are very proud like *Moab*, full of haughtineſſe and wrath, Iſa 16.16.

In their fooliſh mouth there is a rod therof, Prov. 14.3.

It is a deceitfull thing, Jer. 49. 16.

They

They know nothing, but are doting about queſtions, and ſtrife of words, 1 *Tim.* 4.9.

Effects.

It makes the wicked to perſecute the poor. *Pſa.*10.2

To hide ſnares for the godly, and as it were ſpread nets and gins by the way for them, *Pſal.*140.5.

It procures abundance of matchleſs miſery and deſolation, *Jer.*5.29.

It makes us to forget God, *Hoſ* 13.6. *Deut.*8.14.

Danger.

That God will bring down ſuch high looks,

That God through his underſtanding ſmiteth through ſuch, *Job* 26. 12

The rage of Gods indignation is caſt abroad to caſt down ſuch, *Job* 40. 11.

He looks upon every one that is proud, to bring them low, *Job* 40. 12.

Flattering lips ſhall be cut off, and the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things, *Pſa.m* 12.3.

He hates a proud look, *Prov.*6.77.

He will deſtroy their houſes, *Prov.*15.25.

All ſuch are abomination to the Lord, and cannot go unpuniſhed, *Prov* 16. 5.

The day of the Lord of Hoſts ſhall be on every one that is proud and lofty, and upon all lift up, to throw down, *Iſa.*1.2.

The Lord warres againſt proud men, to make them humble, J.59.31.

It is one of the ſinnes for which *Sodom* was deſtroyed, *Ezek.* 16.49.

Sore deſtruction comes upon people for it,

Whoſoever exalt themſelves, muſt be abaſed *Matth* 23,1

God ſcattereth ſuch in the imaginations of their hearts, *Luke* 1.5.

Trials.

It is God that withdraws a man from his purpoſe, that he may hide pride from him, *Job* 33.17.

The pride of the wickeds countenance will not ſuffer them to ſeek after God, he is not in all their thoughts, *Pſalm* 10.

It compaſſeth the wicked as with a Chain, *Pſalm* 37.6.

God renders a reward unto ſuch, *Pſalm* 94.2.

He knows ſuch afarre off, *Pſal.* 138.6.

When it cometh then cometh ſhame, *Prov.* 11.2.

It is the cauſe of all contention, *Prov.* 13.10.

It precedeth deſtruction, as a haughty ſpirit before a fall, *Prov.* 16.18.

It is a ſign of deſtruction, and a haughty ſpirit is a fore-runner unto it, *Prov.* 18.2.

The thoughts of haſtineſs tend to want, *Prov.* 21.5.

The Lord marred the great pride of Judah and Jeruſalem, *Jer.* 13.9.

The Lord knows our pride, how exceeding proud we are, our loftineſſe, arrogancy and pride, and the haughtineſſe of our hearts, *Jer.* 48.30.

Inſulting againſt God, brings utter deſtruction, *Jer.* 48.42.

Lifted up hearts are ſure of deſtruction, *Ezek* 28.2.

Riches puff up to pride, *Ezek.* 28.5.

Thoſe who tranſgreſſe by wine, are alſo proud.

LXXIII.

WRATH, ANGER.

Generals.

WE may be angry, if therewith we ſin not.

The Sun muſt not goe down upon it, *Eph.* 4.26.

In ſuffering it to continue, we give place ro the Devil, *Eph.* 4.27.

It is a fooliſh thing to be ſoon angry, *Prov.* 14.17.

Angry men are proud men, and a high gate ſeeks deſtruction, *Prov.* 17.19.

We ought not to be haſty of ſpirit, *Eccleſ.* 7.9.

It reſts in the boſome of fools, *Eccleſ* 7.9.

There is more hope of a fool, then of one who is haſty in his word, *Prov.* 29.20.

We ſhould be ſlow to anger,

ger, becauſe the wrath of man doth not accompliſh the righteouſneſſe of God, *Jam.*1.19.

It is a ſinful thing to be ſoon angry, *Tit.*1.7.

It argues want of diſcretion not to paſſe by an offence, *Prov.*19.11.

Angry perſons muſt not be kept company with, and with furious people we muſt not converſe, leſt we learn their ways, *Prov.*22.24.

We ought not to revenge or give place to wrath, becauſe vengeance is Gods, *Rom.*12.19.

Fathers ſhould not provoke children so wrath, *Epheſ.*4.6.

Anger is an evill doing, *Jonah* 4 4.

Nature.

It is apt to ſpeak unadviſedly, *Job* 33.9,10, *Pſal.* 106. 33. *Jonah* 4.6.

It is confident, *Pro.*14.16.

Such ſtir up ſtrife, *Prov.*15. 18.

Such ſow ſtrife, *Prov.* 16. 18.

Their names are proud and haughty ſcorners, who deal in proud wrath, *Prov.* 21.24.

It is cruell and raging, &c. *Prov.*7.4.

As ſuch ſtirre up ſtrife, ſo do they abound in trangreſſion, *Prov.*29.20.

It is fierce and cruel, *Gen.* 49.7.

Companions.

Wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication, *Col.*3.8.

Debates, envyings, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, tumults, ſwellings, 2 *Cor.* 12.20.

Breeding.

The repeating of a thing ſeparates even very friends, *Prov.*17.9.

Hatred ſtirres up ſtrifes, *Prov.*10.12.

Danger.

It killeth the fooliſh man, *Job* 5.2.

It

It bringeth the puniſhment of the ſword to teach us there is a judgment.

Such are abomination unto the Lord, *Prov.* 17. 2.

Such froward hearts and perverſe tongue fall into miſchief, *Prov.* 18. 21,

Such of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment, becauſe they wil not eaſily be quiet, *Prov.* 19. 19.

Such find thorns & ſnares in their way, *Prov.* 22. 25

God in his wrath and anger cauſeth the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſs of the terrible, *Iſa.* 13. 11

Trials.

The wrath of man ſhall turn to the praiſe of God, and the remainder of wrath ſhall he reſtrain, *Pſalm* 76. 10

Such who are ſlow thereunto, are of great underſtanding, *Prov.* 13. 29.

Such who are haſty of ſpirit exalt folly, *Prov.* 14. 29

Thoſe ſlow thereunto, are better then the mighty, and he who rules his ſpirit, then he who taketh a City, *Prov.* 16. 23.

Such who love ſtriſe, love tranſgreſſion, *Prov* 17. 19

If the wiſe contend with the fooliſh, whether they rage or laugh, there is no reſt, *Prov.* 9. 29

Envy, dviiſion and ſtriſe, are a ſign that we are ſtill carnali men, 1 *Cor.* 3

The fear of God diſclaims it, *Pro.* 8. 13.

Cure.

To be convinced of the ſinfulneſs and danger hereof, and not to fret in any caſe to do evill, *Pſalm* 37. 8

Motives againſt it.

That it is an honourable thing to ceaſe from ſtriſe, *Prov* 20. 3

That it is a fooliſh thing to be medling, *Pro* 20, 3

That ſuch who keep their mouthes, keep their ſoules from troules, *Pro.* 21, 23

That it argues great underſtanding to ſhun it, *Prov.* 14. 29

That ſuch of a haſty ſpirit exalt folly, *idem*

That it argues much diſcretion

cretion, to passe by anger, Prov 19.1

Mitigation.

To leave contention and strife betimes, seeing shey are like a breach of waters unstopt, Prov. 17.14.

A soft answer, Prov. 15.1

Slowness to it, Peov. 15.18

A gift in the bosom, Prov. 21.14,

The casting out of scorners causeth contention, strife and reproach to cease,

Yeelding, Eccles. 10.4.

The wisdom of wise men, Prov. 29.

LXXIV.

RICHES

Generals.

IN dangerous simes we must not seek great things for our selves, Jer. 45.5

It is a very great evil to have them, and yet to have no comfort of them, but others to enjoy them, Eccles. 6. 2

The love of mony it is the root of all evil, 1 Tim. 6.18.

It is a very great evil to have them preserved for the hurt of the owners, Eccles. 5. 13.

Neither poverty nor riches is the best estate, Prov. 30.8.

They are not for ever, Prov. 27.4.

They make many friends, Prov. 14.20

A good Name is much better then th y in great quantity, Prov. 22.1.

God esteems not of our riches, or of all our gold, or of all our forces & streogth, Job 36.6.

Such who boast in the multitude of them, cannot by any means redeem their brother, or give a ransome, Psalm 49.10

Wise men like the fooliſh and bruit person, perish, and leave their wealth unto others, Psal. 49.10.

We ought not to be moved when some are made rich, &c. Psal. 49. 16.

We must not trust in oppression, become vain in robbery, nor set our hearts on increasing riches, Psalm 62.10.

Rich

Rich men make wealth their ſtrong Citie, *Prov.* 10. 15.

We muſt not labour to be rich, *Prov.* 13. 4.

It is a wicked thing to truſt in the abundance of riches, *Pſalm.* 52. 2.

Reaſons.

Becauſe ſuch make not God their truſt, *Pſal.* 52. 7.

Becauſe treaſures of wickedneſs profit nothing, *Prov.* 10. 2.

Becauſe where our treaſure is, there will our hearts be alſo, *Luke* 12. 13.

Becauſe they profit nothing in the day of wrath, *Prov* 11. 4.

Becauſe the love of mony is the root of all evil, 1 *Tim.* 6. 10.

Becauſe they are deceirfull, *Mat.* 18. 22.

Becauſe our own wiſdom deceives us in the eſtimation of them, *Prov.* 33. 4.

Becauſe they are nothing, uncertain, and have wings to flye away at our moſt need, *Prov.* 23. 4, 5.

Becauſe they pierce men through with many ſorrows, who are in love with them, 1 *Tim.* 6. 10.

What.

They are the ranſom of a mans life, *Prov.* 3. 8.

They are evill mens ſtrong City, *Prov.* 18. 11.

They are the crown of the wiſe, *Prov.* 14. 24.

They are not for ever, *Prov.* 27. 24.

Nature.

Such are wiſe in their own conceit, *Prov.* 28. 11.

Such love to rule over the poor, *Prov.* 22. 7.

In the fulneſs of mens ſufficiency, they leave them in ſtraits, *Job* 20. 22.

To flye away from us in the day of Gods wrath, *Job* 20. 28.

Danger.

Such who make haſte to poſſeſſe them, have an evil eye, not cõſideriug that they ſhall

ſhall be overtaken with poverty, *Prov.* 28.22.

Such ſhall fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts. 1 *Tim.* 6.9.

They periſh by evil travel, not profiting our children, *Ezek.* 5.14.

In labouring for them, men labour for the winde, *Eccleſ.* 5.15.

Such are miſerable, becauſe of the miſeries ſhall come upon them, *James* 5.1

The canker of the riches of ſuch ſhall be a witneſſe againſt them, and ſhall eat their fleſh as it were with fire, *James* 5.2.

Such can hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven, *Mat.* 19.23.

When in the midſt of treaſures and riches, we think ourſelves moſt ſecure, then we may be neereſt ruine to loſe all, *Luke* 12.20.

Reaſons.

Becauſe wealth gotten by vanity ſhall be diminiſhed, *Prov.* 13.11.

Becauſe ſuch who truſt in them ſhall fall, *Prov.* 11.28.

Becauſe the obtaining of them by a lying tongue, is a vanity toſſed to and fro of thoſe who love death, *Prov.* 1.6.

Thoſe who oppreſſe the poor to give unto the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want, *Prov.* 22.16.

Rich men may lye down ſome times, but they ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes and he is not, *Job* 27.19

Though the wicked heap ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay, the juſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver, *Job* 27.16.

Though wicked men ſwallow them down, yet they ſhall vomit them up again, God ſhall caſt them out of their belly, *Job* 20.15

Such ſhall reſtore riches according to their ſubſtance, and ſhall not rejoyce therein, *Job* 20.18.

They make men froward, *Prov.* 18.23.

Trials.

Much treasore is in the house of the righteous, Prov. 15 6.

The rich ought not to trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth richly all thiugs for to enjoy, 1 Tim. 6. 17.

Such men should be rich in good works, laying up a goodfoundation for the time to rime,

That they may lay holdof eternall life, 1 Tim, 6. 19

The rich should rejoyce to be brought low, because they shall passe away as the flower of grasse, Jam 1. 10

Our treasures must not be laid up where thief, worm, ard canker may come, but in heaven, Mat. 6. 19

The onely true treasure and riches is to be rich towards God Luke 12 21.

Out of our store we should provide alms for the poore, so laying up lasting treasures Luke 12. 33

We ought to make our selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, Luke 16. 9.

Attaining.

It is God who gives us power to gather wealth, Deut. 8. 18.

Both riches and honour come of God, 1 Chron, 29 12.

The hand of the diligent maketh rich, Prov. 10 22.

The blessing of the Lord bringing no sorrow with it, Prov. 10. 22.

By wisdom riches and honour come, yea durable riches, Prov. 18. 18.

By not loving wine and oyle, and such pampering, &c. Prov. 21. 17.

By humility and the fear of the Lord come honour and life with them, Prov 22. 4.

Through knowledge the Chambers are filled with all pleasant pretious riches, Prov. 24 4

LXXV.

IGNORANCE.

Generals.

They abide not in the paths of light, *Job* 24 13

Ignorant persons know not the light, *Job* 24.16.

Such have their eyes shut, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand, *Isaiah* 41 18.

Notwithstanding the ignorance of others, such ought to be taught, *Acts* 3. 18.

Danger thereof.

Such persons have many miseries attended with woefull habitations, *Job* 18 21.

Such rebell against the light, not knowing the way thereof, *Job* 24. 13

It causeth destruction, *Hos.* 4. 6

It makes us incapable of danger, how neer soever we are to everlasting ruine, Prov. 4. 18.

Their rejecting of knowledge makes God to reject them, Hos, 4. 6.

It makes us insensible of Gods mercies to us, Hosea 11. 3.

It deceives us in our judgments of the Scriptures, and of the power of God, Matth. 22. 29

Is causeth that we die in our sins, John 8. 43.

It dulls us from conceiving and hearing of heavenly things, John 8. 43.

Being in this kind obstinate, they thereby are given up to a reprobate sense, Rom. 1. 28.

It causeth hardnesse of heart, darkens mens cogitations, makes them strangers from the life of God, and past feeling, to give themselves unto all wantonnesse, Eph. 4. 17, 18.

It is a punishment attending the same, to remain still therein, 1 Corinth. 14 38.

Christ

Christ will shew himselfe from heaven; with his mighty Angels in flaming fire, to render vengeance to such, 2 *Thess.*1.7,8

Nature.

Such are apt to fall into idolatry, *Isa.*45.20.

They are apt to fall into many grosse errours, *Acts* 3.17.

Trials.

It makes one to multiply words, *Job* 35.16.

It causeth men to darken counsel without knowledge, *Job* 38.2.

It causeth us to vent wonderfull things we know not *Job* 42.3.

It makes us uncapable of Gods wonderfull works, forgetful of them, bringing provocations, *Psalm* 20.7.

Their condition is full of mistakings and wandrings, *John* 12.35.

It cozens foolish men to beleeve themselves to be wise, *Rom.* 1.12.

It makes men to stablish their own righteousnesse in place of Gods, *Rom* 15.

It is a cause of our living in the lust of concupiscence, 1 *Thess.*4.5.

LXXVI.

INFIDELITY.

Generals.

IN the Saints it seldome scapes unpunished, *Luke* 1.20.

It was an ancient sinne, Christs brethren beleeved not in him. *John* 7.5.

Great works done, should banish the same; *John* 10.38.

The unbeleef of some makes not the faith of God of none effect, *Rom.* 3.3.

God hath shut up all in unbeliefe, that he might have mercy upon all, *Rom* *Rom.*11.32.

The company of such should be shunned, *Rom.*13.31.

We

We muſt not be unequally yoked with ſuch, 2 *Cor.* 6. 14.

Ignorant walking in unbelief, may finde mercie, 1 *Tim.* 1. 13.

The fearfull, unbeleeving, abominable, are coupled together, *Rev.* 21 8.

It is a ſin worthy of ſevere chiding, *Mark.* 16. 14,

Cauſes.

Not truſting in Gods ſalvation, P*ſal.* 78. 22,

Not believing of his wondrous works, P*ſal.* 78. 22.

By our pride, depending more upon man then God, *John* 5. 44.

By blinding of our eyes, and hardning of our hearts, *John* 12. 38.

Sharp and great afflictions nurſe the ſame, *Exod.* 4. 13

Nature.

It believeth not Gods words, *John* 5. 38.

It it tied up to, and confines itſelf to ſight, *John* 20. 27.

Danger.

It makes men backſliding and unfaithfull revolters, Pſal. 78. 15.

It brings us to diſtruſt Gods word, P*ſalm* 109. 24.

It lets us from ſeeing the glory of God, *John* 11. 44.

It keeps men off from being ingrafted into the Covenant of grace, *Rom.* 11. 23.

An unbelieving heart makes us to depart from the living God, *Heb.* 3. 12.

It hinders men from entring into Gods reſt, *Heb.* 3, 19.

It makes the hearing of the word unprofitable unto us, *Heb.* 4.

Such are for deſtruction, *Jude* 5.

They ſhall bee damned, *Mark* 16 16.

It cauſes great croſſes to overtake us, *Luke* 1. 20.

Such are condemned already, *John* 3. 18.

Such

Such ſhall never ſee life, but have the wrath of God abiding on them, *John* 3.36,

Trials.

One chain therof drawes on another, *John* 5.46.

It is a ſhrewd ſign of reprobation, *John* 10.36.

It is apt to ſtirre up ſtrife, and make us contentious, *Acts* 14.2.

It makes us to ſtagger at the promiſes, *Rom.* 4.20.

It cut off the Jews for the time, *Rom.* 11.20.

The unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the beleeving wife. &c. 1 *Cor.* 7,14.

The minds of ſuch are blinded, leſt the Goſpell ſhould ſhine upon them.

One who beleeveth, hath no part with an infidell, 2 *Cor.* 6.13.

To the defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure, *Tit.* 1. 13.

Even miracles prevail not with it, *John* 12.37.

It cauſeth murmuring, *Numb.* 14.

It is attended with rebellion, *Deut.*

LXXVII.

HYPOCRISIE.

Generals.

Their lives are attended with many miſeries, *Job* 20.6.

His hope is nothing thus qualified, when God taketh away his ſoule, *Job* 27. 8.

Hypocriticall mockers in feaſts are a greas puniſhment, and terrible creatures *Pſalm* 35.16.

The fierceſt Nations are ſet againſt an hypocriticall nation, *Iſai.* 10.6.

Vile perſons will ſpeak villany, and their heart will work iniquity to practice hypocriſie, *Iſa.* 31. 6.

We may like *Jehu*, be too full of hypocriſie in our zeal 2 *Kings* 10.16.

Such people are blind guides, ſtriving for trifles more then for ſubſtantiall things, *Mat.* 23.24.

They are meer outſides, within

within full of abominations, *Mat.* 23.25.

They are blinde, looking only to outſides, *Matth.* 23. 27.

Pubilcans and harlots may enter into heaven before hypocrites can, *Matth.* 21. 31.

Nature.

It is a trick of theirs to deſpiſe others, and overvalue themſelves, *Iſa.* 65.4.

Therein their charity is full of oſtentation, *Matth.* 6.2.

They love to pray ſtanding in the Churches and other places, *Matth.* 6.5.

They are cenſorious and apt to reprove others, *Matt.* 7.5.

They ſee motes in others eyes, ere they pull the beam out of their own, *Matth.* 7.5.

They are apt to teach for doctrines mens precepts, *Matth*, 15. 9.

They are both ſlugs themſelves in heavenly matters and hinderers of others, *Mat.* 23 13.

They devour ſimple peoples houſes under colour of long prayers, *Matth.* 23. 14.

They earneſtly ſtrive to have many Proſelites, in ſhew converting them, *Mat.* 23.15.

It is apt to belie the truth of things, and to diſſemble with God, *Acts* 5.1

Danger.

That ſuch ſhal never come before God, *Job* 18.56.

That the congregation of ſuch ſhall be deſolate, *Job* 15 34.

That an hypocriticall Nation is a Nation of Gods wrath, *Iſa.* 10. 6.

That it is a ſinne endangering the ſtopping up of mercies gates, *Iſa* 9.17.

That it is a ſin attended with horrours and ſtrange fears, *Iſa.* 33.14.

That God will not heare ſuch when trouble comes upon them.

Trials.

They conceive miſchiefe, and bring out vanity, their belly prepareth deceit, *Job* 15.35.

The innocent ſhall ſtirre himſelfe up againſt ſuch, *Job* 17.8.

Their joy is for a moment, *Job* 20.5.

Their reigning enſnares the people, *Job* 34.30.

They heap up wrath, and cry not when God bindeth them, *Job* 36.13.

Their life is amongſt the unclean, *Job* 36.14.

They are evil doers, *Iſa.* 9.17.

They honuor God with their mouth when their heart is far from him, *Mat.* 15.8.

Such uſually are traditional, making the Commandements of none effect thereby, *Mat.* 15.6.

They cannot delight themſelves in the Almighty, nor pray at all times, *Job* 77.10.

Such deſtroy with their mouth thrir neighbours, *Prov.* 11.9.

LXXVIII.

WORLD.

Generals.

ALL that is therein, is nothing elſe, ſave the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, 1 *John* 2.16.

The Devil is the God of this world, 2 *Cor.* 4.4.

The Devil is the Prince of this world, *John* 12.31.

The faſhion thereof paſſeth away, 1 *Cor.* 7.31.

Whoſoever wil be a friend to it, is an enemy to God, *James* 3.4.

It paſſeth away and the luſt thereof, 1 *John* 2.16.

It, nor the things thereof muſt not be beloved, 1 *John* 2.15.

Trials.

Thoſe who uſe it, muſt be as though they uſed it not, 1 *Cor.* 2.31.

The friendſhip thereof is enmity with God, *James* 3.4.

It

If any man love it, the love of the Father is not in him, 1 *John* 2.15.

We must not be conformed unto it, but transformed in the spirit of our mind *Rom.* 12.2.

Those who are of the world, speak of the world, and it heareth them, 1 Joh. 4.5.

It knows not Gods children, because it knows not Christ, 1 John 3.1.

If the Saints were of it, it would love its owne, Joh. 15.19.

It hates the Saints because Christ hath chosen them out from it, John 17.14.

It hated Christ, because he testified of the evill works thereof, John 4.7.

Overcoming.

Whosoever is born of God, overcometh it, 1 John 5.4.

The victory which overcomes it, is even our faith, 1 John 5.5.

Faith in Christ is that wch overcomes it, 1 John 5.6.

It is the Saints comfort in all troubles, that Christ hath overcome the world for them, John 16.33.

LXXIX.

OFFENCES.

Generals.

WE ought to walk inoffensively, because of enemies, Neh. 5.9.

No man ought to judge one another, but be wary, not to put a stumblingblock before others, Rom. 14.13.

Those who make divisions and give offences, must be marked, Rom. 15.17.

It is a sinne to make men offenders for a word, and lay a snare for him that offendeth in the gate, Isa. 29.21.

It is a wofull thing to offend a poor weak Christian, Mat. 18.6.

Offences are woful things in the world;

Of necessity they must be;

It is a woe unto them by whom they come, *Mat.* 18. 6, 7

Offenders muſt firſt be privately admoniſhed;

Then warned before two or three;

Then, if that help not, cõplained of to the Church *Mat.* 18. 16, 17

To fulfil the Law of Chriſt, we muſt bear one anothers burdens, *Gal.* 6. 2.

With accuſation there ſhould accompany conviction, *John* 7. 51.

Trials.

To be an hindrance in heavenly things, is to give offence, *Mat.* 16. 23.

Chriſt to avoid offence, did pay tribute, *Mat.* 17. 27

Cure.

Offenders being rebuked, ought to be comforted and received againe into favour, and have love confirmed unto them, leaſt they be ſwallowed up in grief, 2 *Cor.* 2. 6, 7

Avoyding.

To walk worthy of the vocation whereunto we are called, with all humbleneſſe of minde, meeknes, long-ſuffering, ſupporting one another through love, *Epheſ.* 4. 2.

To walk circumſpectly, redeeming the time, not as fools but as wiſe, *Luke* 5. 15.

To be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might, *Epheſ.* 5. 15.

To be filled with knowledge of Gods will, in all wiſdom and ſpiritual underſtanding, that we may walk worthy of the Lord, and pleaſe him in all things, *Col.* 1. 9, 10.

LXXX.

REPROOF, ADMONITION.

Generals.

THe Saints are apt to be made a reproof, eſpecially amongſt their neighbours, *Pſ.* 13. 11.

The

The ſmiting of the righteous ſhould be a kindneſſe unto us,

And the reproof of ſuch ſhould be a precious oyle, which ſhall not break our head, *Pſ.* 141. 5.

A ſcorner ſhould not be reproved, leaſt he hate us,

A wiſe man rebnked, loves it, *Prov.* 9. 8.

It is a brutiſh thing to refuſe reproof, *Pro.* 12. 1

A ſcorner loveth not him that reproveth him, *Prov.* 12. 15.

Deſpightfull revenge taking with a deſpightfull hear tfor old hatred, cauſeth great vengeance to come with furious rebukes, *Ezek.* 25. 15.

When people grow naturally prophane, then they may ſeem paſt reproof, *Hoſ.* 4. 4.

Grievous offenders muſt be ſharply rebuked, *Mark* 8 33.

It is hypocriticall to be prying into other mens faults, with beams in our own eyes, *Mat.* 7. 3.

He that rebukes a man ſhal finde more favour at length, then he who flattereth with his tongue, *Pro.* 28. 25.

Wicked men hate the light, leſt their deeds ſhould be reproved, *John* 3. 20.

Qalification.

Chriſt judgeth the earth with righteouſneſſe, and reproveth with equity the meek of the earth, *Iſa.* 11. 4.

Chriſt reproved not after the ſeeing of the eye, nor after the hearing of the eare &c. *Iſa.* 11. 3.

A Reprover muſt be a wiſe Reprover, *Prov.* 25. 12.

The unruly are to be admoniſhed, the feeble minded comforted, being patient to wards the weak, 1 *Th.* 5. 14

Danger of refuſing.

To periſh without remedy, hardning our necks after many reproofs, *Pro.* 29. 1.

Trials.

Ill reports are made to cauſe men to fear, and ſo to ſin, *Neh.* 6. 22.

Some reproof with words & the ſpeeches of one that is deſpiſed, which are as wind, Job 26, 3.

Arguing and reproving to no purpoſe, Job 6. 25.

Secret acceptation of perſons is matter of reproofe, John 13. 10.

David had experience of the ſlanders of many, Pſal. 31. 13.

The reproofs of inſtruction, they are the way of life, Prov. 10. 17.

Such erre who refuſe reproof, *Prov.* 10. 17.

A reproof enters more into a wiſe man, then a hundred ſtripes into a fool, *Prov.* 17. 10.

The ſpirit is the beſt convincing reprover, *John* 10. 17.

It is matter of reproof, to do evil that good may come of it, *Rom.* 3. 1.

Encouragements.

Such who regard reproof, ſhal be honoured, *Pro.* 13. 11

Such who regard reproof, are prudent, *Pro.* 5. 15.

Such who heare it, get underſtanding, *Pro.* 15. 32.

To thoſe who rebuke wicked men, ſhal be delight, with a good bleſſing upon them, *Pro.* 24. 25.

Judging.

We ought not to judg according to the outward appearance, which is againſt righteous judge ment, *John* 7. 24.

With accuſation, there ſhould accompany mater of conviction, *John* 7. 51.

Refuſing to company with ſcandalous perſons, the ſcandal muſt be known.

Thoſe who are faln, ought to be reſtored with the ſpirit of meekneſſe, by thoſe who are ſpirituall, *Gal* 6. 1

We muſt not judg leſt we be judged, *Mat.* 7. 1.

In what meaſure we judg, we ſhal be judged, *Mat.* 7. 2.

Chriſt in this world, judges no man; the words he hath ſpoken ſhall judg at the laſt day, *John* 12. 48.

LXXXI.

COVETOVSNES.

Generals.

SUch trouble their own houſe, *Prov.* 15.27.

Slothfull men covet all the day long, *Prov.* 21. 26.

With increaſe of goods they are increaſed that eat them, *Eccleſ.* 5. 3. 2.

Fornication, uncleaneſſe, or coveteousneſſe, muſt not be once named amongſt us, *Epheſ.* 5. 10.

Such are not to be truſted in any weighty affaires, not being men of truth, *Exod.* 18. 21.

Nature.

It is accompanied with fained deceiving words, 2 *Pet.* 2. 3.

In all the beſt actions of ſuch, they do but diſſemble, their heart goeth afrer their coveteousneſſe, *Ezek.* 33. 31.

It can diſſemble, and put a Cloak on things, 1 *Theſ* 2. 5.

It is inſatiable, our converſation ought to be without it, *Heb.* 13. 5.

It makes men uſe all unlawfull meanes with others to enrich it ſelf, 2 *Pet.* 2. 3.

Danger.

A fire ſhall conſume the tabernacle of bribery, *Job* 15. 34.

The Lord abhors ſuch perſons, *Pſ.* 10. 3.

Greedineſſe of gaine taketh away the life of the owners thereof, *Prov.* 1. 19.

Such who love ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied, nor he who loveth abundance, with increaſe, *Eccleſ.* 5. 10.

It is woe to him that coveteth an evill coveteousneſſe to his houſe, *Hab.* 2. 9.

It makes us ready to undertake any miſchievous plots and purpoſes, *Luke* 22. 5, 6.

It hinders us from regarding of Gods word, *Ps.* 119. 36.

It incenseth God to smite us, *Isa.* 57. 17.

Though such be spared a while, it brings severe punishment in the end, *Jer.* 51. 13

Complained of.

Greedinesse of gain, *Isa.* 56. 11

Of a generall covetousnesse in heart, *Jer.* 8. 10

Eyes of covetousnesse in heart, *Jer.* 22. 17

Avoiding.

Because our life consists not in the abundance of those things we doe possesse *Luke* 12. 15.

Such who hate it, shall prolong their dayes, *Prov.* 28. 16

Tryals.

It is forbidden, *Col.* 2 5

Our conversation should be without it, *Heb.* 13. 5

It is matter of a sad and grievous complaint, *Jer.* 6. 13

It is Idolatry; and if unmortified, it will kill us, *Col.* 3. 5

Moderation.

To be contented with those things we have, relying for the rest on Gods promise and providence, *Heb.* 13. 5.

LXXXII.

IDOLATRIE.

Forbidden.

PSal 81. 9.
Cor. 10. 7
1 Cor. 10. 14, 19, 28
1 John 5. 21
Jerem. 25. 6
Exod. 20. 23.
Exod. 23. 13, 21
Lev. 17. 7. & 20. 2, 3
Lev. 26. 1
Deut. 4. 15
Deut. 6. 14
Deut. 13. 6
Deut. 16. 22
Josh. 24. 23

Complained of and threatned.

Isa. 44. 10
Isa. 45. 16, 20
Jer. 44. 38
Ezek. 6. 3, 4
Judg. 2. 13, 14
2 King. 17. 7. 8, 9

Complained of.

Psal. 106. 27, 28
Psal. 115. 4, 5
Psal. 135. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 8. 1, 10
Revel. 2. 14
Revel. 9. 20
Isa. 2. 8, 9
Isa. 30. 22
Isa. 40. 19
Isa. 41. 21. 23
Isa. 42. 8
Isa. 46. 6, 7
Isa. 48. 5
Isa. 57. 5
Isa. 65. 3, 4
Isa. 66. 3
Jer. 1. 16
Jer. 2. 20, 23
Jer. 3. 6, 9
Jer. 5. 19
Jer. 7. 31, 32
Jer 8. 2
Jer. 9. 14
Jer. 10. 4, 5
Jer. 11. 10, 13
Jer. 16. 11
Jer. 17. 2
Jer. 18. 17
Jer. 19. 3
Jer. 32. 34.
Ezek. 7. 20.

Ezek. 20. 8.
Ezek. 33. 37. 39.
Ezek. 36. 33.
Hos. 2. 13.
Hos. 4. 12.
Hos. 8. 5.
Hos 13. 2.
Hos 14. 8.
Amos 2. 8.
Micah 6. 16.
Hab. 2. 18.
Zech. 10. 2.
Deut. 32. 17.
Exod. 32. 31.
Judg. 2. 13, 14.
Judg. 10. 6.
1 King. 11. 33.
1 King. 21. 25.
1 King. 22. 53.
2 Chron. 18. 8.
2 Chron. 2. 11.
2 Chron. 24. 18.
2 Chron. 25. 15.
2 Chron. 28. 2, 3.
2 Chron. 33. 3, 4.

Threatned.

Pſal. 16. 4.
Pſal. 97. 7.
Iſa. 2. 18.
Iſa. 42. 17.
Jer. 51. 47.
Ezek. 16. 36, 37.
Ezek. 11. 4.
Hos. 10. 2.
Amos. 3. 14.
Micha 1. 7.
Micha 5 13.
Zeph. 1. 5.
Exod. 22. 20.
Exod. 34. 13, 14.
Deut. 4. 25, 26.
Deut. 7. 5.
Deut. 8. 19.
Deut. 12. 2.
Joſh. 23. 16.
1 King. 9. 9.

Puniſhed.

Revel. 21. 18.
Jer. 22. 9.
Hos. 13. 1.
Exod. 32. 28.
Deut. 17, 3, 4.
Judg. 6. 25.
1 King. 18. 40.
2 King. 10. 19, 20.
2 King. 23. 5, 6, 7.
2 Chron. 15. 16.
2 Chton. 34. 4.
Judg. 2. 13, 14.

LXXXIII.

Of ADULTERIE.

Generals.

IT is the prime ſin againſt the ſeventh Commandment, expreſſely forbidden, *Exod.* 20. *Levit.* 18. 20.

They defile the man, adulterous thoughts, *Mat.* 15. 19.

The Lord ſees the adulterers, their neighings and lewdneſſe of their whore domes and abominations, *Jer.* 13. 27.

Whoredome, Wine, and New wine, they take away the heart, *Hoſ.* 4. 11.

A luſtfull thought, after another mans wife, is adultery of the heart, *Mat.* 5. 28.

A whore is a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

Complained of.

Adulterie with divers other luſts complained of, *Ezek.* 22. 11.

Hoſ. 4. 2.

Hoſ. 7. 4.

2 *Pet.* 2. 14. Eyes full of adulterie ſpoken of.

Nature.

Such cannot ceaſe from ſinning, beguiling unſtable ſouls, 2 *Pet.* 2. 14.

Such flatter with their tongue, *Prov* 6. 24, 25.

Such lack underſtanding, *Prov.* 6.

They forſake the guide of their youth, and forgetteth the Covenant of God, *Prov.* 2. 17.

The lips of ſuch drop as an Honey comb, and their mouth ſmoother then oyle, *Prov.* 5. 3.

The wayes of ſuch are moveable, ſo as we cannot know them, *Prov.* 5, 6.

Such are clamorous, ſimple, and know nothing.

Such

Such ſit at the doores of their houſe, and call in paſſengers, *Pro.* 9.13

Danger.

Being diſovered they are both to die, *Lev.* 20. 10

It is a ſin to keep company with ſuch, *Pſ.* 50. 18

Such as goe in company with ſuch, are in danger, not to return againe, *Prov.* 2. 19

The houſes of ſuch encline to death, and her paths unto the dead, *Prov.* 2. 18.

The end of ſuch is bitter as Wormewood, ſharper then a two edged ſword, *Prov.* 5. 4

The feet of ſuch take hold of death, and her ſteps of hell, *Prov.* 5. 3

Thereby we give our honour unto others;

And our yeares to the cruell:

We fill ſtrangers with our wealth; our labour being with them, *Prov.* 5. 10.

And come to mourne too late, when our body is waſted, *Prov.* 5. 11

In this cauſe, a mans own wickedneſſe overtakes the wicked himſelfe;

And the cords of his ſins hold him, *Pro.* 5. 22

By this courſe a man is brought to a morſel of bread, *Pro.* 6

The whore all this while ſhe haunts after the precious ſoul, *Pro.* 6.32

And receiveth a wound and a blot, not to be wiped away, *Pro.* 6. 33

Beſides, the rage of a man, will not ſpare in the evill day, *Pro.* 6. 35

And being taken, he is in danger to reſtore moſt of the ſubſtance of his houſe, *Prov.* 6. 32

Beſides, ſuch continuing ſo, ſhall not come to Heaven, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9

For God will judge them, *Heb.* 13. 4

Beſides, ſuch ſhall be caſt into great tribulation unleſſe they repent, *Rev.* 2 22.

Re-

Remedies.

To keep far from ſuch companie;

Not to come nigh the door of her houſe, *Prov.* 3 8.

To conſider that a mans wayes are before the Lord, that he pondereth his goings, *Prov.* 5. 21

To drink waters out of our owne Ciſterne, *Pro.* 5. 13

Further, the Commandment is a lamp, the Law is light, and the reproofs of inſtruction in this caſe are the way of life, *Proverbs* 6. 23

Not to luſt after her beauty in our heart,

Neither let her to take us with her eye lids, *Prov.* 6. 25

Our heart muſt not deſire her wayes,

Nor goe aſtray in her wayes.

Reaſons.

A man cannot take fire in his boſome, and not be burnt,

A man cannot go upon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt, *Prov.* 6. 27, 28

Such have caſt downe many wounded;

Many ſtrong men have been ſlain by ſuch,

The houſes of ſuch, are the wayes to Hell, going down to the Chambers of death, *Proverbs* 7. 25, 26, 27.

LXXXIIII.

OF

LYING.

Generals.

IT is an abomination to regard lying vanities, *Pſ.* 31. 6

He is a grand lyar that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, *John* 2. 22

Good men may be unjuſtly

Justly accused of lying, *Job* 11. 3.

Some are estranged from the wombe, as soon as they are borne speaking lies, *Ps.* 58. 3.

The lips of such are abomination to the Lord, *Prov.* 12. 22.

The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity, tossed too and fro of them that seek death, *Prov.* 21. 6.

Every man is a liar, *Rom.* 3. 4.

Forbidden.

Tellers of lies are not to be entertained, *Psal.* 101. 7.

All lying must be put away, *Ephes* 4. 25.

We are commanded not to lie to one another, *Col.* 3. 9.

Nature.

It cares not what kinde of falshoods it endures to please men, 1 *Kings* 22. 6.

They speak griveous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous, *Ps.* 31. 18.

Such are reproved for loving of evill more then good, and for loving lying more then to speak righteousnesse, *Ps.* 52. 3.

It lovs to flater with their mouth, and lie with their tongues, *Ps.* 78. 36.

Such are apt to forge lies against the Just, *Ps.* 119. 69.

Good men hate and abhor lying, *Psal.* 119. 1, 63 *Isa.* 63 8

A deceitfull witnesse, speaketh lies, *Pro* 14 25.

A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, *Pro.* 26. 28.

Such give way to an angry tongue, *Pro.* 17. 4.

Such deceitfull intereſſes speak lies, *Pro* 14 25.

Their lies cause them to erre, *Amos* 2. 4.

Such are usally lyars, and speak lies in Hypocrisie, 1 *Tim.* 4. 1, 2.

Such trust in lying works that cannot profit, *Jer.* 7. 8.

Such

Such are apt to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſave themſelves, of ſuch as ſhould not live, by their lies, to them that hear lies, *Ezek.* 13. 9.

Such with lies make the heart of the righteous ſad, *Ezek.* 13. 22.

Containing.

A lying tongue is but for a moment, *Prov.* 12. 19.

Complained of.

The people are accuſed for ſpeaking lies, and for truſting in vanity, *Iſa* 59 3.

The Lord complains of ſuch, aſking, how long will ye love vanity, & follow after leaſing, *Pſ.* 4. 2.
Jer. 14. 15.
Jer. 27. 10.
Jer. 29. 21.
Ezek. 13. 6.
Hoſ. 3. 2.

He complains that they make the King glad with wickedneſſe, and Princes with lies, *Hoſ.* 7 3.
Hoſ. 7. 13.

Some had eaten the fruit of lies, *Hoſ.* 10. 13.
Hoſ. 11. 12
Hoſ. 12. 1
Micah 6. 12
Nahum 1. 3

It is ſaid that Gods remnant ſhall not ſpeak lies, *Zeph* 3. 13
Zech. 10. 2.

Danger.

It ſometime proves the loſſe and death of the party 2 *Sam.* 1. 16

It is dangerous, cauſing the ruine of one or other, 1 *King.* 13. 24

It ſometime cauſeth the death of the innocent, 1 *Kings* 21. 13

The Lord deſtroyes much as ſpeaks leaſing, *Pſ.* 3.6

Lying lips are to be put to ſilence, *Epheſians* 3. 18.

A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall periſh, *Prov.* 17.4

The Law was made for lyars among others, 1 *Tim.* 1. 10.

It

It was dangerous for them to ſay they were Apoſtles, yet were lyars, *Rev.* 2. 2

Such are reckoned liars, and to have their portion with liars, and abominable, *Rev.* 21. 8.

Such are to be excluded from entring into heaven, *Rev.* 21. 22

Without are Dogges, and whoſoever loveth and maketh lies, *Rev.* 22. 15

LXXXV.

LUST.

Generals.

ALL that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world, 1 *John* 2. 16

There ſhall be ſcoffers in the laſt dayes, walking after their own luſts, 2 *Pet.* 3. 3

It comes with warres and fightings among us from our luſts that were in our members, *Jam.* 4. 1

It is a ſin which is apt to lead a man into all othe ſins, *Jam.* 1. 13

It hath carnall eyes, *Gen* 19. 3.

It brought and may bring guiltineſſe upon a people, *Gen.* 26. 10.

One treſpaſſe therein doth many times bring great judgements on many, *Gen.* 35. 32.

Every man is tempted whē he is led away of his luſt, and enticed, *Jam.* 1. 14

Nature.

It is careleſſe with whom, ſo it may commit the evill, *Gen.* 35. 22.

It cares not for the ſin, ſo it may be covered, *Gen.* 38. 23.

It is ſhameleſſe impudent and cruel, being withſtood, *Gen.* 39. 12.

It is unnaturall, and cares not what it doth, and is raging, 2 *Sam.* 13, 14.

It

It heaps up teachers to men, after their own luſts, 2 *Tim.* 4. 3.

When it is conceived it bringeth forth ſin, and ſin when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death, *Jam.* 1. 14, 15

Such love to walk after the fleſh in the luſt of uncleaneſſe, and deſpiſe government, preſumptous are they and ſelfe-willed, 2 *Pet.* 2. 10.

When they ſpeak ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, 2 *Pet.* 2. 16.

They turn the grace of God into laſciviouſneſſe, *Jude* 4.

Likewiſe alſo, thoſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominions, and ſpeak evill of dignities, *Jude.* 8.

Thoſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, *Jude* 16.

Forbidden.

Divers ſorts of luſts are forbidden, *Lev.* 20. 12. *Exod.* 20. 17.

Luſt of concupiſcence forbidden, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 5.

Youthful luſts forbidden, 2 *Tim.* 2. 22.

We are commanded as obedient children to abſtain from them, not faſhioning our ſelves according to former luſts in our ignorance, 1 *Pet.* 1. 14.

We are commanded as ſtrangers, and as pilgrims to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, *&c.*

We are exhorted from luſts in looking unto Chriſt, that we no longer ſhould live after the will of men in luſts, but to the wil of God, 1 *Pet.* 4. 1, 2.

Danger.

It hath been moſt ſeverely puniſhed, *Numb.* 23. 6, 7, 8.

One act thereof may cauſe the deſtruction of many thouſands, *Judg.* 16.

God uſually gives over ſuch to divers luſts, and to a reprobate minde, *Rom.* 1. 24.

Sin muſt not reigne leaſt we

we obey the luſts thereof, *Rom.* 6. 12

They fight againſt the ſoul, 1 *Pet.* 2. 11.

Remedies.

Things are written for our profit, that we ſhould not luſt, as ſome formerly luſted and were puniſhed, 1 *Cor.* 10. 6

The grace of God being ſalvation unto all men hath appeared, teaching us to deny ungodlines and wordly luſts, &c. *Tit.* 3.12

To look back to our former ill life, ill ſpent this way in former times, 1 *Pet.* 4.3

The exceeding rich and precious promiſes meditated upon, & revolved what we loſe by theſe luſts, 2 *Pet.* 1. 4

Not to be much damped with the number of ſuch or example, ſeeing we were foretold of ſuch who in the laſt times ſhould be mockers, walking after ungodly luſts, *Jude* 18

LXXXVI.

OPPRESSION.

Generals.

IT makes a wiſe man mad *Eccleſ.* 7. 7.

A good man may loſe and forget himſelf this way, 2 *Chron.* 16. 10

What it is.

Unjuſt taking is called Oppreſſion, *Leviticus* 25. 16.

Ruling over others with rigor, it argues want of the fear of God, *Levit.* 23. 48. 53

The wicked uſually are oppreſſors, *Pſ.* 18. 9.

Leapers, rude unſeaſonable dancers on other mens threſholds, demanding of them in haſty anger, *Zeph.* 1. 9

Not to reſpect the perſon of the poor, nor honour the perſon of the mighty, *Lev.* 19. 13.

For-

Forbidden.

Strangers are to be kindly uſed, and not oppreſſed, *Exod.* 23.9

It muſt doe no unrighteouſneſſe in judgment, Lev. 19.15,

Complained of.

David complains to God mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy, Pſa.43.2.

The *Aſſyrian* is complained of for oppreſsing of *Iſrael* without cauſe, *Iſa* 52.4.

The people of the Land complained of for oppreſſing the ſtranger wrongfully, Ezek.22.29.

Complained of, *Amos* 4.1

Prayed againſt, Pſ.119.13

Complained of, Mic.2.2.

The hire of our labourers which have reaped downe our fields, kept back, a crying oppreſsing ſin, *Iam.*5.4

Danger.

God will judge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that earthly men may no more oppreſſe, Pſalm. 10.8.

The Lord ariſeth for the ſighing of the needy, and for the oppreſsion of the poor, againſt him that puffeth at him, Pſal.12.2.

Oppreſſors of the Church ſhall be fed with their own fleſh, and ſhall be drunken with their own blood, *Iſa.*49 26.

They have cauſe to mourn for the many miſeries coming upon them, *James* 5.1.

In regard of oppreſsion, *Solomon* thinketh them beſt that have not been, *Eccleſ.*4.1.

They muſt not be envied, nor any of their ways choſen, Prov.33.

Remedies.

Not too much diſcouraged at the ſight of theſe oppreſſions, in perverting of judgement in a land; for the higheſt regards, and will help in time, *Eccleſ.*5,8.

Theſe oppreſsions are terrible to endure, and made *Solomon* judge thoſe in that

regard the happieſt, who had not yet been, *Eccleſ.* 4, 1, 3.

LXXXVII.

ENVIE.

Generals.

THe Devill was the firſt originall whence envy came againſt mankind, *Gen.* 3. 2.

Cain did ſecond the Devil in envying his brother *Abel*, to kill him, ſo he is malicious, *Gen.* 4. 5.

Forbidden.

Not to envy the oppreſſor, nor to chuſe any of his wayes, *Prov.* 3. 31.

We muſt not be envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them, *Prov.* 24. 1.

Nothing muſt be done through ſtrife and envying, *Rom.* 13. 14.

All guile, hypocriſie, malice, envie, and evill ſpeaking, to be laid aſide, 1 *Pet.* 2. 1.

Nature.

It is impatient and fretfull, *Gen.* 30. 1.

It cannot endure the welfare of others preferred before them, *Gen.* 37 44.

It repines at the gifts of others, *Numb.* 11. 28, 29.

It repines at the honour of others, and ſeeks their ruine, 1 *Sam* 18 18.

It puts one into marvellous chafes, not being obſerved *Heſt.* 3. 9.

It is a ſwelling diſeaſe to aim at revenge, though with the ruine of a whole Nation *Heſt.* 3. 13.

It is a ſigne of a cruel diſpoſition, *Rom.* 3.

Effects.

It many times proves the ſelf-deſtruction, *Dan.* 6. 24

It moved the Jews againſt *Paul* to perſecute him, *Acts* 13. 15.

It moved the Jews to aſſault the houſe of *Jaſon*, *Acts* 17.

Danger.

It kils the filthy ones, *John* 5. 2

It procures ſhame, Iſa. 26. 11.

Rejecting God, ſuch are given up to luſts of envy, Rom. 21. 8.

If we have bitter envying and ſtrife in our hearts, there is no cauſe to glory, Jam. 3, 14.

Where envying and ſtrife is, there is confuſion and every evill work, Jam. 3. 16.

LXXXVIII.

HARDNES of Heart.

Generals.

IT is a diſeaſe incident to the whole Church to be ſenſible of, Iſa, 63. 17

It is ſometimes wilfull and obſtinate by hardneſs, *Zech.* 7. 12,

God hardeneth whom he will, *Rom.* 9 14.

Former judgements from ſuch, ſhould make us to ſhun from being ſuch, Heb. 3. 4.

Nature.

It makes men to be impudent, *Ezek.* 3. 7

They are fooliſh hearts who are thus darkned, *Rom.* 1. 21.

It makes men to forget vows and principles, 2 *Chro* 36. 13.

It cannot repent, *Rom.* 1. 12.

Danger.

It is ſent upon men for their deſtruction ſometimes, *Joſh.* 11. 20.

It uſually is a forerunner of great judgements, *Exod.* 7. 5.

It treaſures up wrath againſt the day of wrath, Rom. 1. 12.

Forbidden.

Psalm 93.8.
Heb. 4.7.

Moses suffered disgrace because thereof, *Matth.* 19. 18.

Remedy.

Not to keep company with such, but to leave them, *Acts* 16.19

LXXXIX.

VANITIE and MISERIE of MANKIND.

Generals.

MOrtall men cannot be more just then God. *Job* 4.17

Every man in his best estate, is altogether vanity, *Psalm* 39.6.

Men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie, to be laid in balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity, *Psam* 62.9.

The help of man is vain, *Psalm* 60.11.

Man is nothing that God should be mindfull of him: and the Son of man, that he visiteth him, *Psalm* 8.4.

The way of man is not in himself; it is not in him that walketh to direct his steps, *Jer.* 10.23.

We should cease from man, whose breath is in his nostrils, who is nothing to be accounted of, *Isa.* 2.22.

All things are full of labour, the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing, *Eccles.* 1.8

Man that is born of woman, is nothing that he should be clean, and he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous, *Job* 15 14.

Continuance.

Man that is born of woman is of short continuance, and full of trouble, *Iob* 14.1.

Man

Man dieth and waſteth away, yea man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he? Job 14..10

A man ſhall return no more to his houſe, nor be known any more, Job 7.10.

Our ſtrength is nothing, nor our life, that we ſhould ſeek to prolong our life, Job 6.11.

Our dwelling is in houſes of clay, being cruſht before the moth, Job 4-19.

As the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away, ſo he that goeth down to the grave ſhall come up no more.

His dayes.

They are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, Job 7.6

Our dayes are made like an hand breadth, our age is nothing before God, Pſalm 39.6.

Our dayes are like the graſſe, and we flouriſh like the flower of the field, Pſal. 103.15.

They are as the dayes of an hireling, Job 7.1.

What he is like.

Vain man would be wiſe, though he be born like a wild aſſes colt, Job 11.12.

He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut down: he flieth alſo like a ſhadow, and continueth not, Job 14. 10.

When we are chaſtiſed for our ſin, our beauty conſumeth away like a moth, ſurely every man is vanity, Pſalm 39.11.

God carieth us away as with a flood, and we are aſleep in the morning, and are as the graſſe that groweth up, Pſalm 90.5

Man is like to vanity, his dayes are like the ſhadow that paſſeth away, Pſalm 144 34.

A mans vain life he ſpends as a ſhadow, Eccleſ 7.12.

All fleſh is graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of the graſſe, &c. 1 Pet. 1.24.

Man being born in honor abideth not, he is like the beaſt that periſheth, Pſalm 49.12.

What;

Man in his beſt eſtate, is altogether vanity, Pſalm 29.6.

Men of low degree are vanity, & men of high degree are a lie; to be laid in the ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity, Pſalm 62.9.

Man and the ſon of man is Gods ſight is but a worm, Job 25.6

Our life is winde, Job 7.7

We are all ſtrangers and ſojourners here, like our fathers Pſalm 39 12.

We are but fleſh and wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not again, Pſalm. 78. 39.

Their deceit.

Mens inward thoughts are, that their houſes ſhall continue for ever, and their dwelling place unto all generations,

They call their lands by their names, Pſalm 94. 11

XC.

Of the Heart.

Generals.

IT is deſperately wicked above all things, none knoweth it, *Jer.* 17.9.

The Lord ſearcheth, and trieth the heart and the reins, Jer. 17 10

The imaginations and thoughts of our hearts are only evil continually, Gen. 6.5

Many high places may remain in the land, and the heart be perfect with God, 1 Kings 15.4.

The Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth the imaginations of our thoughts, 1 Chron. 28.9

The Lord turneth it, and hath pleaſure in uprightneſſe, 1 Chron. 29, 17.

God is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength, Job 9. 44.

It is God who takes away the people of the earth, Job 4.12.

We to our power ought to make the hearts of the miserable to sing for joy, Job 29.13.

Our hearts ought not to walk after our eyes, Job 31.7.

The righteous Lord tryeth the heart and the reins, Prov. 7. 9. & 15 3.

The Saints may have daily sorrow in their heart, Psalm 38.8.

The words of our mouth, and the meditations of our heart ought to go together, Psal. 49.3.

The heart must be perfect to walk with God, and keep his commandements, 1 *King* 8.5.

An understanding wise heart is the greatest earthly gift we can receive, 1 Kings 3.11.12.

It is a grief of heart to know of the decay of our posterity, 1 Sam. 2.13.

Great thoughts of heart make great divisions, Judg. 5.15.

Willing services for the Church, wins the hearts of others unto us, Judg. 5.9.

Our hearts ought to be seriously set and bent on that we should and would do, Deut 32.46. Psal. 57.7.

It should be ready to answer Gods calls, Psalm 27.8

His wonderfull goodnesse unto us ought not to be hid in our hearts, but his righteousnesse, goodnesse, faithfulnesse and truth declared unto others, Psal. 40. 10.

The Saints may suffer much grief and oppression of heart, Psalm 18.8.& 55. 4.

A holy heart cannot long be silent at the impiety of wicked men, Psalm 9.3.

Sinnes affrighting terrors makes us (encompassing us) feeble fainting hearts, Psal. 40.13.

Though overwhelmed with affliction, the Saints hearts stand firm, Psalm 44. 8.

It should not be set upon increasing riches, Psalm 62.10.

Wic-

Wicked men may have more outward things then heart can wiſh, Pſalm 73. 7.

The Saints are apt to be diſcouraged in heart at the proſperity of the wicked, Pſal. 73. 13

A right turned ſoul fainteth for the Courts of God, and the hearts and fleſh of ſuch ſhould cry out for the living God, Pſalm 84. 2

Fearfull hearts are ignorant of Gods wayes, Pſalm 95. 10.

A froward heart. nor a wicked perſon ſhould not dwel with us, neither ſhould we ſuffer a high look and a proud heart, Pſalm 101. 4. 5.

Outward comforts doe refreſh the heart, Pſa 104. 15. Prov, 3. 6

It is God who turns mens hearts to heaven, Pſalm 105 25.

Sin enforces God to bring down mens hearts with labour, and puts them in great ſtraights, Pſalm 107. 12.

Fearfull hearts are to be encouraged and ſtrengthened, Iſa. 35. 4.

The Saints deſire that God ſhould ſearch and trie their hearts, and help their failings, Pſalm 139. 23.

Though our heart deviſe our way, yet the Lord ordereth our ſteps, Prov. 16. 9.

Conncell in the heart of a man is like deep waters, Prov 20. 5.

In the midſt of our hearts devices, the counſell of the Lord muſt ſtand, Prov. 19. 21.

None can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from ſin, Prov. 20. 9.

The Lord pondereth the hearts, Prov. 21. 2.

It is a thankleſſe office to ſing ſongs to a heavy heart, Prov. 25. 20.

As in water face anſwereth face, ſo doth the heart of man to man, Prov. 27. 19.

Our hearts and mouthes muſt not be raſh to utter any thing before God, Eccl. 5. 2.

The living ought to lay th

the caſe of the dead to heart, Prov.7.2

A heart rejoycing in outward comforts onely, muſt expect great outward miſeries, Eccleſ.11 9

When God ſets in againſt us, he can make our hearts to pant, affright us with fear, and turn the night of our pleaſure into feare, Iſai. 21.4.

God can aſtoniſh the heart to fear at the abundance of his after mercies, Iſai.60.5. & 66.14.

Nature.

It is apt to diſſembling, flattering, and tempting of God, Pſal 78.18.

It is apt to be ſecretly enticed, Job 31.27.

It naturally is full of preſumption, Atheiſme, and of falſe concluſions, Pſalm 10. 11. Pſal.14. 1.

It is apt to ſmite us after evill doing, if not totally obdurate, 2 Sam 22.10.

It ſhould reproach us in evill doings, Job 22.6.

It is apt to be deceived by women, Job 31.9.

It is apt to follow after idolatry, Deut.29.18.

It is apt to bleſſe it ſelf in a falſe, ſecure and wicked eſtate, Deut 29.19.

It is apt to ſlight and deſpiſe others, 1 Chron.15.26

Naturally it is full of miſchief, Pſal.28 3.

When it is eſtabliſhed, truſting in God, it is not ſubject to falſe fears, Pſalm 112.7.

It naturally hates inſtruction, and deſpiſes reproofe, Prov.5. 1,2.

It deviſing wicked imagi nations is an abomination unto the Lord, Prov.6.18.

Such who are wiſe in heart, receive commandments, Pro. 10 8.

The heart of the fooliſh preclaims fooliſhneſs, Prov. 12.23.

Even in laughter the heart may be ſorrowfull, Prov.13. 14.

Wiſdome it reſts in good hearts, Prov. 13.

Evil hearts diſperſe not knowledge, Prov.15.7.

It

It naturally hath no heart to get wiſdome, Prov. 17. 16.

Such fooliſh hearts fret againſt the Lord, Prov. 19. 3.

Their hearts ſtudy deſtruction, Prov. 24. 2.

They doe rejoyce at the ſtumbling of others, Prov. 24. 17.

Such draw neer to God with their mouth, but their heart is farre from him, *Iſai.* 29. 15.

It is apt to flatteting ſecurity, and to put off the evill day. Iſa 47. 7.

It is apt to utter words of falſhood, to lye and tranſgreſſe, and to depart away from God, ſpeaking oppreſsion and revolt, *Iſa.* 59. 13.

Trials.

Perfect walking with God, is in integrity and uprightneſſe to obſerve all his commandements and ſtatutes, 1 Kings 9. 14.

It is God who ſoftens the heart, Job 23. 16.

A faithfull heart is a means of our eſtabliſhing and proſperity, Nehem. 9 8.

Walking holy obtains our hearts deſire, with multitude of bleſsings, Pſal. 21. 2.

Clean hands with a pure heart eſtabliſhes us in the holy mountain, Pſalm 24 4.

The Lord is he who faſhioneth our hearts, Pſalm 33. 5.

If we delight to doe Gods will, his law is in our hearts, Pſalm 40. 8.

The words of our mouth and the meditations of our heart, ſhou'd be of underſtanding and wiſdome, Pſal. 49. 3.

Our walking with God ſhould be with a perfect heart, Pſalm 101. 1.

He ought to be praiſed with uprightneſſe of heart, Pſal. 111. 7.

It is he who muſt enlarge our hearts to run the wayes of his commandements, Pſa. 119 32.

Our hearts ſhould ſtand in awe of his word, Pſalm 119. 16.

It

It is God who heals the broken heart, and binds up their wounds, Pſalm 147. 3.

Diſcretion and underſtanding preſerves and keeps, when wiſdome enereth into our hearts, and knowledge is pleaſant to our ſoul, Prov. 2. 25.

The preparations thereof, with the anſwers of the tongue, are both from God, Prov. 16. 1.

A righteous heart ſtudies an anſwer, Prov. 15. 28.

Fools have no delight in underſtanding, but that their hearts may diſcover it ſelf, Prov. 18. 2.

A haughty heart precedes deſtruction, Prov. 16. 18.

Wiſe hearts teach their mouthes, and add learning to their lips, Prov. 16. 23.

In wicked mens fair ſpeeches there are ſeven abominations in their hearts Prov. 16. 25.

Gifts deſtroy it, Eccleſ. 7. 7.

Delayes of judgement ſets the harts of men wholly to do evil, Eccleſ. 8. 11.

A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand, and a fools at his left *Eccleſ.* 10. 2.

Wicked men will ſpeak villany, and in their heart will work iniquity, to practice hypocriſie, and to utter it out againſt the Lord, Iſa. 32. 6.

It is the Lord who hardeneth mens hearts from his fear, & cauſeth them to err from his ways Iſa. 64, 16.

When the Saints ſhall rejoyce, it is the wickeds portion to cry for ſorrow of heart. Iſa 65. 14.

Right Paſtors according to Gods heart, are ſuch as feed us with knowledge and underſtanding, *Jerem.* 3. 15.

The naturall imaginations of the heart lead us unto Idolatry, *Jer.* 9. 14. and 13. 10.

Wicked Miniſters cauſe marvellous aſtoniſhment of heart in the Saints: From thence proceed many great evils, *Mat.* 15. 19.

Dan-

Danger.

Such who are ſtout of heart, are farre from righteouſneſſe, Iſai. 46.12.

Evill hard hearts are in danger to be worſe and worſe, and more hard hearted, *Iſa.* 1.10,11.

The wrath of God is able to make all hearts to melt, *Iſa.* 13.12.

A diverted erroneous heart diverts us alſo from hearing God, and brings deſtruction, *Deut.* 30 17.

Impenitent hard hearts that cannot repent, treaſure up wrath unto themſelves againſt the day of wrath, &c. *Rom* 2.5.

An evil unbelieving heart makes us to depart away from the living God, *Heb* 3. 12.

Whoriſh Idolatrous hearts are called God breaking hearts, *Ezek.* 6. 9.

Hardened Adamantine hearts bring great wrath from the Lord of Hoſts, *Zech.* 7.12.

A joyfull Heart.

Truſting in Gods mercy makes our hearts rejoyce in his ſalvation,

Gods continuall preſence glads and rejoyces it, *Pſalm* 16.8

The ſtatures of the Lord rejoyce it, *Pſalm* 19.8

Truſting in God aſſures us that our hearts ſhall rejoyce in him, *Pſal.* 33. 21.

Encouragements.

Walking with God with all our heart procures mercy and Covenant keeping from him, 1 *Kings* 8.23.

Delighting in Gods Statures obtains our hearts deſire, *Pſalm* 37.4.

Attaining.

God circumciſes our hearts, and the hearts of our ſeed to love him and fear him with all our heart and ſoul, that we might live, *Deut.* 30.6.

God

God creates in us a clean heart., & renews a right ſpirit within us, Pſa. 51,10.

In heart-failing ſtrength the Saints can make God their ſtrength and portion, Pſa.37.26.

In oppreſſion of heart the Saints do with reflecting and communing with their hearts, work out a way to comfort, Pſa.77.6.

By truſting in God with all our heart, and not leaning unto our underſtanding, Prov.3.5.

By waſhing our hearts from wickedneſſe, and departing from our wicked thoughts, Jer.4.14.

By taking away the foreskin of our hearts, Jer. 4. 4.

By ingaging them to approach unto God, Jer.30.21

By Gods giving us a heart to know him, and to be his people.

By Gods working, and our preparing to have his Law written in our hearts, Jer. 31.33.

By giving us one hearr, and putting a new ſprrit within us, taking awey our ſtony hearts, and giving us a heart of fleſh, Ezek, 11.19.

By caſting away all our abominations, Ezek. 18. 21.

God by giving us a new heart and a right ſpirit, cauſeth us to walk in his wayes and judgements, ſaving us from our uncleanneſſes and idols, Jer.26.27, 28.

By plowing up our fallow ground, with renting of our hearts, and not our garments, Joel 2.13.

Keeping.

The peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, guards the heart and mind in Chriſt Jeſus, Phil.4.3.

By hiding Gods Word therein, Pſa.119.11.

By watching over the ſame diligently, Prov.4.23

God keeps our hearts from inclining to any evill thing, Pſa.141.4

The taking of Gods teſtimonies for our heritage for ever, and the rejoycing of our hearts, Pſa.119.11

Titles,

XCI.

TITLES OF A GOOD HEART.

A Sorrowful heart, *Pſal.* 25.17.
A diſquiet heart, *Pſal.* 38.8.
A panting heart, *Pſ.* 38.10
A heart hot within us, *Pſa.* 39.3.
A ſorrowful failling heart *Pſalm* 55.5
An overwhelmed heart, *Pſa.*6.1
A ſmitten heart, *Pſalm* 102.4
A broken heart, *Pſa.* 109.16. and 147.3
A glad heart, *Pſalm* 16. 8
A confident heart, *Pſ.* 27.3
A truſting heart, Pſa.28.7
A fixed heart, Pſal. 108. 1
An eſtabliſhed heart, Pſal. 112.8.
An enlarged heart, Pſalm 119.32. 2 *Cor.* 6.11.
A perfect heart, Pſa, 101.2
A pure heart, Pſa.4.3
A clean heart, Pſalm 51. 10.
A cleanſed heart, Pſ. 73. 13.
An all-praiſing heart, Pſa. 88.12.
A Gods face ſeeking heart, Pſal 27.8
A law-containing heart, Pſal.4.8
A good enditing heart, Pſal.45.1
A heart with Gods wayes in it, Pſal.84.5.
Hearts applied to wiſdome, Pſa.90-12.
A whole praiſing heart, Pſal.111.1. & Pſa. 138. 1.
A found heart in Gods ſtatutes, Pſa. 119. 80
A rejoycing heart, Pſa.119 1.
A well inclined heart, Pſa 119-112
A heart not haughty, Pſa. 31.1.
A word-keeping heart, Prov.3.1.
A retaining heart, Pro.4.4
A heart not inclining to evill, Prov.7. 25.
An underſtanding heart Prov.8.5.

Wiſe

Wiſe in heart, *Prov.*18.8

A believing heart, *Rom.* 10.10.

A ſorrowfull lowly heart, *Rom.*9.2.

A circumciſed heart and ſpirit, *Rom* 2.29.

An applying heart, *Eccleſ.* 7.2.

A way-guided heart, *Prov.* 23 19.

A heart applied to knowledge, *Prov.* 22.17.

A wiſe heart, *Prov.* 16. 21.

A ſtedfaſt decreeing heart, 1 *Cor.*7.37.

Spirit-earneſted hearts, 2 *Cor.*1.22.

Epiſtle-written hearts, 2 *Cor.*3.2.

Hearts ſpirtually ſhined in, 2 *Cor.* 5. 6.

A purpoſing heart, 2 *Cor.* 9.7.

A ſimple heart, *Epheſ.*6.5

Hearts kept through Chriſt Jeſus, *Phil.*4.7.

Hearts comforted, *Coloſſ.* 2.2.

Singing gracious hearts, *Col.*3.6.

God-directed hearts, 2 *Theſſ* 3.5.

A true heart, *Heb.* 10. 22.

Eſtabliſhed waiting hearts *Jam.*5.8.

The heart-hidden man, 1 Pet.3.8.

Hearts ſanctifying the Lord, 1 *Pet.*3.15.

Aſſured hearts, 1 *John* 3. 19.

Hearts fulfilling Gods will, *Rev.*17.17.

Hrarts full of the Law, *Iſa.*51,7.

A not condemning heart, 1 *John* 3.21.

A terrour-meditating heart, *Iſa.*33.13.

An enlarged fearing heart, *Iſa.*60.5.

A burning fired heart, *Jer.* 20.6.

A God-knowing heart, *Ier.* 24.7.

A heart engaged to God, *Jer.*30.21.

A crying heart, *Lam.* 2. 18.

A word-receiving heart, *Ezek.*3.10.

A new heart, *Ezek.* 11.19

A heart of fleſh, *Idem.*

A ſound heart, *Prov* 14.30

A purpoſing heart, *Dan.* 1.8.

A

A ſet underſtanding heart, *Dan* 12.10

A heart rejoycing in the Lord, Zech. 10.7.

Pure in heart, Mat. 5.8

Lowly in heart, Mat. 11. 29

Treaſuring up hearts, *Luke* 1 66.

A pondering heart, *Luke* 2.19.

Pricked hearts, *Acts* 2.37

A breaking heart, *Acts* 21.13

Integrity of heart, *Gen.* 20.5

A joy-fainting heart, *Gen.* 45.26.

A God willing heart, *Exod.* 25 2.

Wiſe hearts, *Exo.* 35.4

A conſidering heart, *Deu* 4.35.

A ſpeaking heart, 1 *Sam.* 1.13.

An Ark trembling heart, 2 *Kings* 22.19

A right heart.

A tender heart, 2 *Kings* 2.19

An obedient heart, 2 *Chron.* 30.12.

A heart lifted up in Gods way, 2 *Chron.* 26.6

XCII.

TITLES OF A BAD HEART.

DEſtroying heart, *Pſal* 74.8,

Hearts ſet on evill, *Eccleſ.* 8. 11.

Hearts full of evill and madneſſe. *Eccleſ.* 9.3.

Erring hearts, *Pſalm* 95 10.

Veiled hearts, 2 *Cor.* 3. 16

An exalted heart, *Hoſea* 13.6.

A groſſe heart, *Matth.* 13.5.

A ſlow heart, *Luke* 16. 25.

A forgetfull heart, *Deut.* 4.9.

A doubting heart, *Deut.* 7.17.

A diſcouraged heart, *Numb.* 32.9

A great thinking heart, *Judg.* 5.

A

A great ſearching heart, Judg. 5.16.

A heart not perfect, 2 *King*, 15.3.

A not applying heart Mal. 2.2.

A ſeretly enticing heart, Job 32.27.

An iniquity regarding heart, Pſal, 66.18.

A God tempting heart, Pſalm 78.18.

A heart not right with God, Pſal. 78 33.

A ſecure fearleſſe heart, Pſalm 10.6.

A heart hid from underſtanding, Job 17.4.

An after-eyes walking heart, Job 31.7.

A heart deceived with women, Job 31.9

A hearr full of ſnares and nets, Eccleſ. 7.26.

A heart working wicked things, Pſalm 58.

A heart bleſsing in ſimpiety, Duet. 29.19.

A heart brought down with labour, Pſalm 107.12

A reproof-deſpiſing heart, Prov. 29.1.

A beauty-luſting heart Prov, 6.25.

A wicked deviſing heart, *Prov.* 16 8.

A heart averſe from wiſdome, *Prov.* 17.6.

A childiſh heart, *Prov.* 22.9.

A ſinners envying heart, Prov. 25 17.

A deſtruction ſtudying heart, *Prov* 24.2.

A hatred turned heart, *Pſalm* 105.25.

A haſty-wording heart, *Eccleſ.* 5.2.

An impenitent heart, *Rom.* 2.5.

An evill heart of unbelief, *Heb.* 3.12.

An inconſidering heart, *Iſa* 44.19.

A revolting and rebellious heart, *Jer*, 5.23.

An uncircumciſed heart, *Jer.* 9.26.

A heart departing from God, *Jer.* 17.5.

A deſperatly wicked heart, *Jer.* 17.9.

A heart ſet upon Idols, *Ezek.* 14.2.

A heart rejoycing in miſchief, *Ezek.* 25.1.

A deſpitefull old grudgeing heart, *Ezek.* 25.15.

A God breaking whoriſh heart, *Ezek.* 6.9.

A heart walking after the deceit of its deteſtable thing, *Ezek.* 11.21.

A heart unreſolved in Gods fear, *Jer.* 5.24.

A heart full of all evils, *Mat.* 15.9.

A heart not right in Gods ſight, *Acts* 5.4.

A heart turning from God, *Deut.* 24.18.

An unprepared heart, 2 *Chron* 12.13.

A not-perceiving heart, *Deut.* 29 4.

A hard heart, *Rom.* 2.5.

A ſtony heart, *Ezek.* 36. 26.

XCIII.

OF THE THOUGHTS.

Generals.

NO Thought can be hid from God, *Job* 42.2.

Thoughts of continuance of riches are vain, *Pſalm* 49.11.

Gods thoughts are very deep, *Pſalm* 92.5.

God underſtands our thoughts a farre off, *Pſalm* 139. 2.

In thoughts for pardon of ſin, Gods thoughts are not as our thoughts, *Iſa.* 55.8.

Thoughts of iniquity complained of, *Iſa.* 59 7.

It is a rebellious and no good way, complained of, to walk after our own thoughts *Iſa.* 65.2.

God knows our works and thoughts, *Iſa.* 66. 18.

Every imagination of mans heart is onely evill continually, *Gen.* 6.5.

As the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are Gods thoughts and ways above our ways and thoughts, *Iſa.* 55.9.

Thoſe that are ready to ſlip with their feet, are deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe, *Job* 12.5.

The inward thoughts and heart of wicked men are deep, *Pſalm* 64.6.

We

We ſhould hate vain thoughts, Pſalm 119.113.

The thoughts of God ought to be very pretious unto us, Pſalm 139.17.

The thoughts of fooliſh neſſe is ſin, Prov.24.9.

Wicked mens thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waſting deſtruction being in their paths, Iſa. 59.7.

Wicked men undeſtrand not the thoughts of the Lord, nor his counſell, *Micah* 4 12.

Wicked thoughts are abomination unto the Lord, Prov.15.26.

Trials.

The inward thoughts and hearts of wicked men are deep, Pſalm 64.6

In the multitude of our thonghts, Gods comfort doth delight us, Pſalm 94.19.

Good men love right thoughts, Prov.12.5.

It is threatned as a ſore puniſhment, to bring upon us the fruit of our thoughts Jer.6.19.

Thoughts follow and attend the viſions of the night Job 4 13.

They make one make haſte to anſwer, Job 20.2

God is not in all wicked mens thoughts, Pſal.10.4

Thoughts that God is altogether like us, are vain wicked thoughts, Pſalm 50.22.

Wicked mens thoughts are all a gainſt the Saints, to wreſt their words Pſa.10.4.

Our thoughts they are but vanity, Pſa.94.11.

In the multitude of our thoughts within us, Gods comforts doe delight the ſoul, Pſa.94.16.

The thoughts of the righteous are right, Prov 12.5.

The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination unto the Lord, Prov.15.26.

The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteouſneſſe, Prov.2 5.

The fruit of our vain thoughts is a great puniſhment of them, Jerem. 6. 19.

Thoſe are evill thoughts, to ſpoil them that are at reſt *Ezek* 38.10

Sinfful thoughts are troubleſome, and breed feares, *Dan* 5.6.

Chriſt ſees our thonghts, *Mat.*9. 4.

Chriſt knew our thoughts, *Mat.*9. 21

Out of the heart proceedeth evil thoughts, murders, &c. *Mat.*15.19.

They make deep impreſſions in the forgiveneſſe of ſins, *Acts* 3.22.

In our naturall eſtate, our thoughts accuſe or excuſe us, *Rom.*1. 15.

The Word of God is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intentions of the heart, *Heb.*12. 4.

Cure of ill thonghts.

To think on our ways, and turn our feet unto Gods teſtimonies, *Pſalm* 119. 59.

To hate vain thoughts, *Pſalm* 119.113.

By committing our wayes unto God, they are eſtabliſhed, *Prov* 16.3

In reconciling our ſelves to God, our wicked thonghts muſt be forſaken, *Iſa.*55.7.

Ry waſhing our hearts from wickedneſſe, *Jer.*4. 14.

By keeping our hearts with all diligence, *Prov.*4.43

XCIV.

After Proverbs.

SKin for skin, & all that a man hath, will he give for his life, *Job* 2.4

Great men are not always wiſe, *Job* 32 9.

The eare tryeth words, as the mouth taſteth meat, *Job* 34.3.

Fair weather commeth out of the North, *Iob* 37. 22.

Every man is in his beſt eſtate altogether vanity, *Pſal.* 39.5.

The ſtone which the builders refuſed, is made the head

head of the corner, Pſal. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42.

A threefold cord is not eaſily broken, Eccleſ 4. 12.

A Light which is ſet on a Hill, cannot be hid, Matth. 5 14.

Men light not a Candle, to put it under a buſhell, Mat. 5. 14.

Where our Treaſure is, there will our heart be alſo, Mat. 6. 21.

The light of the body is the eye, Mat. 6. 22.

No man can ſerve two maſters, Mat. 6. 24.

Wiſdome is juſtified of her children, Mat. 11. 19.

Sufficient unto the day, is the evill thereof, Matth. 6. 34.

The way that leads to heaven is ſtrait and narrow, Mat. 7. 14.

The Diſciple is not above his maſter,

The ſervant is not above his Lord, *Mat.* 10. 4.

There is nothing covered that ſhall not be revealed,

And hid that ſhall not be known, *Mat.* 10. 26.

The whole need not the Phyſitian but the ſick, *Matth.* 9. 12.

God will have mercy, and not ſacrifice, *Matthew* 9. 3.

No man putteth a piece of new cloth into an old Garment, *Mat.* 9. 16.

Men put not new Wine into old Bottles, *Matth.* 9. 17.

The harveſt may be plenteous, and the labourers few, *Mat* 9. 37.

Thoſe who receive freely, ought to give freely, *Matth.* 10 8.

The workman is worthy of his mear, *Mat.* 40. 10.

Every Kingdome divided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation, *Mat.* 12. 25.

Every Citie or Houſe divided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand, *Mat*, 12. 25.

He that is not with God, is againſt him.

Thoſe that gather not with him, ſcatter abroad, *Mat.* 12. 30.

Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh, *Mat.* 12. 34.

A good man out of the treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things.

An evill man out of the evill treasure bringeth forth evill things, *Matthew* 12. 36.

By our words we shall be justified, and by our words we shall be condemned, *Mat.* 12. 37.

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, *Mat.* 15. 11.

Every plant which God hath not planted, shall be rooted up, *Mat* 15. 13.

If the blind lead the blind, both of them doe fall in the ditch, *Matth* 15. 14.

To eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man, *Mat.* 15. 20.

A Prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house, *Mat.* 13 57.

We say in the evening, it may be faire weather, when the skie is red, *Matth.* 16. 2.

Out of the mouthes of Babes and Sucklings God hath perfected praise, *Mat.* 21. 16.

Whereseever the Carcasse is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together, *Math.* 24. 28.

When the branches of the Figtree are yet tender, and put forth leaves, we know that Summer is nigh, *Mat* 24. 32.

Unto every one that hath, it shall be given, and he shal have abundance:

But from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath, *Mat.* 25. 29.

I will smite the shepherd and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad, *Mat.* 26. 31.

The Children of the Marriage Chamber cannot mourne while the Bridegroom is with them, they cannot fast, *Mark* 2. 19.

The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath, *Marke* 2. 27.

No

No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, Mark 3,22.

It is not meet to take the childrens bread and give it unto the dogs, Mark 7. 27.

The dogs under the table eat the Childrens crummes, Mark 7.28

He that is not againſt us, is on our part, Mark 9. 40.

Phyſician heal thy ſelfe, Luke 4.23.

The Diſciple is not above his maſter,

Every man that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter, Luke 6.45.

He that is not againſt us is for us, Luke 9.50.

The fathers have eaten ſoure grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge, Jer. 31.29.

The days are prolonged and every viſion faileth, *Ezek.* 12.22.

The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion, Ezek. 12.23.

The viſion that he ſees, is many days to come, Ezek. 12,27.

It is wo to him that increaſeth that which is not his,

And to him that loaderh himſelfe with thick Clay, Hab 2. 6.

As is the mother, ſo is her daughter, Ezek. 16. 24.

No man putting his hand to the Plough, and going back again, is fit for the Kingdome of heaven, Luke 9 62.

The labourer is worthy of his hire, Luke 10. 7.

The life is more then meat, and the body then raiment, Luke 12.25.

Vnto whom much is given, much ſhall be required.

And unto whom men have committed much, of him men require the more, Luke 12.48

When a cloud ariſeth in the Weſt, there commeth a ſhower,

When we ſee the South winde blow, there will be heat, Luke 12.56

That which is born of th

the' fleſh is fleſh, and that which is born of the ſpirit is ſpirit, John 3. 6.

A man can receive nothing, unleſs it be given him from heaven, John 3. 27.

He that hath the Bride is the Bridegroom, John 3.29.

One ſoweth and another reapeth, John 4.37.

Salt is good, but if the ſalt hath loſt its ſavour, wherewith ſhall it he ſeaſoned?

It is not for the land, nor for the dunghill, but muſt be caſt out, Luke 14.34.

The children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light, Luke 16.8

He which is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in that which is much,

And he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much, Luke 16.10.

We cannot ſerve God and Mammon, Luke 16.13.

That which is highly eſteemed of men, is abomination in the ſight of God, yea, is abomination, Luke 16.15.

The things that are impoſſible with man, are poſſible with God, Luke 18.27.

The Stone which the Builders refuſed, the ſame is made the head of the Corner, Pſalm 118-22

When the Figtree ſhoots out, we know that the Summer is neer at hand, Luke 21.20.

If theſe things be done to the green tree, what will they doe to the dry? Luke 23.31

A Prophet hath no honour in his own countrey, John 4 44.

There is no man that doth a thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly, John 7.4.

The ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever, but the ſon abideth in it for ever, John 8.35.

God heareth not ſinners, John 9.31.

The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, John 15.20.

XCV.

Of our SPIRIT.

Generals.

THe Lord weighes the Spirits, Prov. 16.2.

He that hath no rule over his ſpirit, is like a City that is broken down, and without walls, Prov. 25.8.

There is no man that hath power over the Spirit, to retain the Spirit, nor power in the day of death, Eccleſ. 8.7.

Affliction and bitterneſſe of ſoul will make us to complain, Job 7.11.

Trials.

A broken Spirit, with a broken and contrite heart, are Gods ſacrifices, which he will not deſpiſe, Pſalm 51 17.

Perverſneſs of the tongue is a breach in it, Prov. 15.

Our ſpirit is broken by ſorrow of heart, Prov. 15.13

A broken ſpirit drieth the bones, Prov. 17.22.

The ſpirit will endure our infirmity.

A wounded ſpirit none can bear; Prov. 18.14.

It is the Candle of the Lord ſearching the inward parts of the belly, Pro. 20.27

There is a ſpirit of ſlumber, Rom. 11.8.

We ſhould be fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord, Rom. 12.12.

Dying we ought to recommend our ſpirits into the hand of God, Pſalm 31. 5.

XCVI.

Witneſſes of our SPIRIT.

IObs Apology, God knowing him not to be wicked Job 10.7

His not denying the words of the Holy One, there

therefore not to ſpare him, Job 6.10.

Having ordered our cauſe, we may be aſſured to be juſtified, Job 13.8.

Job, that his foot had held his ſteps, to have kept his way and not declined, Not to have gone back from the commandment of his lips.

To have eſteemed the words of his mouth more then his appointed food, Job 23. 11, 12.

Jobs holding his integrity and righteouſneſſe, Job 27 5, 6.

Job his mercy, charity, compaſsion, &c. ſtood upon and pleaded, *Iob* 29. 13. 14, &c.

His weeping with them that were in trouble, and ſoul grieving for the poor, Job 30. 25.

The witneſſe of his integrity through all the commandments, Job 31.

David, his not doing this, or rewarding evill to him at peace with him, Pſal. 7. 3, 4,

His haart proving, nightvisiting, trying, reſolution, Pſa. 17.8.

His keeping from the paths of the deſtroyer, because of the word of God, Pſalm 17.4.

His keeping the ways of the Lord, Pſa. 18.20, 21.

His walking in integrity, Pſal. 26.1, 2.

Of his enemies, compaſsion, carriage towards them, Pſal. 35. 13, 14.

His judging according to his righteouſneſſe, Pſalm 35 24.

His perfect way of walking, flying of wickedneſſe, Pſalm 101 3, 4.

Paul, his knowing nothing by himſelfe, yet not thereby juſtified, 1 *Corinth.* 4. 4

His good conſcience teſtimony rejoycing, 2 *Cor* 1. 12.

Ieremy his words eating rejoycing, *Ieremy* 15. 15, 16.17.

His not deſiring the woefull day, Jer. 17. 16.

Of *Paul*, his preaching diligence, piety, &c. *Acts* 20.19,20.

Abimelech

Abimelech his Teſtimony, Apology, *Geneſis* 20. 5.

The tithing Apology, *Deut* 26 12.

David, of his reward, wayes of God keeping, not departing, and uprightneſs, 2 *Sam.* 22. 22.

His offering, Apology, uprightneſſe, 1 *Chron.* 29. 17.

Moſes Apology, nor having taken ſo much as a hoof &c. *Numbers* 16. 15.

Samuels Apology, having taken neither Oxe or Aſſe, 1 *Sam.* 12. 3.

Hezekiah, his perfect walking Apology, *Iſaiah* 38.

Reuben, his Apology to his brethren for *Joſeph*, *Gen.* 42. 22.

In a temp ſt.

The Church in great miſery triumphing and truſting at the ſame time, *Pſal.* 44. 17, 18, 19.

The Prophet taking ſo much the faſter hold, as in fear and trouble, *Pſalm* 7. 7.

A ſtrong conflict alſo with a joyfull and victorious iſſue. *Pſal.* 66. 12.

Jonah in his diſtreſſe, yet his looking towards Gods holy Temple, *Jonah* 2. 4, 5.

Jobs Redeemer knowledge after a ſtrong and grievous conflict, *Job* 19, 20, 21 and 25. 26.

XCVII.

TO POORE,

Mercy.

Generals.

WE muſt not rob the poor, becauſe he is poor, nor oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate, *Prov.* 22. 22.

A poor man oppreſsing the poor, is like a ſweeping rain, which leaveth no food, Prov. 28. 3.

Unjuſt gain gathered by uſury ſhal fall unto ſuch who ſhall

ſhall pity them, Prov 28.8.

Righteous men conſider their cauſe, Prov. 29. 7.

In oppreſſing of the poor and perverting of judgment, there is a higher then the oppreſſours who regards them, Eccleſ. 5.8.

Wee muſt give a portion to ſeven, and ſo to eight, for we know not what evill ſhall come upon the earth, Eccleſ. 11.2

We ought to be given to Hoſpitality, and diſtributing to the Saints neceſsities, Rom. 12. 13.

In deep poverty the ſaints may abound unto rich liberality, 2 Cor. 8.2.

We ſhould eſpecially doe good unto the houſhold of faith, Gal. 6.10.

We ought to be *mercifull* as God is merciſull, Luke 6. 36.

We ſhou'd eſpecielly feaſt the poor, the lame, and the blinde, Luke 14.12.

They muſt not be diſcountenanced in their cauſe, nor wreſted in judgament, Exod. 23.3.

The gleaning of our harveſt ſhould be left for the poor, Levit. 23 22.

Whoſoever is poore amongſt us, we are bound to relieve him, Levit. 35.35.

We muſt open our hand wide unto our needy brother, and give him, Deut. 15. 7, 8.

We ſhould not deal roughly with a poor man, nor ſleep with his pledg, Deut. 24.21

Danger of our neglect.

There is that withholdeth more then is meet, and yet it tendeth to poverty, Prov. 11. 24.

Thoſe who oppreſſe ſuch, reproach their Maker, Prov. 14.31.

Thoſe who mock them, reproach their maker, Prov. 17.5.

Who ſtop their eares at their cry, ſhall alſo cry, and ſhall not be heard, Prov. 21 13.

Thoſe ſhall have judgment mercileſſe who ſhew no mercy, Jam 2.13.

It is a Sodom ſinne, not

to ſtrengthen the hands of the poore and needy, *Ezek.* 16.19.

Manner.

Giving muſt be with ſimplicity, *Rom.* 12.8.

Mercy muſt be ſhewed with cheerfulneſſe, *ibid.*

Excellency.

Such are better then liars, *Prov.* 9. 22.

Such walking in their uprightneſſe, are better then perverſe rich men, *Prov.* 28. 6.

Encouragements.

There is that ſcattereth to ſuch, and yet increaſeth the more, *Prov.* 11.24.

The liberall ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied, and he who watereth ſhall alſo be watered, *Prov.* 11.29.

Thoſe who ſell corn to them, ſhall be bleſſed, *Prov.* 11.26.

Such mercifull lend unto the Lord, and the Lord will repay all again, *Prov.* 19 17.

Such who pitie them are happy, *Prov.* 4.21

Such who follow after righteouſneſſe and mercy, finde life, righteouſneſſe and honour, *Prov.* 21.21.

Such bountifull of their bread ſhall be bleſſed, *Prov.* 22. 9.

Such who give unto them ſhall not lack, *Prov* 28. 27.

Thoſe who thus caſt bread upon the waters, ſhall after many dayes finde the increaſe thereof, *Eccleſ.* 11.1.

He that ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall alſo reap ſparingly, and he that ſoweth bountifully, ſhall alſo reap bountifully, 2 *Cor.* 9.6

When the poore and needy are in diſtreſſes, then God will not forget them, *Iſa.* 17.

If we draw out our ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule, our light ſhall then riſe in obſcurity, and our darkneſſe ſhall be as the noon day, *Iſa.* 58.10.

It is a degree of perfection to be charitable unto them, *Mat.* 19. 21.

Charity unto them brings abundant returns, *Luke* 6. 38.

XCVIII.
CHURCH.

Generals.

IT is built upon Christ the foundation, Mat. 16. 18.

Men were appointed therein, and hands laid on them by the holy Ghost, *Acts* 8. 17.

The Churches after persecution had rest, *Acts* 9 3.

The Believers met together in several places is called a Church, *Acts* 14. 27.

The company of beleevers in one Church, said to be a Church, *Rom.* 16 3.

The severall inhabiting Saints in divers places, are said to be Churches, 1 *Cor.* 14. 33.

The Churches severall companies of believers professing one faith, and the believers in *Aquila* & *Priscillaes* house, called a Church, 1 *Cor.* 16. 19.

What.

It is the general company of true believers, in generall or particular divisions, *Mat.* 18. 16.

The Church is said to be the house of God, the pillar and the ground of truth 1 *Tim.* 3. 16.

Trials.

Such at first were added to the Church as should be saved, *Acts* 21, 24.

A great persecution is raised against the Church in Jerusalem in her infancy, *Acts* 8. 1

A company of believers are said to be the Church, *Acts* 11. 22.

A company of believers in *Antiochia* called the Church *Act.* 11. 26.

Herod begins to persecute the

The Church, Acts 12.1.

The earneſt prayers of the Church bring *Peter* out of priſon, *Acts* 12. 5.

The Church in Jeruſalem, with the Apoſtles and Elders, receive thoſe ſent unto them by the brethren of other Churches, *Acts* 15.4.

There was a Church at *Corinth*, 1 *Cor.* 1. 1. 2.

God did appoint for the Church divers Miniſteriall officers, Apoſtles, Prophets, Teachers, Gifts of miracles, 1 *Cor* 12.28 *Eph* 4-11.

Women ought not to ſpeak in the Church, but to aſk their husbands at home, 1 *Cor* 14.34.

Peter wrote from the Church at Babylon, 1 *Pet.* 5 14.

The Saints in *Ceſars* houſhold are ſaid to be a Church, *Phil* 4. 22.

XLIX.

ELDERS.

General.

THe Jews had Ancients called Elders, reproved for their traditions, *Mat.* 15.3.

Amongſt the Jewiſh Synagogues there were ſome called Elders, who perſecuted the Church, *Acts* 6. 12,13.

The Apoſtles and Elders with the Church at Jeruſalem, ſend choſen men unto *Antioch'a*, with *Paul* and *Barnabas*.

The Apoſtles and Elders at Jeruſalem make decrees for the eſtabliſhing of the Church, *Acts* 16.45.

The Elders were of two ſorts; Thoſe ruling well, and thoſe who laboured in the Word and Doctrine, 1 *Tim.* 5 17.

The elder men muſt be ſober, ſound in the faith, in love and patience, *Tit.* 2.2.

Peter

Peter calleth himſelfe an Elder, and wiſheth them to feed the flock of God depending upon them, without covetouſneſſe, as examples to the flock, not Lords over them, 1 Pet. 5. 2.

Trials.

A Biſhop, to wit, a teaching and labouring Elder in the word and doctrine, muſt be unreproveable, the Huſband of one wife, 1 Tim. 3. 2.

All the Elders at Jeruſalem at *Pauls* coming, ſalute him, he imparts all things unto them, *Acts* 21, 18.

Deacons, ſuch as rule wel, were to be the Husband of one wife, 1 Tim. 3. 8.

The company of Elders, at ordination, uſed to lay on hands; ſo ſuch received gifts, 1 Tim. 4. 14.

An Elder was not to be rebuked, but exhorted as a Father, the younger ſort as brethren, 1 Tim. 5. 1.

Men then were laid hands on, full of the Holy Ghoſt, to adminiſter to the widows, and to ſerve the Tables, *Acts* 6. 7.

Libertines and Cyrenians then at firſt aroſe to oppoſe the Apoſtles, who were not able to withſtand their wiſdome, *Acts* 6. 9.

Elders at firſt in every Citie were ordained with prayer and faſting, *Acts* 14, 23.

The Apoſtles and Elders were had recourſe unto by the Church to decide queſtions, *Acts* 15. 2.

Of the Elders of the Church of *Epheſus* it is ſaid, That they were made of the holy Ghoſt overſeers of the flock, to feed the Church of God, *Acts* 20. 28.

No accuſation muſt be admitted againſt an Elder, but under two or three witneſſes, 1 Tim. 5. 19.

By Apoſtolicall direction *Titus* was left by *Paul*, to appoint Elders in every City, Tit. 1. 5.

A Biſhop, *viz.* one of the former Elders, muſt be unreproveable, as Gods Steward, the Husband of one wife, Tit. 1. 17.

C

C.

BAPTISME.

Generals.

THe Sacrament of Circumciſion, was commanded and adminiſtred the eight day unto all the male children of Iſrael, *Gen.* 17. 8.

Unto which figure, now anſwereth Baptiſme, 1 *Pet.* 3. 21.

Jeruſalem and Judea went out to *John*, and were baptized in Jordan, *Mat.* 3. 5, 6

Chriſt baptized all who came unto him, *John* 3. 26.

Chriſt baptized not, but his Diſciples, *John* 2.

John preached Baptiſme for the remiſſion of ſinnes, *Luke* 1. 3.

Thoſe who have beene baptized unto Chriſt, have beene Baptized into his death, *Rom.* 6. 4.

Chriſt was circumciſed, *Mat.* 2. 21.

To fulfil all righteouſnes, he was Baptized, *Mat.* 3. 15.

The true effectuall Baptiſme is the Baptizing of the Spirit of God, *Mat.* 3. 11.

It is Chriſt who baptizeth with the Holy Ghoſt, *John* 1. 33.

All who are Baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt, *Gal.* 3. 7.

Trials.

Divers in the primitive Church were twice baptized, firſt, into the baptiſme of *John*, ſecondly, in the name of the Lord Jeſus, *Acts* 19. 6.

Timotheus, notwithſtanding baptiſme, becauſe of the Jews was circumciſed, *Acts* 16. 3.

Paul as ſoon as he received his ſight, was baptized, *Acts* 9. 18.

All unbelievers of old were admitted to be baptized unto remiſſion of ſinns, to repent them of their lives, *Acts* 2. 38.

After the infancie of the Church, both men and women were baptized, only in the Name of the Lord Je-

sus; not of the Holy Ghost, then not sent, *Act.* 18. 16

The Gentiles who had received the holy Ghost were Baptized, Act. 10. 37.

The Eunuch of *Æthiopia*, suddenly Baptized in the midst of the water, Acts 9. 38.

The assent of believing in an Infidell made him capable of Baptisme, Acts 8. 37.

CI.

Of SECTARIES AND SEPARATISTS.

Disposition and Nature.

SUch are careless & usually profuse, what cost they bestow upon the sin of their soules, Mic. 6. 6, 17.

They are not like-minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus, with one minde, and one mouth to praise God, Rom. 15. 5.

They nourish and broach contentions and divisions, not being knit together in one minde, and in one judgment, so in a manner dividing Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 10, 11.

They are carnall, being full of divisions envy and strife; walking as carnall men, 1 Cor. 2. 3.

They are deceitful workers transforming themselves into the holiest outward shapes, 2 Cor. 11. 12.

Seeing Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angell of light, it is no wonder if his Ministers transforme themselves so also, 2 *Cor.* 11 13.

They are Perverters of holy things, going about to please men, unlike the servants of Christ, *Gal.* 1. 6, 7.

They are as children wavering, tossed about with every winde of doctrine, by their deceit, and whereby they lie in wait to deceive, *Ephes.* 4. 13, 14.

They

They are lovers of themselves, Covetous, Boasters, Proud, cursed Speakers, disobedient to Parents, unthankfull, unholy;

Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, intemperate, despising them that are good,

Traitors, heady, high minded,

Lovers of pleasure, more then lovers of God,

They have a form of godlinesse, but have denied the power thereof, 2 *Tim.* 3. 2, 3.

They like *Jannes* and *Jambres*, resist the truth, 2 *Tim.* 3. 7.

They are men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the truth, 2 *Tim.* 3. 8.

They are mad, and their madnesse shall be discovered unto all men, 2 *Tim.* 2. 9.

They do not suffer wholsome doctrine,

But having itching eares get themselves a heap of teachers after their owne lusts,

They turn their ears from the truth, and give eare to fables, 2 *Tim.* 4. 2, 3, 4.

They professe they know God, but by works they deny him,

And are abominable and disobedient, and to every good work reprobate, *Titus* 1. 14, 15.

They are false Prophets, which bring in damnable heresies, touching Christ, 2 *Pet.* 2. 11.

They cause the way of truth to be evill spoken of, 2 *Pet.* 2. 2.

They through covetousnes with fained words, make merchandize of others, 2 *Pet.* 2. 3.

They are said to walk after the lust of the flesh, and to despise Government,

Stand in their own conceit,

And fear not to speak evil of them that are in dignity, 2 *Pet.* 2. 9.

In speaking swelling words of vanity, they beguile with wantonnesse, through the lust of the flesh, them that are clean escaped from them which are wrapped in errour, 2 *Pet.* 2. 11.

They promise men liber-

ty who hear and obey them, being themſelves the ſervants of ſin, 2 Pet. 2. 18.

Such dreamers alſo defile the fleſh,

And deſpiſe Government,

And ſpeake evill of thoſe that are in authority, *Jude* 8.

They ſpeak evil of thoſe things they know not,

And whatſoever things they know, they naturally as bruit beaſts, which are without reaſon, in theſe things they corrupt themſelves, *Jude* 9.

Theſe are Murmurers, Complainers,

Walkers after their own luſts, whoſe mouth ſpeakes proud things, having mens perſons in admiration, becauſe of advantage, *Jude* 10.

Theſe are foreprophecied of, mockers which ſhould be in the laſt times, walking after their owne ungodly luſts,

Makers of ſects, fleſhly, having not the ſpirit, *Jude* 18.

They went out from us, but they were not of us,

For if they had bin of us, they would have continued with us; but this cometh to paſſe, that it might appeare that they are not all of us, 1 *Iohn* 2. 19.

Their Impieties and Abſurdities.

They would be thought Doctors of the Law, and yet underſtand not what they ſpeak, nor what they affirm, 1 *Tim.* 4. 7.

They teaching otherwiſe then the wholſome verity of Chriſt which is according to godlineſſe,

Are puft up, knowing, but dote about queſtions and ſtrife of words, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife, railings, evill ſurmiſings,

Vain diſputations of men of corrupt mindes deſtitute of the truth, which think that gain is godlineſſe, 1 *Tim.* 6. 3, 4, 5.

Such creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with divers luſts, who are ignorant, 2 *Tim.* 3. 4, 5.

Trials

Trials touching them.

They come in sheeps clothing,

But inwardly they are ravening wolves, *Mat.* 7. 15.

They are known by their naughty fruits, because

Grapes are not gathered from thorns,

Nor figs from thistles, *Mat.* 7. 16.

They confine the kingdom of heaven unto outward formalities, more then to the substance of Religion,

Which consists in righteousnesse, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost, 14. 17.

They cause divisions and dissentions contrary to the doctrine which we have learned, *Rom.* 16. 17.

They serve not the Lord Jesus Christ, but their own bellies;

They deceive the hearts of the simple with fair and flattering speeches, *Rom.* 16. 18.

They spie out Christians liberty, labour to entrap them, and bring them into bondage, *Gal.* 2. 4.

They bring men into bondage again, from divers things they have been freed from, *Gal.* 4. 9.

They spoil some thorow vain deceit and traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ, *Col.* 2. 8.

They burden men with traditional outward formalities, and shadowes of substantial truths, according to mens fancies, *Col.* 2. 16.

All which hath but a shadow of Religion and humblenesse of minde, in outward austerity upon the body, being fleshly, *Col.* 2. 16.

The brawling and fierceneſse of their tongues, shew their religion to be in vain, *James* 1. 26.

Their bitterneſse and strife shews them to be liars against the truth, *Jam.* 3. 14, 15, 16.

Remedies againſt their infection.

To marke them and avoid them, *Rom.* 16. 17.

They muſt not be yeelded unto for ſubjection, no not for an houre, *Gal.* 2. 4. 5.

To ſeperate our ſelves from them, 1 *Tim.* 8. 5 & 2 *Tim.* 3. 3.

To put away fooliſh and unlearned queſtions, which engender ſtrife, 2 *Tim.* 2. 23.

Not to take heed to Jewiſh fables and commandments of men, which turn away from the truth, *Tit.* 1. 14.

To be like-minded, having the ſame love,

Being of one accord and of one judgement, *Phil.* 2. 2.

To do nothing thorow contention and vain glory:

In meeekneſſe of minde every man to eſteem another better then himſelf, *Phil.* 2. 3.

To proceed by one rule unto that whereunto we are come, to minde all one thing, *Phil.* 3 15.

To withdraw our ſelves from them that walk inordinately, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 6.

To avoid prophane and vain bablings, and oppoſition of ſcience, falſly ſo called,

Which unwares makes men to erre from the faith, 1 *Tim.* 6. 20, 21.

To ſtay prophane and vain bablings, which increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe, 2 *Tim.* 2. 15.

To ſtudy to ſhew our ſelvs approved workmen which need not be aſhamed, dividing the Word of truth a right, 2 *Tim.* 2. 15.

Not to be carried about with divers and ſtrang doctrines, but to have our hearts ſtabliſhed with grace *Heb.* 13. 9.

To do juſtly,

To do mercy,

To humble our ſelves and to walk with God, *Mic.* 6. 8.

Not to ſtrive,

To

To be gentle towards all men,

To ſuffer the evill men patiently,

Inſtructing them with meekneſſe that are contrary minded, proving if that God at any time will give them repentance, that they might know the truth, 2 *Tim.* 2. 24, 25.

To bring other to amendment out of the ſnare of the Devill, that are taken at his will, 2 *Tim.* 2. 26.

CII.

Law from SINAI.

Generals.

SUch who have ſinned without the Law, ſhall periſh without Law:

As many as have ſinned in the Law ſhall be judged by it, *Rom.* 2. 12.

Not the hearers thereof, but the doers ſhall be juſtified, *Rom.* 2. 13.

Whatſoever the Law ſpeaks, it ſpeaks unto them who are under the Law, *Rom.* 3. 19.

By the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified, *Rom.* 3. 20.

Sin is not imputed where there is no Law, *Rom.* 5. 13.

The Law is not ſin, *Rom.* 7. 7.

We had not known ſin but by the Law, *ibid.*

A man is not juſtified by the works thereof, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, *Gal.* 2. 16.

Without the Law ſin was dead, *Rom.* 7. 14.

The Saints with their mindes they ſerve the Law of God, but with their fleſh the Law of ſin, *Rom.* 7. 25.

If the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe, *Gal.* 3. 18.

Righteouſnes had been by the Law, if any Law given could have given life, *Gal.* 3. 20.

Whoſoever ſhall keep the whole Law, and yet fail in one point, is guilty of all, Jam. 2. 10.

Chriſt came not to deſtroy, but to fulfil it, and the Prophets, Mat. 5. 17.

Till heaven and earth paſſe away, one tittle thereof ſhall not paſſe away till all be fulfilled, Mat. 5. 18.

The carnall minde is not ſubject to the law of God, nor can be, Rom. 8. 7.

The Spirit is not received by the works thereof, but by the hearing of Faith preached, Gal. 3. 7.

If righteouſneſſe be by the Law, then Chriſt died in vain, Gal. 2. 12.

The Law is not of faith, Gal. 3. 21.

We through the Law are dead unto it, that we might live unto God, Gal. 2. 19.

As many as are under the Law are under the curſe, Gal. 3. 10.

Thoſe are curſed who continue not in all things which are written in the book of the Law to doe them, Gal. 3. 10.

Such who without a law do things according to the law, are a law to themſelves, Rom. 2. 19.

Circumciſion profiteth keeping the Law; but not keeping the Law, it is made uncircumſicion, Rom. 1. 26.

The righteouſneſſe of the Law is manifeſted without the Law, being witneſſed by the Law and Prophets, Rom. 3. 21.

The Law hath dominion over a man ſo long as he lives, Rom. 7. 1.

The Law is holy, and the commandment holy, juſt and good, Rom. 7. 12.

The Law being weak, what it could not do, God ſent his ſon in the ſimilitude of ſinfull fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh, Rom. 8. 3.

Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſneſſe to every one that believeth, Rom. 10. 4.

Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the Law, when, he was made a curſe for us, Gal. 3. 13.

If righteouſneſſe be by the

the Law, then Chriſt died in vain, *Gal.* 2. 21.

The Law which was 400 yeeres before the Promiſe, cannot diſanull the Covenant which was confirmed in reſpect of Chriſt, *Gal.* 3. 17.

It is not againſt the Promiſe of God, *Gal.* 3. 21.

Before faith came we were kept under it, being ſhut up unto the Faith which ſhould afterwards be reveal-led, *Gal.* 3. 23.

All who are Circumciſed, are bound to keep the whole Law, *Gal.* 5. 3.

When the Prieſthood was changed, of neceſſity there muſt be a change of the Law, *Heb.* 7. 12.

The Law made nothing perfect, *Heb.* 7. 19.

Under the law, there were Sacrifices for ſins of know-ledge and ignorance, *Heb.* 9. 7. *Lev.* 6. 12.

Trials.

As many as have ſinned in the Law, ſhall be judged by the Law, *Rom.* 2. 12.

Such who without a Law do things according to the Law, are a Law unto them-ſelves, *Rom.* 2. 14.

The Righteouſneſſe of God without the Law mani-feſted, is witneſſed by the Law and Prophets, *Rom.* 3. 21.

It worketh wrath, for where no Law is, there is no tranſgreſſion, *Rom.* 4. 15.

It hath dominion over a man ſo long as he liveth, *Rom.* 7. 1.

We were delivered from it, that he being dead wher-in we were held, we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of Spirit, and not in oldneſſe of the letter, *Rom.* 7. 6.

It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the Seed ſhould come unto which the promiſe was made, *Gal.* 3. 19.

Whoſoever are juſtified thereby, are fallen from Grace, *Gal.* 5. 4.

It is good, if a man uſe it lawfully, 1 *Tim.* 1. 8.

It made nothing perfect, *Heb.* 7. 19.

It

It had but the ſhadow of good things to come and not the ſubſtance of them, *Heb.* 1. 10.

Working of great things amongſt us, is done through the hearing of Chriſt preached, and not through the works of the Law, *Gal.* 3. 5.

Becauſe the juſt muſt live by faith, no man can be juſtified by the Law, *Gal.* 3. 11.

We are become dead to it by the body of Chriſt, *Rom.* 7. 4.

The commanding power thereof which is in Chriſt Jeſus, hath freed us from the Law of ſin and death, *Rom.* 2. 8.

The righteouſneſſe thereof is fulfilled in ſuch who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit, *Rom.* 8. 4.

By Chriſt all who beleeve, are juſtified from all things, from which they could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes, *Act.* 13. 39.

We through the Law are dead to the Law, that we might live unto God, *Gal.* 2. 19.

It was ordained becauſe of the tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, unto which the promiſe was made, ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour, *Gal.* 3. 13.

If there had been a *Law* which could have given righteouſneſſe, then had righteouſneſſe been by the *Law*, *Gal.* 3. 21.

Chriſt in the fulneſſe of time was ſent to redeem thoſe under the *Law*, that we might receive the adoption of ſons, *Gal.* 4. 5.

It was our ſchoolmaſter to bring us unto Chriſt, that we might be made righteous by faith, *Gal.* 3. 24.

Thoſe who will be juſtified thereby, are abolished from Chriſt, and are fallen from grace, *Gal.* 5. 4.

It is alſo fulfilled in one word, to love our neighbour as our ſelf, *Gal.* 5. 14.

If we be led by the ſpirit, we

we are not under the *Law*, *Gal.* 5. 16.

It is not given unto a righteous man, but to the lawleſſe and diſobedient, 1 *Tim.* 1. 9.

It was given by *Moſes*, but graceand truth came by Jeſus Chriſt, *John* 1. 17.

CIII.

SINNE.

Generals.

UNder ſharp afflictions ſin is very troubleſome unto us, *Job* 13. 23.

We drink up iniquity like water, *Job* 15. 16.

It is a wrethed thing, like *Adam*. to cover our ſin and our iniquity, *Job* 31. 33.

Our ſinning hurts not God, nor our righteouſneſſe gives nothing to him; but doth profit our ſelves, *Job* 35. 6.

Sinne is a moſt intolerable and heavy burthen, *Pſ.* 38. 4.

It is God who muſt cleanſe us from our ſin, and waſh us from our iniquity, *Pſal.* 51. 2.

We were ſhaped in iniquity, and in ſin our mother conceived us, Pſ. 51. 5.

Our ſins are not hid from God, Pſ. 69. 5.

It is wofull to have our ſins and our iniquities ſet before God, and our ſecret ſins in the light of his countenance, Pſ. 90. 8.

If God ſhould mark iniquities, none ſhould ſtand before him, but forgivneſſe is with him, that he may be feared, Pſ. 130. 3.

Wicked men make a mock at it, Pro. 14. 9.

Such who cover a tranſgreſſion, ſeek love, Prov. 17. 9.

There is no juſt man that doth good upon earth, but he ſinneth, Eccleſ. 7. 20.

Both Jew and Gentile are all under ſin, Rom. 2. 9.

It ſhould not reign in our mortall bodies, Rom. 6. 12.

The beſt fruits thereof is ſhame

ſhame, and in the end death *Rom.* 6. 21.

Open ſins muſt be openly rebuked, that others may fear, 1 *Tim.* 5. 20.

It is a high provocation of God, not to acknowledge our ſin, *Jer.* 2. 23.

Great puniſhments uſually come for great ſins, *Jer.* 13. 22

Multitude of ſins bring multitude of croſſes, *Jer.* 30 17.

Man ſuffers for his ſinne, *Lam.* 3. 39.

In our ſinfull eſtate God ſees nothing in us to pitty us for, *Ezek* 16. 45.

Nature.

It is a moſt heavy and intolerable burden, *Pſ.* 40. 12.

It preſſes God, as a cart is preſſed under ſheaves, *Amos* 2. 11.

Untill waſht away, it will be ſtill before us *Pſ.* 51. 3.

It is deceitfull and hardning, *Heb.* 3. 13.

Until forgiven it lies ſtill at our door lurking and crying for vengeance, *Gen* 4. 7.

It cools our love, *Mat.* 24. 12.

It is inſatiable, *Pro.* 30. 15.

It is full of fear, wearines, labour, vexation and toile, *Pſ.* 38. 3, 5.

It denies the God above, *Job* 31. 28. *Pſ.* 53. 1.

It delights to cover ſin, *Job* 31. 33. *Pſ.* 32. 3.

It cauſeth ſhame, *Gen.* 3. 8. *Rom.* 6. 21. *Jer.* 2. 26.

It benums and ſtupifies us, *Pro.* 22. 23.

It is a puniſhment unto it ſelfe, *Ier.* 2. 19.

It makes us wiſe to do evil but to have no knowledge to do good, *Ier.* 4. 22.

It uſually is bad, confident and preſumptuous, *Ier.* 9. 7, 10.

It is of a beaſtly nature, Jer. 8. 14 *Pſ.* 73. 22.

To bring men low, *Pſal.* 106. 43.

What.

It is the tranſgreſſion of the Law, 1 *Ioh.* 3. 4.

It is uſually accompanied with multitude of words, *Prov.* 10. 19.

All

All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin, 1 *Iohn* 5. 17.

The curſing of God in our hearts, is ſin, *Iob.* 1. 5.

The thought of fooliſhneſſe, *Prov.* 24. 9.

Danger.

It fills mens bones full of the ſins of their youth, which ſhall go down with them to the grave, *Iob* 20. 11.

Heaven will reveal it, and the earth riſe up againſt ſuch, *Iob* 20. 27.

It indangers us to be caſt out in the multitude of our tranſgreſſions, *Pſ.* 5. 10.

Thereby our life is ſpent with grief, and our yeares with ſighing, & our ſtrength conſuming our bones, *Pſ.* 31 10.

It ſtops the hearing of our prayers, *Pſ.* 66. 18.

Continuance therein, incurably may wound us, *Pſ.* 86. 21.

Such who cover it, ſhall not proſper, *Pro.* 28. 15.

Such Sinners lurk privily for their owne lives, They lye in waite ſo their own bloud, *Pro.* 1. 18.

To be turned to hell, with all the Nations that forget God, *Pſ.* 9. 17.

Cure.

God ſubdues all our ſins, and caſts our iniquities in the bottome of the ſea, *Mic.* 7. 16.

They are to be done away by righteouſneſſe,

And our iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor, for lengthening out of our Peace, *Dan.* 4. 27.

By waſhing to be clean, and putting away the evill of our doings, *Iſa.* 1. 17.

By reaſoning of the matter with God, by conſenting and obeying being willing to be reformed, *Iſa.* 1. 18.

He blots out all our tranſgreſſion like a thick cloud, *Iſa.* 44. 22.

It is he who blots them out all for his own ſake, and will not remember our ſins, *Iſa.* 44. 22.

By confeſſing and forſaking

ing of them, we come to have mercy, Pſal. 28. 13. Pſal. 32. 4. 5.

By mercy and truth, they are purged away, Prov. 16. 6.

By not walking with, nor conſenting to ſinners, Prov. 1. 10.

God is the beſt waſher away of ſin, and the bloud of Chriſt the beſt water to waſh it away, Pſal. 51. 7. 1 John 1. 7. Pſ. 130. 8.

To ſtand in awe, commune with our own heart upon our bed, and be ſtill,

To offer up to God Sacrifices of righteouſneſſe and to put our truſt in the Lord, Pſ. 4. 4, 5.

Multitudes of tender mercies removes the blots of them, Pſ. 51. 2.

End.

The end is death, with foregoing ſhame, Rom. 6. 14.

The wages thereof is Death, Rom. 6. 21.

It is the ſting of Death, 2 Cor. 15. 56.

It brings men from the firſt to the ſecond Death, Rev. 14. 20.

Comforts againſt it.

That it ſhall not have dominion over the Saints, they being not under the Law, but under Grace, *Rom* 6. 14.

That God hath made him ſin, which knew no ſin, that we might be made the Righteouſneſſe of God in him, 2 *Cor.* 5. 21.

That our redemption is the forgivneſſe of ſins, *Eph.* 1. 17.

That he who is born of God, ſinneth not, neither can he ſin, for he is born of God, and his ſeed remaineth in him, 1 *John* 3. 9.

That God would have us return to him, though we have played the harlot with many lovers, Jer. 3. 1.

That God after many ſins is willing to receive us, if we return, Jer. 3. 7.

It is his will and Proclamation, that backſliding ſinners may return, to have their backſlidings healed, *&c.*

&c. Jer. 3. 12.

He only would have us to acknowledge our ſins, Jer. 3. 13.

That there is a fountaine opened daily, to waſh away ſins and uncleaneſſes, *Zech.* 13. 1.

When God pardons ſin, and cleanſes iniquity, it is to him a name of joy, praiſe and honour, through all the Nations of the earth, Jer. 33. 8.

That God hath no delight in the death of a ſinner, but rather that he ſhould turn from his evill ways and live, *Ezek.* 33. 11.

When God pardons and puts away ſin, it is ſo done, as if ſought for, yet never to be found againe, Jer. 50. 20.

Aſſurance of forgiveneſs.

When not hid, ſoundly confeſſed with true ſorrow, and left off, Pſal. 32. 5. 1 John 1. 9.

When it hath loſt its dominion, and Regall commanding power, being now an intruding uſurper, *Rom.* 6. 12, 14.

When we have waſhed us and made us clean, ceaſing to do evill, learning to do well, &c. *Iſa.* 1. 16.

When we finde ſin more ſowre and bitter then ever we found it ſweet, having our fruit in holineſſe, becoming ſervants of righteouſneſſe, *Rom.* 6. 18, 21.

When our chief ſin moſt predominant, ſtriving for dominion, is ſubdued and vanquiſhed, 2 *Samuel* 22 24.

When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away all the filth of our iniquity, by the Spirit of Judgement, and by the Spirit of burning, *Iſa.* 4. 4.

When we have bin ſoundly convinced of the out of meaſure ſinfulneſſe thereof, filth, horrour, danger,

And thereupon apprehend and apply unto our ſouls, Chriſts everlaſting righteouſneſſe, &c. John 16. 8, 9.

When

When we have been ſoundly beatenand frighted from it, our greateſt care now being what to do for ſalvation, *Acts* 9. 6. & 16. 26.

When God hath planted in the ſoul a ſound hatred and reſolution againſt all ſin, allowing themſelves in no evill action whatſoever, *Rom.* 7. 16, 17.

When endeavour conſtantly to purifie our ſelves even as Chriſt is pure, 1 *Iohn* 3. 3.

When we are dead to ſin, and live unto righteouſnes, 1 *Pet.* 2. 24.

When in the conſtant temper of a waking tender conſcience, the accuſations, clamours, hues and cryes, of ſin, have ceaſed as formerly to fright and torment us, *Rom.* 5. 1.

When we have truely mourned over Chriſt, whom our ſins have pierced, *Zech.* 13. 12.

When the commanding power of the Spirit of life which is in Chriſt Jeſus, hath freed us from the commanding power of ſinne and death, *Romans* 8. 3.

CIV.

DEATH.

Generals.

IT is appointed for all men once to die, and after that commeth the judgement, *Heb.* 9. 27.

No man liveth which ſhal not ſee death, or deliver his ſoul from the power of the grave, *Pſalme* 89. 48.

The dead praiſe not the Lord, neither any that go down into ſilence, *Pſ.* 115. 17.

When wicked men die, their expectation periſheth with the hope of wurſt men *Prov.* 11. 7.

Through our rejoycing in Chriſt we ought to die daily, 1 *Cor.* 15. 2.

Darkneſſe, with a ſhadow

dow of death, will ſtain all things, *Job* 3. 5.

One may long for Death and not finde it, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures, and rejoyce exceedingly, when they have found the grave, *Job* 3. 21. *Rev.* 9. 6.

God can bring out to light the ſhadow of Death, *Job* 12. 22.

It is a duty to remember it, *Job* 30. 23.

There is no remembrance of God, nor any giving him thanks in the grave, *Pſ.* 6. 5.

The iſſues from it belongeth unto God, *Pſ.* 68. 20.

Many times wicked men have no bands in their death, *Pſ.* 73. 4.

We may deſire to live that we may do more good, *Pſ.* 81. 18.

Chriſt both died, roſe again and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living, *Rom.* 14. 9.

The way to proſper and to be kept from ſinning is often to remember our latter end, *Deut.* 32. 29.

Trials.

The dead muſt not be mourned for without hope 1 *Theſ.* 4. 13.

It is God who puts an end to the ſhadow thereof, *Job* 38. 3.

It is God who lifts us up from the gates thereof, *Pſ.* 9. 13.

God muſt lighten our eyes, that we ſleep not the ſleep of death, *Pſ.* 30. 3.

It is he who delivers our ſoul in death, *Pſ.* 33. 19.

It is a wicked ſigne, to makea covenant with death and hell, *Iſa.* 28. 15.

Good men are taken away from the evill to come *Iſa.* 57. 11.

Excellency.

The day therof is better then the day when one is borne, *Eccleſ.* 4. 1.

Encouragement.

The Death of the Saints is precious in Gods ſight, *Pſal.* 116. 15.

As in *Adam* all die, ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive, 1 *Cor.* 15. 22.

As by man came death, ſo by man came alſo the Reſurrection fromthe dead 1 *Cor.* 15. 21.

Death is ſwallowed up in victory, 1 *Cor.* 15. 54.

Death to the Saints hath no ſting, 1 *Cor.* 15. 55.

The ſting thereof is ſin, 1 Cor. 15. 56.

Chriſt he taſted death for all men, Heb. 2. 9.

Chriſt did deliver them who for fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage, Heb. 2. 15.

Such are bleſſed who die in the Lord, Rev. 14. 13.

Whether we live or die, we live and die unto the Lord; and whether living or dying we are the Lords, *Rom.* 14. 8.

What it is.

It is an enemy, and the laſt enemie which ſhall be deſtroyed, 1 Cor. 15. 26.

The houſe appointed for all the living, Job 30. 23.

An eſtate of peace, Iſa. 57. 3.

The way of all the earth, Joſh. 23. 3.

The time of refreſhing from the preſence of the Lord, Act. 3. 19.

A ſleep, 1 Theſ. 4. 13.

A gathering to our fathers, 2 King. 22. 20.

A reſting from our labours, Rev. 14. 13.

A removing from the evil to come, Iſa. 57. 2.

A falling aſleep in Chriſt, 1 Cor. 15. 18.

Cure.

Righteouſneſſe delivereth from death, Pro. 10. 2.

To have a ſhare in the firſt reſurrection, Revel. 20. 6.

CV.

RESURRECTION.

Generals.

IF a man die he shall rise againe, Job 14.14.

God will redeeme our soul from the power of the grave, for he wil receive us, Psal. 49. 15.

If Christ be risen, there must needs be a resurrection from the dead, 1 Cor. 15. 15, 16.

All possible helps are few enough to attain unto the resurrection of the dead Phil. 3. 11.

Them that are asleep in Jesus, will God bring with him, 1 Thes 4.14.

They that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake,

Some to everlasting life, and som to shame and contempt, Dan. 12. 2.

God is not the God of the dead but of the living, Mat. 22. 23.

As in *Adam* all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive, 1 Cor. 15. 22.

Though after our skin worms destroy the body, yet in our flesh we shal see God, Job 19. 25.

The houre cometh when all that are in the graves, shall heare the voice of the Son of God, and those who heare his voice shall live, Joh. 5. 25.

God turns men unto dust and again, he says, Return yee sonnes of *Adam*, Psal. 90. 3.

It was typified by the vision of *Ezekiels* dry bones, Ezek. 37. 4.

The Jewes by tradition knew the resurrection from the dead, Luke 20. 27.

There is an allusion into it to comfort the distressed estate of the Church, Isa. 26. 19.

Those who have been planted with Christ according to the similitude of his death, even so shall they be

according to the ſimilitude of his reſurrection, *Rom.* 6 5.

Chriſt ſhall ſend his Angels with a great ſound of a trumpet, and ſhall gather his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of the earth to the other, *Mat.* 24. 31.

If we believe that Jeſus is dead, and roſe again, even ſo alſo them that ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 14.

Trials.

Chriſt is the reſurrection and the life, thoſe dead, believing in him, ſhall live, *John* 11. 25.

It is God who quickneth the dead, and calleth things that are not, as though they were, *Rom.* 4. 17.

God who raiſed Chriſt, will raiſe us up by his own power, 1 *Cor.* 6. 14.

As by man came death, ſo by man came alſo the reſurrection from the dead, 1 *Cor.* 15. 21.

As we have born the Image of the earthly, ſo ſhal we alſo bear the Image of the heavenly, 1 *Cor.* 15 49

God giveth the dead a body at his pleaſure, 1 *Cor.* 15. 38.

We ſhal not all ſleep, but we ſhal all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, 1 *Cor.* 15. 51.

Chriſt ſhall change our vile bodies, and make them like unto his glorious body *Phil.* 3. 21.

In the reſurrection they neither marry, nor any married, but are as the Angels in Heaven, *Mat.* 22. 30.

Encouragements.

That the body ſhall riſe againe, & not be left in the grave, is matter of gladnes rejoycing and confidence, *Pſal.* 16. 9.

That notwithſtanding death, in our fleſh we ſhall ſee God, *Job* 19. 25.

That God will ranſome us from the power of the grave, *Hoſ.* 13. 14.

Chriſt wil loſe none given him,

him, but raise them up at the last day, *John* 6. 39.

Order.

Christ the first fruits,

Afterwards they that are Christs, at his coming, 1 *Cor.* 15. 23.

The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout and with the voice of the Arch-Angell, and the trump of God,

And the dead in Christ shall rise first, 1 *Thes.* 4. 16.

Then we which are alive, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the Aire, 1 *Thes.* 4. 17.

Those that are alive at the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them that are asleep, 1 *Thes.* 4. 15.

Manner.

Then God giveth at his pleasure bodies, as to the rotted and revived corne, 1 *Cor.* 15. 38.

It is sowed in correption, and is raised in incorruption, 1 *Cor.* 15. 42

It is sowen a naturall body, and it is raised a spiritual body, 1 *Cor.* 15. 44.

Use.

Serious meditations thereof, causes us to keep a good conscience, before God and before men, *Acts* 24. 16.

CVI.

Last Judgement.

Generals.

There is a judgment to come for all our vain works, *Eccl.* 11. 10.

Every secret work shall be brought to judgement with every secret thing, whether it be good or bad, *Eccl.* 12. 13.

Whatsoever secret pleasures we enjoy, yet for all

theſe we muſt come to judgement, Eccleſ.

We muſt all appear before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt, 2 Cor. 5.10.

The heavens and the earth whichnow are, are reſerved by the ſame word, to be burnt with fire againſt the day of judgment, 2 Pet. 3.7.

God hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe by Chriſt, Act. 17.31.

Of every idle word that a man ſhall ſpeak, he ſhall make an accompt thereof at the day of Judgment, Mat. 12.36.

The Saints ſhall judge the world, with the Angels 1 Cor. 6. 2.

It ſhall be more tolerable for *Sodome* and *Gomorrah*, then for the contemners of the word, Mat. 10. 15.

The twelve Diſciples ſhall ſit on thrones, judging the 12 Tribes of Iſrael, Mat. 19. 28.

The ſecrets of all hearts ſhall be judged eccording to the Goſpel, Rom. 2, 17.

He ſhall come to judge with ten thouſand of his Saints, Jude 14.

Judgment mercileſs ſhall be ſhewed to them that ſhew no mercy, Lam.

Manner.

The Sonne of man ſhall come in glory with all his holy Angels, *Mat.* 25.31.

All Nations ſhall be gathered before him,

And he ſhal ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats, *Mat.* 25. 32.

Chriſt ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, and the goats on the left hand, *Mat.* 25. 33.

The Angels ſhall then ſeparate the wicked from among the juſt, *Mat.* 13. 49.

Chriſt ſhal ſend the ſheep on his right hand into everlaſting life,

And the wicked ſhall go into everlaſting puniſhment, *Mat.* 25.46.

Cer-

Certainty.

That day will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens ſhall paſs away as with a winde,

And the Elements ſhall melt with fervent heat,

The earth alſo, and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up, 2 Pet. 3. 10.

The dead both ſmall and great, were ſeen to ſtand before God, and the books of life were opened,

And the dead were judged out of thoſe books, according to their works, Rev. 20. 12.

The ſea gave up her dead which were in it, and Death and Hell delivered up the dead that were in them.

And they were judged every man according to his works, Rev. 20. 13.

Signes preceding it.

Falſe Chriſts and deceivers, Mat. 24. 5, 24.

Wars, and rumors of wars, Mat. 24. 6, 7.

Abundance of iniquity, with coldneſſe of love, Mat. 24. 12.

Signes in the Sun, and in the Moon, and in the Stars.

And upon the earth diſtreſs of nations, with perplexity,

The ſea and the waves roaring,

Mens hearts failing them, for fear of things which are coming on the earth,

The powers of heaven ſhaking, Luke 21. 24, 26.

As the lightning cometh out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth to the Weſt, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be, Matth. 24. 27

The darkning of the Sun and moon, and the ſtarres falling from heaven;

And the powers of heaven ſhaken, *Mat.* 24. 29.

Then ſhall appear the ſign of the Son of man, &c. *Verſe* 27.

CVII.

HEAVEN.

Generals.

BY the breath of Gods mouth the Heavens were made, Pſal. 33.6.

It cannot be meaſured, *Jer.* 31.37.

We muſt endure afflictions till he look down from heaven upon us, *Lam.* 3.50.

When God will afflict us, our perſecuters ſhall be ſwifter then Eagles of heaven, *Lam.* 4.19.

It is a kingdom prepared for us before the foundarion of the world, Matth. 24. 34.

It is eaſier for a Camell to goe through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter therein, Luke 18.35.

His will is done in heaven, Mat. 6.9.

Vnleſs we be converted, and become as little children, we can by no means enter therein, Mat. 18.3.

Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter therein, *John* 3.5.

The little ones Angels behold our Fathers face which is in heaven, *Matth.* 18.10.

It ſhall be given them for whom it is prepared of the Father, Mat. 20.23

Earthly minded men cannot conceive of heavenly things, *Job* 3.12.

A man can receive nothing unleſs it be given him from heaven, *John* 3.27.

Titles thereof.

The high and lofty place of eternity, Iſa. 57.15.

An inheritance immortall, undefiled, 1 Pet. 1.4.

The kingdom of heaven, Mat. 7.21.

The heavenly Jeruſalem, Heb. 12.22.

The Citie of the living God, Heb. 12.22.

Abrahams boſome, Luke 16. 22.

Our Fathers houſe, John 14.1.

Many

Many manſions, *John* 14.

A building given of God, 2 *Cor.*5.

A houſe not made with hands, 1 *Cor.*1.5.

The Kingdom of God, Mat.6. 33.

Our houſe which is from heaven,2 *Cor.*5.2.

Jeruſalem which is above, the mother of us all, *Gal* 4. 26.

Very Heaven, Heb. 9 24.

The Holy place,Heb. 10.9

A heavenly Countrey; Heb 11.16.

The celeſtiall Jeruſalem, Heb.12.32.

The new Jeruſalem, Rev. 3.12.

Gods Throne.,Mat. 5.34.

The place of Gods habitation, Pſa.33.14.

Trials.

The Heavens were opened unto *Ezekiel* to ſee the viſions of God, *Ezek.*1.1.

Steven ſaw the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God, Acts 7.56.

Paul was rapt up into the third heaven, ſeeing viſions not lawfull to utter, 2 *Cor.*12.4.

Vnleſſe our righteouſneſſe exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, we ſhall in no wiſe enter into it, *Matth.*5. 30.

We muſt not ſweare thereby,,becauſe it is Gods throne, Matth.5 34.

Who humble themſelves as little children are greateſt therein, *Mat.*18.4.

Our greateſt joy ſhould be, that our Names are written therein, Luke 10. 20.

The unrighteous ſhall not inherit it, 1 Cor.6.7.

Some have made themſelves chaſte for the kingdome of heaven, *Matth* 19. 12.

A voyce from thence witneſſed for Chriſt, *Matth.* 3.17.

Publicans and Harlots may enter therein before hypocrites, *Mat.*31.21.

All power is given to Chriſt in Heaven and in Earth. *Mat.* 28.18.

It is within us, Luke 17. 21.

Selling and losing all for Christ, we have treasure in heaven, Luke 17.22.

Those who leave and sell all for it, shall have much more in this world, and life everlasting, Luke 18.30.

Our voice in prayer should be lifted up thither, John 17. 1.

When we have finished our work upon earth given us, we may boldly beg for it, John 17. 4

The holy Ghost came down rushing from thence on the Apostles, like the rushing of a mighty winde, Acts 2.2.

It must contain Christ untill all things fore-prophesied be fulfilled, Acts 3.2.

Under heaven no other name to get thither, but by the Name of Christ, *Acts* 4. 14.

Christ shall come from thence, as he was seen ascend thither, Acts 1.11.

Estate and Condition thereof.

There they neither marry nor are married, but are, as the Angels in Heaven Mark 12.25.

It is an inheritance immortall, undefiled, 1 *Pet.* 1. 4,

There neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, nor Theeves digge through to steal, Mat. 6. 14.

There all tears are wiped from our eyes,

There shall be no more death,

Neither sorrow nor crying, nor any more pain, Rev. 21. 4.

The glory of God lightens it,

The Lamb is the light thereof, Rev. 21. 23.

There shall be no night, Rev. 21. 25.

No Sun, nor any need of the Moon, Rev. 21. 25.

There shall enter no unclean thing that defileth, &c. save those who are written

written in the Lambs book Rev.21.27.

There ſhall be no more curſe, Rev.22.3.

There we ſhall ſee his face,

His Name ſhall be in our foreheads, Rev.22.4.

In his preſence there is the fulneſſe of joy,

At his right hand pleaſures for evermore, Pſalm 16.11.

There we ſhall be abundantly filled with the fatneſſe of his houſe,

There we ſhall drink out of the Rivers of his pleaſures, Pſalm 36.8.

With him there is the fountain of life,

In his light we ſhall ſee light, Pſalm 36.9.

There we ſhall know even as we are known, and ſee face to face, 1 Cor. 13. 12.

There we ſhall be like him,

There we ſhall ſee him as he is, 1 John 3-2.

There we ſhall be filled with all the fulneſs of God, Eph. 3.19.

CVIII.

OF ANGELS.

Generals.

THere were good and evill Angels once in Heaven, 2 Pet. 2.4. There is no expreſſe place mentioning the time of their creation.

The evill Angels kept not their ſtation, but having ſinned, are caſt down into hell unto chains of darkneſſe, reſerved for damnation, 2 Pet. 2.11.

For ſpeciall ſervices, they are ſometimes permitted, and are able to aſſume humane ſhapes, Gen. 18.1. Dan. 10.5. Luke 24.4.

Vpon occaſion they deſcend and aſcend, and doe ſervices unto the Almighty, Gen. 28.12.

They were not all ſo pure but folly was charged upon ſome of them, Job 4.18.

They know not the day and

and hour of the last judgement, *Mat.* 24. 36.

They must not be worshipped, *Col* 2. 18. *Judg.* 6. 21.

An Angel of light teaching any false doctrine, is to be neglected and accursed, Gal. 1. 8.

Christ was made so much more excellent then the Angels, in that he hath obtained a more excellent Name then they, *Heb* 1. 4.

The world to come is not put into subjection unto the Angels, Heb. 2. 5.

Christ in his humane nature was for a space made inferior unto them, that by the sufferings of death he might taste death for all men, Heb 2. 9.

They are Gods Hoast, Gen. 32. 2.

Their Names are secret, Judg. 13. 18.

Their power.

They according unto occasions have great power to inflict grievous punishments and crosses, Gen. 19. 11.

They can make infinite destruction when God sets them on, 2 Kings 19. 31. Isai. 37. 36. 2 Sam. 24. 16

They excell in strength, and foreshew wonderfull things, Psal. 103. 20. Rev. 8, 9, 10.

Trials

Their countenance at some time is very terrible, Judg. 13 6.

We should not be rash before the Angel to speak or vow, Eccles. 5. 5.

They did sometimes appear in dreams, and forewarn of things to come, *Mat* 1. 20. *Acts* 10. 3.

They occasionally can heal diseases in troubled waters, John 5. 4.

Gods chariots are twenty thousand thousand Angels, where God is in the midst of them, Psal. 68. 6. 17.

After the resurrection we shall be as the Angels of God in heaven, *Mat.* 22. 20.

When Christ cometh in his

his glory, then all his holy Angels will accompany him, *Mat.*25.31.

Christ at his sufferings could have commanded more then ten legions of Angels. *Mat.*26.35.

Christs second coming shall be with a great shout, and with the voyce of the Arch-Angel. 1 Thess 4.16.

Christ shall shew himself from heaven with his mighty Angels, 2 Thess. 1.7.

The Law was received by the ordinance of Angels, Acts 7.53.

It was ordained by Angels in the hand of a mediator, Gal. 3.19.

The word spoken by them was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward, Heb. 2.1.

Christ in no sort took their nature, but the seed of *Abraham*, Heb 2.16.

The Saints in this life are come to the fellowship and communion with innumerable Angels, Heb. 12.22.

Angelical tongues without love is nothing, 1 Cor. 13. 1.

What they are.

They are Gods ministring spirits, terrible in action, Heb. 1.7.

They are swift messengers betwixt heaven and earth, to comfort the faithfull, Dan. 9.21.

Offices on Earth.

They are at all times ready to do good acceptable services, Gen. 16. 7, 8. Mat. 4.11. Mat. 28. 2.

Occasionally they comfort the Saints according unto their exigents, Gen. 21.17. & 22. 11.

Sometimes they are set to stop us in our sinfull courses against God, *Numb.* 22.22, 35.

They sometime take notice of great offences to rebuke them, Judg. 2.1, 2.

At Gods command they can work miracles, Judg. 6. 21.

They are all ministring spirits,

ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for their ſakes who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation, Heb 1.14.

They pitch round about them that fear him, to deliver them, Pſal. 34.7.

They ſcatter and perſecute thoſe whom the Lord is angry with, Pſalm 35. 5, 6.

In extream great dangers they have charge over the Saints to keep them in all their ways, and to bear them in their hands, Pſalm 91.10,11,12.

They do Gods commandements in obeying the voyce of his words, Pſalm 103.20.

To reveal ſtrange things to come, Dan.8.19.

Ocaſionally they delivered meſſages from heaven, Luke 1. 13.

Sometime they forewarn of dangers, Luke 2.13.

They revealed to the ſhepheards the glad tydings of Chriſts incarnation, Luke 2.11,15.

They comforted the Diſciples at Chriſts aſcenſion, and ſo departed, Acts 1.11.

They have delivered the Saints and ſo departed from them, Acts 12. 7. 10,

Their words upon earth were ſtedfaſt and firm, and diſobedience thereunto ſeverely puniſhed, Heb. 2.2.

They perform ſpeedy extraordinary emploment at Gods appointment, Luke 16.32.

Offices at Chriſts coming to judgement.

They all accompany Chriſt in flaming fire, 2 Theſſ. 1.7.

With a loud ſound of Trumpet they ſhall gather togeather the Elect from the four windes, and from the one end of Heaven to the other, Mat. 14.21.

They praiſe God continually, Rev. 4.11.

CIX.

Union or Oneneſſe with Chriſt.

THat there is a wonderfull, reall, myſticall, ſtrict Oneneſſe between Chriſt and the Saints, is abundently declared in Scripture, who though they be many, yet are they one in and with Chriſt, Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 12.

And this is ſet forth by many excellent ſimilitudes, to bring it down to our capacities, Firſt, as Chriſt is ſtiled in reſpect of order, perfection and influence, our Head, Epheſ 1. 22. and we his members in reſpect of our incorporation into him, and conjunction with him, 1 Cor. 6. 15. Eph. 4. 16. Secondly, he is called our Huſband Iſaiah 54. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 12. and his people his wife, Rev. 21. 19. who are wooed by his miniſters to give their conſents to be joyned with Chriſt, 2 Cor. 5. 20. and by them are eſpouſed to him, 2 Cor. 11. 2. whereby they become, as *Adam* ſtiles *Eve*, Gen. 2. 23. fleſh of Chriſts fleſh, and bone of his bone, Epheſ. 5. 30. Thirdly, Chriſt is ſaid to be his peoples Foundation, 1 Cor. 3. 11. Iſai. 28. 16. and his people are the ſuperſtructure that are built upon him, Epheſ. 2. 20. both being conjoyned, make but one holy temple in the Lord, verſ. 21. Fourthly, Chriſt is ſtiled the Root Iſai. 11. 10. 53. 2. Rom. 11. 17, 18. & we the branches, John 15. 5. and ſo we are made one with Chriſt by implantation, Rom. 6. 5. Fifthly, Chriſt is called our Meat, John 6. 27, 35, 55. And his beleeving people are ſaid to eat his fleſh, and drink his blood, John 6. 56. But in our being made one with this bread of life, it is not with us as in eating of corporeall food; for he is not changed into our ſubſtance thereby, but we are tranſ-

transformed into his likeneſſe, 2 Cor. 3. 18. Rom. 11. 17. 24. By all which ſimilitudes it is evident, that the Saints are really and ſtrictly made one with him. And from this their union doth ariſe their communion with the Lord Jeſus in his Name, 1 Cor. 12. 12. Paſſion, Gal. 2. 20. Reſurrection, Eph. 2. 6. Aſcenſion, *ibid.* Titles of King and Prieſt, Rev. 1. 6. Firſt born, Heb. 12. 23 &c. And indeed in all his riches that are cõmunicable, 1 Cor. 8. 6. He as the head of his Church, not reckoning himſelf compleat without them, who therefore are ſtiled his Fulneſſe, Eph. 1. 2, 23.

Of all which their Oneneſſe with himſelf (not onely with his gifts, but with his perſon) is the Foundation, Gal. 3. 29.

Neither are we united to a part of Chriſt, but to whole Chriſt, not to one Nature alone, but to both. To the Humanity, for we are fleſh of his fleſh, &c. Epheſ. 5. 30. And to the Deity, for we are made one Spirit with him, 1 Cor. 6. 17.

Yet muſt we take heed that we miſtake not in this great myſtery, ſo as to conceit that it either mingles Subſtances, as the Capernaits conceited, John 6. 52. or confounds Perſons. For though we as joyned with him, make one myſticall, yet not one perſonall Chriſt, Col. 1. 18. Keeping ſtill his eminency of Lord over all, bleſſed for evermore, Rom 9. 5. Epheſ. 1. 21.

Neither is it effected, or brought to paſſe, by contract or confuſion of Subſtances, John 6. 63. but by conjunction & confederation of wills, 2 Cor. 11. 2. The Spirit flowing from Chriſt as the band of this union on his ſide, 1 Cor. 12. 13. who begets the aſſent and adheſion of faith in us, which is the band on our ſide, 1 Cor. 11. 20. and by both theſe bands we are united to Chriſt, and Chriſt to us.

We

We dwell in him, 1 *John* 4. 13. and he in us, *Epheſ.* 3. 17. *John* 6. 56.

So that the Saints though counted baſe by the world 1 *Cor.* 4. 13. Yet are really the only excellent ones upon Earth, *Pſal.* 16. 3. Though lookt at as having nothing, yet being united to him that is heire of all, 2 *Cor.* 6. 10. All things are theirs, becauſe they are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods, 1 *Cor.* 3. 21, 22, 23.

CX.

Adoption or Sonſhip.

AMongſt other ineſtimable benefits whereof the Saints are made partakers by being made one with Chriſt through the ſpirit by faith, this is not the leaſt, That, to as many as receive him is given this high prerogative to be the Sons of God, even to as many as believe in his name, *John* 1. 12. *Gal.* 3. 26.

And although Chriſt be his onely begotten Son in reſpect of Nature, *John* 1. 14. 3, 16. Yet all that are Chriſts are alſo his children by Spirituall regeneration, *Gal.* 3. 29. *James* 1. 18. and Adoption, *Gal* 4. 5. Which act of his free grace towards us in Chriſt Jeſus, proceeds not out of any Indigence or want of children; having a Son coequall with himſelfe in point of Eſſence and Glory, *Phillipians* 2. 6. Who is the brightneſſe of his glory and the expreſſe Image of his perſon, the heire of all things, *Heb.* 1. 2, 3. And alſo innumerable holy Angels, *Pſal.* 68. 17. who ſtill keep their firſt ſtanding, abide in the truth and are called the ſons of God, *Job* 38. 7. by virtue of creation in reſemblance of, and conformity to him, in point of Knowledge, 2 *Sam.* 14. 20. *Rev.* 4. 8. and holineſſe, *Marke* 8. 38.

But this Sonſhip com-

municated to believers proceeds out of meere Grace, *Rom.* 11. 6. and abundant mercy, *Ephes.* 2. 4. that he might manifest his abundant goodnesse to the sons of men. In raising up from being the slaves of Satan, *Ephes.* 2. 2. *Acts* 26. 18. to be the children of the living God, *Rom.* 9. 26. whereby they who were sometimes far off are brought nigh by the blood of Jesus *Ephes.* 2. 13. and are made parts of his own family, *Ephes.* 3. 15. 2. 19. taken under his own wings, *Ruth* 2. 12. in point of protection, *Isa.* 4. 5, 6. *Psal.* 91. 1. provision *Rom* 8. 32. *Psal.* 23. 1. and education. *Heb.* 8. 10, 11. 12. 9, 10. And because they are sons, therefore doth God send forth the spirit of his son into their hearts, *Gal.* 4. 6. who helps their infirmities, *Rom.* 8. 26, leads them to God with boldnesse, *Ephes.* 3. 12. and teaches them to cry *Abba* Father, *Rom.* 8. 15. And by this Sonlike spirit are they freed from the spirit of bondage, *Rom.* 8. 15. and have a Sonlike affection implanted in them 2 *Tim.* 1. 7. whereby they have the law written in their hearts, *Heb.* 8. 10. 2 *Cor.* 3. 3. and are made a willing people in point of obedience in this day of Christs power, *Psal.* 110 3. By this Spirit also are they prepared for the injoyment of the blessed inheritance of the Saints in light, *Col.* 1. 12. which inheritance is by God given and adjudged to them, because they are sons, *Gal.* 3. 26. & 29. for hereby are they heires of God, and Coheires with Christ, *Rom.* 8. 17. and doe inherit all things, *Rev.* 21. 7. and abide in the house for ever, *John* 8. 35.

CXI.

Of Justification.

NOw being thus made one with Christ we are made partakers of the merit

merit of his active and passive obedience, *Rom.* 5. 17. 1 *Cor* 1 30.

First, whereby we have remission of our sinnes through his blood, *Ephes.* 1. 7. And for his name sake, 1 *John* 2.12. So that the great and rihteous Judge of Heaven and earth will not impute our sins to us, 2 *Cor.* 5. 20.

But though we be debtors in our selves, *Rom.* 3. 19. and are not able to reckon up our debts they be so many, *Psal.* 19. 12. nor answer one of a thousand, it is so weighty, *Job* 9. 2,3. Yea though Satan cease not to accuse us, *Rev.* 12. 10. *Zech.* 3. 2. and our own conscience to bear witnesse against us, 2 *Sam.* 12. 13. yet God will not condemn us, *Rom.* 8. 1. but doth acquit us, *Isa.* 50. 8,9. before his tribunall of Justice, *Rom.* 8. 33. Because Christ who was our surety, *Heb.* 2. 14. *&c.* In our name and stead, *John* 17. 19. and for our use, *Gal.* 2, 20. paid the debts we owed to the utmost farthing. *Isa* 53. 11,12. *Rom.* 3. 26. *John* 19. 20. And God accepted it in full paiment, *Ephes.* 5. 2. *Heb.* 10. 10, 14. which he testified.

First, By Justifying our surety, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16. *Rom.* 4, 25, Letting him out of Prison, *Mat.* 28. 2. *Heb.* 13. 20. And setting him on his own right hand in Majesty on high, *Heb.* 1. 3, 13. far above all created beings, *Phil.* 2. 9.

Secondly, By that love taken.

The blessed Spirit, sent within a few dayes after his ascention, *Act.* 2. 1. *&c.* 1. 4. *&c.* By the Father in his name, *John* 14. 26. to abide with them, *John* 14. 16. and lead them into all truth, *John* 16. 13.

By which Spirit faith being wrought in the heart of the Elect, 1 *Cor.* 12. 3, 9. They doe accept of and apply to themselves the merit of Christ, *Gal.* 2. 20. *John* 20. 28. Whereby they are not onely freed from their sins, *Rom.* 8. 33,

34. and condemnation in the the court of Heaven, *Rom.* 8. 1. But also in the court of their own consciences, *Rom.* 5. 2.

The fruit of which is quietnes and assurance for ever, *Isa.* 32. 17.

And truely happy are they whose sins are forgiven and whose iniquities are covered, and unto whom God will not impute sins, *Psal.* 32. 1, 2. but Seales them up, *Dan.* 9. 24. and casts them into the bottome of the Seas, *Mic.* 7. 19. So that they are removed from them as far as the East is from the West, *Psal.* 103. 12. And really blotted out, *Isa* 43. 25. as a mist scattered *Isa.* 44. 22. So that if they be sought for they cannot be found, *Jer.* 50. 20. And their iniquities will he remember no more, *Isa.* 43. 25. For the Scape goat hath carried them into the land of forgetfulnesse, *Lev.* 16. 21, 22. And now who shall lay any thing to the charge of the Elect; Tis God that justifies, who can condemn, tis Christ that is dead, yea rather who is risen againe, *&c.* Rom. 8.

Neither is this all, *viz.* That we are freed from sin and condemnation,

But also we are made righteous, *Rom* 5. 19. 10. 4. *Cor.* 5. 21. And have eternall life adjudged to us, *Rom.* 8. 10.

As *Jeshua* the High Priest had not onely his foul and filthy rags taken from him but was cloathed with robes of beauty and honour, *Zech.* 3. 3, 4. So are believers, *Rom.* 3. 22. cloathed with the garment of Salvation, and covered with the robe of righteousnesse, *Isa.* 61. 10. *&c.* Which is no common mercy, but peculiar to the Saints to be cloathed with this fine white linnen, *Rev.* 19. 7, 8. Which being the weare of Nobles amongst the Jews, as red was amongst the *Romans*, *Eccles.* 9. 8. *Luke* 22. 11. *Marke* 15. 17.

Neither is an ordinary righteous-

righteouſneſſe, but perfect and compleat, Coloſſ. 2. 10. Acts 13,38,39. Epheſ. 5. 25,26,27. Heb. 10. 14 Coloſſ. 1. 22. tranſcendent above all creatures, John 17. 23. making us the righteouſneſſe of God in him, 2 Cor. 5. 21. and induring not like the Legall, for a time, but for ever, Dan. 9. 24. Iſai. 51. 6,8. making us all fair, Cant. 4. 1, 7. and glorious in the ſight of God, Eph. 5. 25, &c. Pſalm 45. 13. as if we were cloathed with the brightneſſe of the Sun, Rev. 12. 1.

And thus is that robe of righteouſneſſe, of which we were ſtript in *Adam*, Luke 10. 30. Rom. 3. 23. reſtored in Chriſt, Iſai. 61. 10. That being anſwerable to the nature, Pſalm 11. 7. and mind of God.

By reaſon of this garment of deſires, typed out in thoſe of *Jacob*, Gen. 27. 15. Firſt, he may behold us with a pleaſant countenance, Pſalm 34. 11.

Secondly, adjudge eternal life ours, Coloſſ. 1. 12, 13. which reigns through righteouſneſſe, Rom. 5. 21.

Thirdly, make us ſuitable to himſelfe who is our head, moſt righteous, Rev. 3. 4,5,16. 7. 9. 13,14. and therefore gives his blood to purifie and make us righteous to himſelfe his people, Epheſ. 5. 27, cloathing his Church with this gold of Ophir, Pſalm 45. 9.

That ſhe may in ſome meaſure be anſwerable to his dignity, Revel. 21. 2. 19. 7,8. And herein by this righteouſneſſe be fitted for communion with God, Pſalm. 17. 15. Become his holy habitation, Epheſ. 2. 21,22 Pſal. 68 18. Be filled with peace, Rom. 5. 1. Joy, Rom. 5. 11. And ſtrong conſolation, Heb. 6. 18. That our works and performances coming out of a clean veſſell, Iſa. 66. 20. and from righteous perſons, Heb 11. 4. may be accepted, Rom. 14. 17, 18. Rev. 8. And finally, that we may hereby be fit

ted to be made partakers of everlasting glory, Col. 1. 12. and cloathed upon with our house that is from heaven, 2 Cor. 5. For although God may endure Brasse without, Exod 27. yet in the Holy of Holies is nothing but pure Gold, *Ex.* 25.17,&c. Nothing that is unclean, polluted or defiles, shall enter into that place, Rev. 21. 27. But life reigns through righteousnesse, by Jesus Christ our Lord, Rom. 5. 21.

CXII.

Assurance of Salvation and Glory.

NOw, as the Inheritance of glory belongs to the Saints, as they are united to Christ, who is heir of all things, Gal. 3.29. and sons of the most high God, Rom. 8.17. so hath he abundantly provided for their assurance of this inheritance, Heb. 6.17,18. Tit. 1.2 Not onely frequently calling upon them, and enjoyning of them to seek after it, 2 Pet 1.10. Heb 6. 11,10,22. But also putting into their hands the means whereby they may attain unto it, Rom 15. 4. For in his word he hath laid down the marks and characters of such as shall be saved, 1 John 5. 12. 3.14. 3. 19. 1 Cor. 8. 3. passing his faithfull promise to such for the same, 2 Pet. 1. 10, 11. And on their hearts he hath wrought and imprinted the likenesse of of Christ, John 1. 16. and all graces requisite to salvation, 1 Cor. 1. 7.

By which impressions, as with the broad seal of heaven, they are sealed to the day of redemption, Eph. 1. 13,14. 4.30.

But because assurance in our own consciences and apprehensions, is not gained but by a reflex act of the understanding, 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Therefore we being well acquainted with

with the marks and evidences of eternall life, 1 John 2 35. 29. 3.14,15, and mingling the word faith, Heb 4. 2. are taught and inabled by the Spirit, not oneiy to ſearch and try our own ſouls, 2 Cor. 13.5. that we may diſcern what work of God is in us, 1 Cor.2. 12. but alſo from thy ſame to conelude, that we are not appointed to wrath, but to eternall life, 1 Theſſ. 5. 9. becauſe we find in our own ſouls thoſe things that accompany ſal vation, Heb. 6.9. as faith in Chriſt, John 3. 36. Mark 9.24. love of God, 1 John 4. 19. and of the brethren, 1 John 3. 14, &c. And becauſe our own hearts are deceitfull above all things, Jer. 17. 9. alſo very weak and apt to faint in the day of trouble, Pſal. 42.5.6.77. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. Therefore doth Gods Spirit bear witneſſe with our ſpirits, that we are the ſonnes of God, Rom.8. 16.

Not onely by his graces imprinted on us, Gal. 5.22. but by his light ſhining in us, Rom.5. 5. whereby he raiſes and inables our underſtandings to diſcern the things that are given to us of God, 1 Cor. 2. 12. and to know our intereſt in eternall glory, 2 Cor. 5 1, &c. whereof he gives us to taſte, Pſalm 63. 5 and brings down to us the firſt fruits, Rom. 8. 23. as and earneſt of a future harveſt, 2 Cor.5.5 In ſome of Gods people ſo ſweetly ſhedding abroad Gods love in their hearts, Rom.5.5. that they are filled with joy unſpeakable and ful of glory, 1 Pet. 1. 8. being full of aſſurance and certain knowledge, that if their earthly Tabernacle were diſſolved, they have a houſe in heaven, 2 Cor. 5. 1. and a crown of glory laid up for them, 2 Tim.4.7,8.

By which aſſurance they are ſupported under their greateſt croſſes, Job 19.25, Pſal.27.13. 2 Cor, 4 16, 17. Rom.8 28. Rejoyced under the greateſt tribulations, Rom. 5. 3. are well

wel contented in the greateſt worldly wants, Phil. 4. 11,12. as having nothing, yet poſſeſsing all things, 2 Cor. 6. 10.

They are alſo hereby inlarged, and freely carried out in all holy obedience nnto the will of their heavenly Father, Pſal. 119. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 14,15. taken off from the world, and the things thereof in their affections and deſires, Heb. 11.13,&c. and alſo verſ 26. and carried up into heaven, Phil. 3. 21. with earneſt longings, Phil. 1. and expectations, groaning to be uncloathed, that they may be cloathed upon with their houſe that is from heaven, 2 Cor. 5. 2,3.4.

CXIII.

The Contemplation of Chriſt by Angels.

THe Angels, who are ſo excellent in point of knowledge, 2 Sam. 14. 20. through that deſire that God hath placed in them to his glory, Pſalm 103. 20. and the good of his people, Heb. 1. 14. are carried out in their affection to imploy their underſtanding & heavenly light, not onely in the beholding the face of our heavenly Father in himſelfe, Matth 18. 10 but alſo in his Son, Epheſ 3. being greatly delighted with earneſt deſire to gaze upon the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 1 Tim. 3. 16. Becauſe of their neer relation to him, being by Creation, Coloſſ. 1. 16. Donation, Epheſ. 1. 22. and Influence, Epheſ. 1. 23. their Head, Epheſ. 1. 21, 22. and Lord, Heb. 1. 6. and they his Angels, Matth. 13. 41.

And indeed in Chriſt there are ſuch unſearchable riches, Epheſ. 3. 8. and ſuch variety of glories, that if the Angels were ſo much taken with the contemplation of the Creation, Job 38. 7. It is no marvell though they be much

much more taken with Christs Incarnation, Luke 2. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Passion, Luke 22. 43. Resurrection, John 20. 12. and Ascension, Acts 1. as also Manifestation, and Operation, by his Ordinances, 1 Cor. 11. 10. and Spirit, Luke 15. 10. amongst his people, 2 Chron. 3. 7. Eph. 3. 10. 14. What is there that God did set so great an Emphasis upon, as Christ?

Of him he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, Luke 1 70. To him as the Pattern and Substance were suited all the Types and shadows, Col. 2. 17, Of him he sent many messages to revive and hold up the hearts of his people, Isai 7. 14. 53. 1, &c. Jer. 23. 5 *Mal.* 3. 1.

No marvell then though the eyes of Angels be upon him, Isa. 63. 1, &c.

And is he uot the very Son of God's love above all, *Matth.* 3. 17. Isai. 42. 1. Is not his proper place his Fathers bosome? John 1. 18. Is he uot his express Image? Heb. 1. 3. Well then may the eye of the Court be where is the heart of the King.

And indeed are they not his servants? 1 Pet. 3. 22. Have they not received a command to worship him? Heb 1. 6. to minister to him and his affairs, Psalm 91. 11,

Therefore that they may discharge their duty, they desire to look into the Lord Christ, and the transactions of his kingdome, Gen. 28. 12. with John 1. 51.

Neither let it seem strange that the Angels are thus imployed; because they have not yet arrived at so full a comprehension of Christ, that they can attain no more, *Matth.* 24. 36. *Dan.* 12. 6.

But hereby they are still increasing in the same, Eph. 3. 10, 11.

From all this we conceive it is no wonder though the holy Angels who are the substances, be herein answerable to the Type, or shaddow, by God manifested

manifested of them in this respect, *Exod.* 25. 18, 19, 20.

First, Those Cherubims were of pure Gold; shewing the holy Angels to be without mixture or allay, of any baseness either in their Natures, *Job* 38. Desires, *Mat.* 25. 31. Actings, *Heb.* 1. 14. Ends, *Isa.* 6. 3.

Secondly, They were of beaten Gold, *Ps.* 103. 20. To represent their consolidating and confirmation by grace, 1 *Tim.* 5. 21.

Thirdly, They both looked upon the mercy Seat, *Exod.* 25. 20. To shew us the common imployment and contemplation of Angels is about Christ, 1 *Pet.* 1. 12. Yea with singular constancy, for their faces were still upon it, and eyes still towards it, *Exod.* 25. 20. Yea to shew the ardency of their affection, and the seriousness of their indeavour they reach out the neck, 1 *Pet.* 1. 12.

Fourthly, To shew the Angels sincerity; they are placed thus doing even in the Holy of Holies *i. e.* In the sight of God, *Exod.* 10. 20, 21. 1 *King.* 6. 23. *Heb* 9. 5.

Fifthly, And to manifest the perfection of Angels contemplation they were placed thus doing within the vaile, *Exod.* 40 21. Not remote from, but joyning to the mercy Seat, *Exod.* 37 8, 9. And that too, at each end; that it might appear they look not onely at part but throughout the mystery of Christ, *Exod.* 25. 19.

6 And lastly, To figure out that the contemplation of Angels rests not onely in Notion or admiration *Isa.* 6. 3. but is joyned with affection which they are ready to discover by service and action. Therefore their wings were spread abroad, *Exod.* 25. 20. as being ready to fly, *Isa.* 6. 2. goe, *Ezek.* 1. act, *Dan.* 8. 10. at his command, *Psal.* 103. 20.

CXIV

Of mans cheife good and of the Saints compleat happineſſe.

MAN was created with deſire in his ſoul, *Pſ.* 4. 6.

Becauſe in himſelfe he is full of wants and emptineſſe, *Pſal.* 39.5, 11. And his end and happines doth ariſe from ſomething without him, *Heb.* 12. 1, 2, 3. Therefore theſe deſires in his ſoul as the daughter of the Horſe leech cry give, give, *Prov.* 30. 15. And make him reſtleſſe *Eccleſ.* 2 and full of motion till he acquires his true end, *Pſal.* 24. 41, 42. whereof if he miſſe, eternall unquietneſs and auxiety is the conſequent thereof, *Rev.* 14. 11. *Luke* 16. 24.

Now man by nature being full of darkneſſe, Eph. 5. 8. 1 John 2. 11. And the very light within him being earthly ſenſuall and Diveliſh, Jam. 3. 15.

A deceived heart turnes him aſide, and he hath no power to ſay, is there no a lye in my hand, Iſa. 44. 20.

But ſets his affections on things below, Phil. 3. 19. and lays outhis ſtrength for that which profits not, and his labour for that which is not bread, Iſa. 55. 2. In the mean time neglecting the ſure mercies of David even the loving kindneſſe of God, Iſa. 55. 3. Whereby he neither finds ſatisfaction to his cravings, Eccleſ. 1. 8, 4. 8. 5, 10. His deſires more increaſing Prov. 27. 20. and augmenting his diſquietneſſe, Pſal. 39. 6. Nor ſtability for him to leane and reſt his ſoule upon, Jam. 1. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 18. but walks on in darkneſſe, Pſal. 82. 5. finding nothing but vexation of ſpirit, Eccleſ. 1. 14. 2 11. bringing his dayes to an end, as a tale that is told, Pſal. 90. 6. and in the cloſe is a fool, Jer. 17. 11. Inheriting here the winde

winde, Prov. 11.19. and in the world to come whirlwinds and tempests Hos. 8. 7. This is their portion, and the lot of the worlding for ever, Ps. 11.6. Jude 13.

But God who is rich in mercy out of his great love Ephes. 2. 4, 5. pitties the heires of glory, Ezek. 16. And he that commanded light to shine out of darknes, shines into their hearts to give the knowledge of himselfe in the face of Jesus Christ, 2 Cor. 4. 6. In which light they see an end of all perfection here beneath, Psal. 119. 96.

And that mans life and happinesse consists not all in them, Luke 12.15. but in the living God, 1 John 5. 20. in whom is all perfection, 1 John 1. 5. and who gives us all things richly to possesse, 1 Tim. 6.17. who is the fountain of all reall good, Jer. 2.13. from whom every good giving discends, Jam. 1.17. And in whom are all perfections after a supereminent manner, Psal. 113. 4, 5.

To injoy whom is our eternall life, John 17. 3.

And in whose face is fulnesse of joy and pleasure for evermore, Ps. 16.11.

Who when he is by the understanding seen, not darkly as in a glas, but face to face, 1 Cor. 13.12. And as he is, 1 John 3. 2.

And by the will injoyed as an internal principle and cheise good filling and perfecting the same, 1° Cor. 13. 10. 15. 28. As also by the whole soul by way of intimate and unspeakable kindnesse, Rev. 3. 20. As a friend coming out of his inscrutable glory and serving them in the cleer discoveries of himselfe without vailes, Luk 12.37 Making them to sit down with *Abraham Isaac* and *Jacob* at that inutterable feast in glory, Luke 13.28 where himself is their food, Rev. 2. 7. Psal. 36. 8. their Diadem, Isa. 28. 5. And all in all, 1 Cor. 15. 28. In this, and this onely illuminated Saints are convinced

vinced that their true and eternal happineſſe conſiſts, Pſal. 73. 25. Neither are they onely of this beliefe, becauſe the Scripture, which is the word of truth, Pſal. 119. 43. John 17. 17. wherein God hath brought life and immortality to light, 2 Tim. 1. 10. and diſcovered clearly, that mans reall and eternall happineſſe doth ſolely conſiſt herein, that is, in the enjoyment of the bleſſed God, Rev. 22. 4. 1 Cor. 13. 12. Mat. 5. 8.

But alſo by reaſon of that inward ſenſe and perception they have in their own ſoul's had of him, Pſal. 6. 7. finding in thoſe glimpſes of glory and beams of the light of his countenance, which have ſhone through the rifts of mortification wrought in them by the Spirit. Cant. 5. 4. Light, Pſ. 6. 9. Life, Pſ. 22. 26. 118 17. Joy, Pſa. 47. Strength, Nehem. 8. 10. Contentment, Pſa. 73. 25. and reall ſatisfaction, Pſa. 63. 3, 4, 5. ſuch as they never enjoyed before, nor can expect to enjoy from any thing elſe, except his preſence, Pſalm 35. 10.

Whereby they conclude, That if a taſte of God be ſo ſweet, then how ſweet is the full enjoyment of him? Pſal. 34. 8. If his gifts be ſo pleaſant, how excellent is he that is the fountain of them? Pſalm 31. 19. and is in himſelf an infinite Ocean of perfection and all reall good, without either bank or bottome, Exod. 15. 11. Pſalm 36. 5, 6, 7, &c.

Through which apprehenſion their hears are attracted to him, Pſal. 42. 1. their ſouls cry out for him, Pſa 84. 2. and their ſpirits preſſe hard after him, Pſal. 63. 8. that they may apprehend as they are apprehended, Phil. 3. 12. which when they doe, then that which is in part being done away, 1 Cor. 13. 10. they are hereby perfected, Rev. 22. 3, 4, 5. their underſtandings being inlightned and enlarged to know what ever may concerne their

[illegible] good [illegible]

[illegible] without veil, er-
[illegible] or mistake, 1 Cor 13.12
[illegible] heir wills being made
[illegible] pleatly conformable
[illegible] the wil of God, *Mat* 6.
[illegible]0.

Their affections regular, and wholly subject to that glorious holy and perfect light that fills them, 1 Cor. 13.8. 13

Their whole souls are filled with holinesse, Ephes 4.12, 13. whereby they fully and eternally adhere to God their chiefe good, without the least diversion from him, Rev 3.12. 22.3. Rejoycing to do his will, and to serve him both day and night without the least weariue or intermission, Rev. 7.25. And being filled with Joy in the sense of the possession of him, Psalm 16. 11. they can never sufficiently extoll his goodnesse and excellency, Rev. 7.10, &c. but as the overflowings of their inward fulness and glory, Revel. 14. 2.

They are wholly taken up with Haleiujahs to all eternity, Re. 19 1 &c. being above the sphear of change.

And secured from the danger of losse of the least degree of this their happinesse, Luke 16.26 Rev. 21. 4. 1 Thess. 4.17.

6 JY 53

FINIS.

و